Hail/Haile

	A	B	C	D	E	F	G
113	**Box #**	**Notebk #**	**Surname**	**First Name**	**State**	**Birth Yr**	**Death Yr**
114	9	1	Herlong/Vernado				
115			Arthur	John			
116			Kessler/Kesler				
117			Maxey				
118		2	Tinsley				
119		3	Keene/Finch				
120		4	Reed				
121			Robertson				
122		5	Kennedy	Daniel			
123		6	Neal	Charles			
124			Marshall	Thomas			
125		7	Hail/Haile				
126		8	Barker/Short				
127		9	Clark/Cox/Garrett				
128		10	Godby	Thomas			
129		11	Golden				
130							
131							
132	??		Wade	John Marshall			

131

Be held &c Vending & Paying &c Provided &c

Given under my hand and the Seale of ye Collony this twenty Nineth day of October my sixth year of ye Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord and Lady William and Mary by ye Grace of God of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland King & Queene Defenders of ye faith &c anoqz Dom 1694

E. Andros

Capt R. Hard Hall his Pattent for one hundred and twenty acres of Land in Horrest Reserve Rapp. and Mattrapony Rivers

R. Wormeley Secr

I the within Richard Hall doe here by out of a tender love and affection I have for & bear unto my Son John Hall freely give and assigne unto my said Son all my Right & Title of in and unto ye within mentioned Pattent of Land unto him my said Son John Hall and to his heires and assignes forever and will acknowledge the same in ye County Court of Essex accordingly as witness my hand and Seale ye first day of November 1696.

Richard Hall Seale

Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presence of us
Geo Edmondson
James Edmondson
Mary M Edmondson

Acknowledged in Essex County Court the 22d day of November 1697

Test [illegible] Cur

Mem Recordatur

Test [illegible] Cur

In the Name of God Amen I Hugh Grabb in the County of Essex in ye parish of Sittingbourne being sick and weak but of perfect sence and memory (thanks be to God) do make and ordeine this my last will and Testament revoking all other Wills or Testaments what soever by me made heretofore in manner & forme following

Imp. I Resigne up my soule to god that gave it and my body to be decently buried at ye discretion of my Ex. and as for my Worldly Estate that God hath bestowed upon me I give and bequeath as followeth

Item I give and bequeath unto my two Sons William and Hugh my plantation & Land wch I am possest with all which I do now live on to them and their heires forever to be devided Equally betweene them in quantity and Quality

Item My will is that if ye Child my wife now goes with all be a male Child yt ye said Child shall have an Equall share of my Land with my other two Sons William and Hugh & accrue to ye use & behoofe of my aforesaid two Sons and the Child my wife goes with all if a male to them and their heires forever to be Equally divided in Quantity & Quality

Item I give & bequeath to my loveing wife one third part of my land Dureing her life

Item I give unto my loveing wife all my personall Estate to her and her heires for Ever

Item I Nominate and appoint my loveing wife and my two Sons William & Hugh Ex. and Ex. successively as they come of age to this my last will and Testament

In Testimony

[illegible] Tho Coomyton

[illegible]

[illegible] the next Essex Court to an action shall therein Lately [illegible] and prosecute it as you think fitt and you will

Yours

the Marks

Alice ff ffordest

To All &c Whereas &c Now Know yee

That I the said Sr Edmond Andros Knt Governour &c do with the Advice and Consent of the Councell of State accordingly give and grant unto Capt Richard Hall of the County of Essex Seven hundred and twenty acres of Land lying in ye ffforrest Betweene Rappor and Mattapony Rivers Bounded as ffollowethe (viz) Beginning at a Corner White Oake of Gouldmans Land in ye Line of Robins by an old Indian path in a Flash & Running thence North North West one hundred and sixteene poles to a Stake by a red Oak by a Branch thence along a line of Robins Land East North East one hundred and Seventy poles to a white oake and Red oake thence North North West four hundred thirty four poles to the land of Major Robert Beverley deced to two Corner oakes by an Indian path thence by that Land South one hundred twenty one poles to three Corner oakes thence South West one hundred thirty six poles to a red oak thence South thirty two degrees West two hundred ninety six poles by an old line to a branch to a Corner white oake thence South thirty two degrees East one hundred eighty four poles to ye land of ye said Gouldman to four oaks by a branch and thence by the said Gouldmans line East by North two hundred and sixteene poles to ye place it began four hundred and fifty acres of [illegible] part whereof granted unto Theophilus Whale and Daniell Swellivant by Pattent dated ye 23d day of September 1674 and the rest one being overplush Land within ye [illegible] bounds of ye said Pattent and is due unto him ye said Capt Richd Halle by and for ye Importation of six persons into this Collony all whose names are to be in ye Records mentioned under this Pattent To have &c to hold &c to

Virginia Genealogist
Vol 15 #4
Oct-Dec 1971

Richard Johnson and George Russell.

Eliza. (X) Williams
Richd. (R) Johnson
George Russil

16 Oct. 1744. Acknowledged.

Pages 209-12. John Smith. Inventory. Made with an obedience to order of 23 Aug. 1744. Total valuation £137.18.4 3/4 including four Negroes valued at £104.

Williamson Young
Nicholas Smith Junr.
John Boughton

Signed by Thomas (T) Dean.
16 Oct. 1744. Returned.

Pages 212-13. Benjamin Miller. Inventory. 13 Oct. 1744. Made pursuant to order of 18 Sept. 1744. Total valuation £69.10.3 including two Negroes valued at £58.

D. Gaines
Wm. Thomas
Jno. Vawter

Signed by Simon Miller, administrator.
16 Oct. 1744. Returned.

Pages 213-14. Bond of Augustine Boughan as guardian of John Wortham. 16 Oct. 1744. For £500 sterling. Security, Richard Upshaw.

Aug. Boughan
Richd. Upshaw

16 Oct. 1744. Acknowledged.

Pages 214-16. Will of John Haile of the County of Essex and parish of Southfarnham, dated 17 Aug. 1744.

Unto my well beloved wife the use of all my real and personal estate during her life or widowhood and after the decease of my wife or at the day of her second marriage to be equally divided amongst my six children now liveing, Francis Haile, John Haile, Thomas Haile, Benjamin Haile, and Mary Edmondson, Susanna Allen.

My well beloved wife and my beloved son John Haile executors.

John (I) Haile

Wit: James Allen, Andrew Allen.
16 Oct. 1744. Presented by Mary Haile and John Haile. Proved by both of the witnesses.

(To be continued)

The VA. Genealogist Vol 15 # 4 p309
Vol 16 # 1 p13

ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA
WILLS NO. 7, 1743-1747

(Continued from V. 15, p. 309)

Pages 216-17. Bond of Mary Haile and John Haile junr. as executors of John Haile. For £1000 sterling. 16 Oct. 1744. Securities, Wm. Tyler and John Farguson.

Mary (M) Haile
John Haile jur.
Wm. Tyler
John Farguson

16 Oct. 1744. Acknowledged.

Pages 217-18. Bond of John Miller as guardian of Benja. Miller. For £500 sterling. 20 Nov. 1744. Security, John Boulware.

John Miller
John Boulware

20 Nov. 1744. Acknowledged.

Pages 219-20. Bond of Simon Miller as guardian of Thomas Miller. For £500 sterling. 20 Nov. 1744. Security, Wm. Roane, Gent.

Simon Miller
Wm. Roane

20 Nov. 1744. Acknowledged.

Pages 220-21. William Jones. Inventory. 12 May 1744. Items not valued; includes two Negroes. Signed by Cornelius Sale, Juner, executor.

20 Nov. 1744. Returned.

Pages 221-22. Bond of Wm. Roane as guardian of William Streshley. For £500. 20 Nov. 1744. Security, Simon Miller, Gent.

W. Roane
Simon Miller

20 Nov. 1744. Returned.

Pages 223-25. Thos. Williams. Inventory. Made pursuant to order of 16 Oct. 1744. Total valuation £50.14.8, including one Negro man valued at £18.

Jno. Webb
Joshua Boughton
John (X) Boughton

20 Nov. 1744. Returned.

Pages 225-26. Bond of Theophil Faver as guardian of John Fowler. For £500 sterling. 20 Nov. 1744. Securities, John Canagan and John Livingston Junr.

Theophil Faver

LIAM COVINGTON Gent. & voluntarily assenting thereto) acknowledged this their Deed Indented to JAS. BOOKER to be their act & deed which is thereupon admitted to Record & is truly recorded Test JOHN LEE JR., D. C. E. Cur.

THIS INDENTURE made the Ninteenth day of June in year of our Lord one thouand seven hundred and Fifty three Between FRANCIS BROWN and CHRISTIANA his Wife of County of Essex and Parish of Southfarnham of one part and JAMES BOOKER of same County and Parrish of other part; Witnesseth that FRANCIS BROWN and CHRISTIANA his Wife in consideration of the sum of Twenty one pounds, Eleven shillings and three pence currentmoney of Virginia to them in hand paid by JAMES BOOKER by these presents doth bargain sell release and confirm unto JAMES BOOKER and to his heirs one parcel of land containing Sixty three acres and three quarters, the said land being part of the Land whereon the said FRANCIS BROWN now lives and bounded, (the bounds of the land are repeated as in the foregoing Lease); To have and to hold the percell of land and premises unto JAMES BOOKER his heirs to be holden to our Sovereign Lord the King his heirs & Successors by the Quitrents accustomed free and clear from all incumbrances whatsoever; And FRANCIS BROWN and CHRISTIANA his Wife and their heirs the land and premises unto JAMES BOOKER his heirs against all persons shall warrant and for ever defend by these presents; In Witness whereof the parties to these presents have interchangeably set their hands and affixed their seals the day and year above written Sign'd Seal'd and Deliver'd in presents of

JAMES UPSHAW,
WM. FRETWELL,
JOSIAH MINTER

FRANCIS his mark F BROWN
CHRISTIANA her mark (B BROWN

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa: on the 19th day of June Anno Dom: 1753 FRANCIS BROWN & CHRISTIANA his Wife (she being first privately examined by WILLIAM COVINGTON Gent., & voluntarily assenting thereto), acknowledged this Deed of Release Indented to JAMES BOOKER to be their act & deed which is thereupon admitted to Record & is truly recorded Test JOHN LEE JR. D. C. E. Cur.

pp. 256-263 (On margin: Orig1. Dd. Mr. JOHN LATANE Febry. 5th 1754)

THIS INDENTURE made the Twentieth day of May in the Twenty sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second, King of Great Britain &c., and in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and Fifty three by and between THOMAS HAILE and ELIZABETH his Wife of County of Essex of one part and JOHN LATANE, Gent., of same County of other part; Witnesseth that THOMAS HAILE in consideration of the sum of Five shillings current money of this Colony to him in hand paid by JOHN LATANE, by these presents doth bargain and sell unto JOHN LATANE and his heirs three hundred and Twenty four acres of land lying in Parish of Southfarnham in County aforesaid, being the land which said THOMAS HAILE purchased of his Brother, BENJAMIN HAILE, by a certain Deed acknowledged in County of Essex, Which land was given by a Deed of Gift to BENJAMIN HAILE by his Father, JOHN HAILE bearing date the 18th of October in year of our Lord 1742; And the Land was mortgaged by sd. THOMAS HAILE unto ANDREW CRAWFORD Gent., by a Deed of Feoffment dated the 16th of April in the year 1751; which Deed the said Morgagee hath delivered to sd. JOHN LATANE and the Widow of JOHN HAILE, the Father, (the Mother of THOS: HAILE) the Bargainer doth acknowledge her right of all the lands to the Bargainee reserving only one hundred acres to her self during her natural life, the sd. land is bounded; Beginning at a Hiccory in CUMTON's line, thence along said line East twenty degrees North one hundred & fifty foure poles to a Spanish Oake & Hiccory by the side of a Branch, then South

two degrees West one hundred and Eight poles to two Mayples in the Fork of a Branch, thence down the sd. Branch to the Main Pocoson, thence up sd. Pocoson to the mouth of the Spring Branch, thence up ye sd. Branch to the head thereof North fifteen degrees East one hundred and twenty poles and from thence to the place it first began, with the rents and profits of the premises; To have and to hold the seat or tract of land and premises with all the appurtenances unto JOHN LATANE and assigns during the term of one whole year paying therefore the rent of one ear of Indian Corn at the Feast of St. Michael only if demanded to the intent that by virtue of these presents and of the Statute for transferring uses into possession the said JOHN LATANE may be in the actual possession of the premises and be Inabled to accept a release of the reversion and Inheritance of the same; In Witness whereof the said THOMAS and ELIZABETH HAILE have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above written
Sealed Signed and Delivered in the presence of

W. ROANE, THOMAS HAILE
JNO: CLEMENTS, RICHD. HODGES ELIZA: her mark + HAILE
JNO: SMOTHER, ARCHIBALD RITCHIE
PEGGY PAGETT; JAMES MUNDAY)
WM. DAINGERFIELD, ARCHIBALD RITCHIE) to MARY HAILE

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa: on the 19th day of June Anno Dom: 1753 This Lease Indented from THOMAS HAILE and ELIZABETH his Wife and MARY HAILE was proved as followeth, to wit, JOHN CLEMENTS, RICHD. HODGES & ARCHD. RITCHIE made Oath that they did see the said THOMAS HAILE sign seal & deliver this Lease as his act & deed. And PEGGY PAGGET, WILLIAM DAINGERFIELD JUNR. and the said ARCHIBALD RITCHIE made Oath that they did see the said MARY HAILE sign seal and deliver this Lease as her act & deed and thereupon the said Deed is admitted to Record and is truly recorded Test JOHN LEE JR. D.C.E.Cur.

THIS INDENTURE made the Twenty first day of May in the Twenty sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second King of Great Britain &c., and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Fifty three by and between THOMAS HAILE and ELIZABETH his Wife of Essex County of one part and JOHN LATANE Gent., of same County of other part; Witnesseth that THOMAS HAILE in consideration of the sum of Sixty three pounds current money of this Colony to him in hand paid by JOHN LATANE by these presents doth bargain sell release and confirm unto JOHN LATANE and to his heirs Three hundred and Twenty four acres of land lying in Parish of Southfarnham in County aforesaid being the land which THOMAS HAILE purchased of his Brother BENJAMIN HAILE (this Release continues as in the foregoing Lease with the transactions relating to the transfers of the land and the description of the bounds); In Witness whereof the said THOMAS and ELIZABETH HAILE have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year above written
Sealed Signed and Delivered in the presence of

W. ROANE, JNO: CLEMENTS THOMAS HAILE
RICHD. HOGES, ARCHIBALD RITCHIE ELIZA: her mark + HAILE
PEGGY PAGGETT, JAMES MUNDAY) MARY her mark 3 HAILE
WILLIAM DAINGERFIELD JUNR.) to MARY HAILE
ARCHIBALD RITCHIE)

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa: on the 19th day of June Anno Dom: 1753 This Deed of Release Indented from THOS: HAILE and ELIZABETH his Wife & MARY HAILE was proved as followeth, to wit, JOHN CLEMENTS, RICHD. HODGES & ARCHD. RITCHIE made Oath that they did see the said THOS: HAILE sign & deliver this Release as his act

and deed. And PEGGY PAGGET, WM. DAINGERFIELD JUNR. and the aforesd. ARCHD. RITCHIE made Oath that they did see the said MARY HAILE sign seal & deliver this Release as her act and deed and thereupon the said Deed is admitted to Record & is truly recorded

Test JOHN LEE, JR. D.C.E.Cur.

GEORGE the Second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland, King, Defender of the faith &c., to WILLIAM ROANE, JAMES MILLS and JOHN CLEMENTS Gent., Justices of the County of Essex GREETING; Whereas (the Commission for the privy examination of ELIZABETH, the Wife of THOMAS HAILE); Witness JOHN LEE, Clk. of our said Court the 25th day of May 1753 in the 26th year of our Reign JOHN LEE

In Obedience to the within Writ to us directed, commanding us personally repairing to the within named ELIZABETH HAILE to take her acknowledgment of the Land within mentioned in Essex County (the return of the execution of the privy examination of ELIZABETH HAILE); Given under our hands and seals this 2d. day of June 1753 in the 26th year of our Reign

W. ROANE
JNO: CLEMENTS

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa: on the 19th day of June Anno Dom: 1753 This Commission for the privy examination of ELIZABETH, the Wife of THOMAS HAILE, and the Commissioners return thereon was they day returned and ordered to be recorded & is truly recorded Test JOHN LEE JR., D.C.E.Cur.

pp. 263-264 TO ALL PEOPLE to whom this present writing shall come, I JOSEPH REEVES of County of Essex in the Colony of Virginia send Greeting. Know ye that I JOSEPH REEVES as well in consideration of the love and affection which I have and do bear unto my well beloved Son in Law, JAMES DIX, as for divers other good causes and considerations me hereunto moving by these presents do give and confirm unto JAMES DIX his heirs Fifty acres of land let the same be more or less being part of the Land whereon I now live and bounded, Beginning at a Corner Pine standing in the head line. thence several courses to a Branch, up ye sd. Branch to two corner saplings, thence up the Valley by a Holly Bush and four persimon trees all mark'd to ye North East line. thence to ye begining. with all the appurtenances thereunto belonging; To have and to hold the premises aforesaid with the appurtenances unto JAMES DIX his heirs. In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Eighteenth day of November in year of our Lord Christ one thousand seven hundred and Fifty two
Sign'd Seal'd and Declar'd by the said JOSEPH REEVES
as his free Gift in the presence of us the Subscribers;
Be it observed that the sd. REEVES reserves to himself
the Peach Orchard & half the Tobacco House during
his life E. DAVIS, NICHO: PAMPLIN JO: REEVES
JOHN his mark ℰ M HARPER

At a Court held for Essex County at Tappa: on the 19th day of June Anno Dom: 1753 JOSEPH REEVES acknowledged this Deed of Gift Indented to JAMES DIX to be his act & deed which is thereupon ordered to be recorded & is truly recorded

Test JOHN LEE JR., D.C.E.Cur.

pp. 264-266 THIS INDENTURE made this Twenty seventh day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Fifty three Between ABNER DOBYNS of County of Essex, Planter, of one part and NICHOLAS SMITH JUNR. of same County, Planter, of other part; Witnesseth that ABNER DOBYNS in consideration of the sum of Twenty four pounds, Two shillings & Five pence current money of Virginia to him in hand paid by NICHOLAS SMITH JUNR., by these presents doth bargain and sell

Nov 91

EX.DB-32/93

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED ABSTRACTS of ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1751-1753

Vol. 9

Being part of Essex County, Virginia Deed Book No. 25, 1749-1752, pages 274a - 321, and part of Essex County Deed Book No. 26, pages 1-334

Also to be found on pages 9 - 13, of this book, is a Poll of Freeholders for Electing of Burgesses in Essex County taken January 15th 1752

Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
THE ANTIENT PRESS
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101-3402
Copyright 1993

Record Book No.11

page 28. Administrators Account. Tho: Burnett and Jane his wife, admrs of Jno Powell dec'd present a/c.
Includes the following:

Recd of Wm Glover	550	lb tobo
" Henry Kerby	500	"
" John Harper	200	"
" Wilcox	060	"
" Miell Rise	111	"
Contrary Credit (sic)		
Paid to Mr Tho's Parker	350	lb tobo
" Mr John Dixon	120	"
Paid to Wm Cox one pr finch falles showes	050	"

Sworn and recorded 10 July 1703.

page 29. Bond. 10 July 1703. 20000 lb tobacco. Christian Johnson as extrx of Henry Johnson decd.
Wit: Signed Christian -
Richard Buckner Edward Price
John Bourne

Rec 10 July 1703

page 29. Deed. 10 July 1703. The entry opens with "To all Exparince popell to whom these Presents shall com I John Haille of the County of Essex son and hare of Cap't Richard Haille Deceased send greeting". After that he sells to John Loveing, for 2000 lb tobo, 100 acres in King and Queen Co., being part of a greater tract granted "to my Father Cap't Richard Haill" lying part in King and Queen Co. and part in Essex Co. Boundries begin "at a marked Whight oak standing upon a branch side that Iesweth out of Bevarley run that cometh out of Mattaponey river", adjoins "portobago path", etc.
Wit: Signed John Haile
James Edmondson
Joseph Edmondson Rec. 10 July 1703.
("all Exparince popell" - all Christian people)

page 31. Deed. 10 July 1703. Siman Copnall of Essex sells Richard Johnson of same Co., for 1900 lb tobo, 50 acres. Adjoins Mr. Henry Awberry's quarter land, etc.
Wit: Signed Siman x Copnall
Thomas Harper
Thomas Burnett

Rec 10 July 1703.

Virginia Colonial Abstracts
Volume 29

Essex County Records
1703 - 1706

Gen
929.3
F

Beverley Fleet
Box 5161 - Saunders Station
Richmond (20), Virginia.

211285

VIRGINIA COURT RECORDS
RUTH AND SAM SPARACIO
OLD RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY

3 May 1671	Francis Hale	Deed to John Rolt, 100 acres near Hale's dwelling plantation in the forrest between Rappa. and Pottomack. Wit: James Key, Enoch Doughty. James Key appointed Hale's attorney. Deed Bk 4, Part II, pp. 221-222
7 Mar 1671	Richard Haile	Henry Aubrey of Rappa. Co. for good will and affection to Godson Richard Haile Junior gives one heifer. Heifer shall remain on plantation of Richard White and White shall have male increase until (son) Godsone Haile is 10 yrs. of age and increase until said Haile be twenty and one yrs. of age. Wit: Thomas Claiborne and Richard White. Deeds & Wills #5, pp. 14-15.
4 Jan 1674/5	Richard Haile	Deed from Theophilus Whale and wife Eliz., 450 acres that were granted to Whale and Dan'l Swillivant and patented 23 Sep 1674. Bordering on an Indian Path, Elick Robins, Thomas Gouldman, John Masters, Capt. Beverly. Wit: Robert Synock, Wm. Johnson. Deed & Wills #5, pp. 257-258.
3 Feb 1679	Richard Haile	Deed from Wm. Akers and wife Katherine. Plantation and land lying on N. side of Piscatecon Pocoson. Wit: J. Almond, John Smith. Deeds and Wills 1677-1682, Part II, pp.
30 Apr 1680	Francis Haile	Deed to Hough Williams from Haile of Citenburn Parish, Co. of Rappa. for 10,000 lbs arronocca tobacco. 600 acres in same county and parish, between Rappa. and Potomack Rivers. Borders on Richard Rorsers, branch of Paspatansy, John Price, James Lamb and Francis Haile's land. Wit: Rebecka Owen, Rich. Hackfford. Deeds and Wills 1677-1682, part II, pp. 271-273. Haile then assigns all right and interest in six rights of land to John Owen. Haile appoints John Owen to act as his attorney to receive debts & demands from any person within limits of Virginia or PROVINCE OF MARYLAND and to acknowledge unto Hugh Williams the piece of land in the above deed.

14 Sep 1680	Francis Haile and wife Jane	Same as previous deed to Hugh Williams but now signed by Francis and Jane Haile. Wit: George Palmer and Richard Hackford. Deeds and Wills 1677-1682 part II, pp. 287-288.
5 Apr 1682	Richard Haile	Of county of Rappa. and parish of Farnham, give unto SON IN LAW Richard Tayler a yearling mare colt. Wit: Phil Pendleton, Wm. Bendery. (NOTE: In Old Rappa. Co. Deeds and Wills 1677-1682 part I, pp. 131-133. Will of Richard Taylor - sons Richard and Symon, daughter Constance, wife Sarah. P. 275 of same has Wm. Plew acknowledge wife Constance inheritance.) (ALSO NOTE: 5 Apr 1741, Hannah Taylor, three sons and daughter: Simon Taylor, Harrison Taylor, Richard Taylor and Eliz. Taylor. From Richmond Co. Account Bk 1724-1751; pp. 177-178) I would say that Richard Taylor of the Will in Rappa. is the son of Hannah and Richard Taylar son in law of Richard Haile is son of Richard Taylor of the Will in Rappa.
10 Sep 1684	Francis Hale	Deed to Stephen Fewell for 2500 lbs of tobacco and cask, 100 acres in County of Rappa. on north side of the River being part of 1300 acres bought of Capt Wm. Haybard and patented in Hale's name. Bounded by Poplar Swamp, John Rouley, Hugh Williams, to a branch that leads west to Poplar Swamp Runn. Wit: Nebuchodonesor Jones, John Williams. Deed Bk. 1682-1686, pp 134-136.
16 Oct 1684	Francis Hale	Patent for 1865 acres in Co. of Rappa., in the freshes on the North side of the River to wit: 565 acres beginning at East of Pye Creek extending down to Rappa. River to a marked red oak standing on a line of 1300 acres that Francis Hale now liveth on running west and north back to Pye Creek. The 1300 acres was granted to Hale and Wm. Habert by patent bearing date of 9 Feb 1663. The 565 acres for transp. of 12 persons whose names are on records under this patent. Francis Hale assigns to John Owens all right and interest in this patent. Wit: John Rolt, George Palmer, Mary Rolt. Deed Bk. 1682-1686, pp. 137-138.

2 Oct 1684	Richard Hale	Reference is granted between Wm. Lake (as marrying relict of Thomas Harper deced) plt. and Hale defendt., till next court to be held on south side of river. Rappa. Co. Orders, 1683-1685, p. 45.
3 Dec 1684	Richard Haile	Rappahanock County Court - on jury. Rappa. Co. Orders, 1683-1685, p. 60.
4 Dec 1684	Richard Haile	Ordered to clear roads in precinct of Thomas Wheeler. Rappa. Co. Orders, 1683-1685, p 61.
28 Mar 1685	Richard Haile & wife Mary	Deed of 100 acres for 3500 lbs. tobacco & cask to Richard Worsdall. In Farnham Parish and on south side of Mill Creek called by name of Jones his Mill. Land formerly belonged to Thomas Sadler, now to Richard Haile. Wit: Katherine Edmondson, Tho. Edmondson. Deed Bk. 1682-1686, pp. 163-164.
3 Oct 1688	Richard Haile	Ordered that Francis Browne Senr., Francis Browne Junr. & Richard Haile lay out a road most convienent for the Great (& Rolling Road) thru plantation of Tho. Wood and make report to next court. County Orders 1687-1689, p. 91.
6 Sep 1689	Francis Hale	Witness to deed of John and Rebecca Owen of St. Mary's Parish to Evan Williams for 50 acres. Hale's land is one of the boundries along with James Lamb. Other witnesses: Joshua Davis and Richard Smith. Deed Bk. 1688-1692, pp. 79-80.
4 Dec 1689	Richard Haile	Deed to John Gatewood for 200 acres. Wit: Edwin Thacker, Tho. New. Deed Bk. 1688-1692, pp. 89-90.
1690	Richard Haile	On a jury in which Thomas Tinsley (my ancestor from the other side of the family) is plaintiff. Henry Hases and Mingo, a mulatto are found guilty of stealing Tinsley's hog. Mingo given 30 lashes. Doesn't say what happended to other man. Rapp. County Orders, 1689-1692, pp.
3 Apr 1690	Richard Haile	On a jury of suit between John Waters in behalf his children, plaintiff and Wm. Covington Senr. deft. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 160.

1690	Richard Haile	Ordered with Francis Browne Junr. to make inventory and appraisal of estate of John Bennett. Henry Awbrey requested to administer oaths to appraisers. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p.
1691	Richard Haile	Ordered to officiate the ensuing year as surveyor of highways in the roome and precints of Thomas Wheeler. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p.
2 Sept 1691	Mrs. Haile	Enters Dennis Macarty her attorney. Rappa. Co. Orders, 1689-1692, p. 222.
2 Sept 1691	Richard Haile	Ordered that Robt. Hopkins and Rebecca his Wife be payed for five days attendance by Richd. Haile being supena'd as evidence in the suit between him sd. Haile, plt. and Henry Burditt, deft. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 227.
2 Sept 1691	Richard Haile	Ordered to make personal appearance at next North side court to prosecute action against Henry Burdett. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 228.
2 Sept 1691	Richard Haile	Non suit granted against Rich. Haile in his action of slander against Henry Burdett. The sd. Haile not appearing to prosecute. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 229.
7 Oct 1691	Richard Haile	Judgmt. upon attachment granted Haile against estate of Jno. Smyth. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 230.
5 Feb 1691/2	Richard Haile	Order is granted against sheriff to Rich. Haile for non appearance of Robt. Cade according to Declaracon. Rappa. Co. Orders 1689-1692, p. 247.

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
OLD RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY
1658-1692
(INCLUDING PRESENT COUNTIES OF ESSEX AND RICHMOND, AND PARTS OF WESTMORELAND, KING GEORGE, STAFFORD, CAROLINE, AND SPOTSYLVANIA COUNTIES)

((Old) Rappahannock County, Dec., 1656; petition of the inhabitans of lower prt of Lancaster Co. to retain the name of Lancaster; upper part to be named Rappahannock._

JURIES AND JURORS

19 Feb 1681 — John Gatewood, Thos. Wheeler, Richard Gregory, Rich. Haile, James Bahun, Thos. Cogging, Thos. Greenes, Thos. Wood, John Waters, Fra. Browne, Thos. Edmundson, Wm. Johnson.

5 Oct, 1684 — Joseph Goodrich, foreman, John Taliaferro, Richard Hale, Robert Parker, Thos. Jarvas, Wm. Moss, Giles Mathwes, John Dike, Jno. Dangerfield, John Smith, Wm. Bendery, and John Meadors.

5 Oct 1684 — Thos. Edmondson, foreman, Richard Hale, John Smith, Andrew Doding, Joseph Goodrich, John Meadors, Wm. Ackres.

5 Dec 1684 — Edward Keeling, foreman, Joseph Goodrich, Richard Hail, Thos. Greene, Daniel Dobins, John Hale, Henry Longe, Ralph Whitton, Humphrey Perkins, Wm. Ackress, Henry Doding, Edward George.

2 Ap 1690 — Alex Doniphan, Thos. Monday, Edward Jeffreys, Arthur Forbes, John Dangerfield, Wm. Bendry, Saml. Thacker, Antho. Smyth, Ja. Bowler, Richard Haile, Ja. Baughan, and Jno. Gatewood.

3 Ap 1690 — Alex Doniphan, Rich. Haile, Rich. West, Danl. Diskin, Wm. Bendry, Jno. Dangerfield, Edward Jeffires, David Wilson, Robt. Payne, Robert Coleman, Wm. Marshall, Philip Henings.

7 Jan 1691 — Francis Taliaferro, Francis Settle, Wm. Haile, Wm. Lynes, Hen. Lewis, Avory Naylor, Thos. Bayly, Angel Jacobus, Wm. Hanks, Wm. Brockenburough, Jno. Nickols, Henry Puckett.

1691 — Xpher Blackburn, Wm. Dyer, Hugh Crabb, Thos. Blanton, Samuel Perry, Thos. Green, Jno. Williamson, Richard Shipway, Jno. Dangerfield, Jno. Hailes, Leo. Chamberlain, Jno. Brener.

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
ESSEX COUNTY
HAIL/HAILE/HALE FAMILY

10 Sep 1694	Capt. Richard Haile	At a court held for Essex Co., Certificate granted Capt. Richard Haile. 250 acres land for import 5 persons. Orders, etc., 1692, p. 203.
26 Oct 1694	Capt. Richard Haile	County of Essex. 720 acres "lying in the Forrest between Rappahannock and Mattapony river". Adjoins Goldman's land, the line of Robins by an old Indian path in a slash and land of Majr. Robert Beverly deceased. 450 acres of this land granted to Theophilus Whale and Daniel Swellivant 23 Sep 1674, the residue "overplush land". For importing 6 persons. Book 8, p. 386. (also in Cavaliers and Pioneers, Vol. II, p. 394)
27 Oct 1694	Capt. Richard Haile	Receives grant of land from Sir Edmond Andres. Book D, No. 9, p. 130.
23 Sep 1697	Capt Richard Haile	Debtor to estate of Wm. Jones. Book D, No. 9, p. 130.
22 Nov 1697	Capt. Richard Haile	Gift deed to John Haile, son. Deed Book 9, p. 131.
10 Jan 1698	Ann Haile	Admrs. of former husband's estate (John Clarke). Deed Book 9, p. 308.
10 Jan 1698	Ann Haile	Admrs. Bond. Deed Book 9, p. 308.
27 Jul 1699	Capt. Richard Haile	Debtor to John Wood. Deed and Will Book 10, p. 11.
27 Jul 1699	John Haile	Debtor to John Wood. Deed and Will Book 10, p. 11.
27 Jul 1699	John Haile	Appraiser estate of John Wood. Deed and Will Book 10, p. 11.
9 Nov 1699	Richard Hales	Witnessed will of John Cox. Deed Book 10, p. 13.
5 Nov 1701	Ann Haile	Devisee of cousin Mary Covington. Deed and Will Book 10, p. 95.
15 Nov 1701	Ann Hailes	Executor of Mary Covington's will. Deed and Will Book 10, p. 95.

10 Jul 1703	John Haile	Deed. Says he's son and heir of Capt. Richard Haile. Selling to John Loveing for 2000 lbs. tobacco, 100 acres in King and Queen Co., being part of a greater tract granted "to my father Capt. Richard Haile" lying part in King and Queen and part in Essex. Boundaries begin at a marked whight oak standing upon a branch side that Issweth out of Beverly run that cometh out of Mattaponey river, adjoing "portobago path", etc. Witnesses" James and Joseph Edmondson.
1704	John Haile	Quit Rent Roll. John Haile 900 acres. Wm. and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 21, p. 396. Says John Haile dead 1714/15. He married Anne _____ who survived him and married John Cox. (I do not think this is right because deed of 12 Mar 1715 says she is John Haile's only surviving daughter)
14 Nov 1706	Capt. Richard Haile	Former owner of John Gatewoods land. Book D & C, No. 12, p. 326.
10 Apr 1708	John Haile	Bond. Peter Harwood guardian of John Haile. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 98.
18 Jun 1708	John Haile	Deed to Adam Denning. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 112
18 Jun 1708	John Haile	Deed to Adam Denning. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 113.
9 Mar 1709	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of Nicholas Newton. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 198.
13 Jan 1709	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of John Man. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 208.
10 Mar 1709	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of Capt. William Tomlin. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 212.
31 May 1709	John Haile	Appraiser of Robt. Richardon's cows. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 236.
5 Dec 1709	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of Lucretia Burnett. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 263.
5 Apr 1710	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of Thomas Harper. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 312.
7 Aug 1710	John Haile	Juror. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 397.
12 Apr 1711	John Haile	Appraiser of estate of Thomas Sneed. Book D & C, No. 13, p. 413.

9 Apr 1713	John Haile	Surety on Bond of John Ball (executor-John Prise - son-in-law) Book D & W, No. 14, p. 116.
13 May 1714	John Haile	Surety on Bond of Sarah Fullerton and James Griffin. Book D & W, No. 14, p. 245.
12 Mar 1715	Ann Haile	Deed. Wife of John Cox. Only surviving dau. of John Haile, desc. of ffarnham Par. to Samuel Clayton. 100 acres in ffarnham Par. Book W & D, No 9, p. 497. (IGI - Ann Haile m Thos. Cox 1705)
1715	John Haile	Essex Co., Quit Rent Roll. John Haile, 700 acres. Wm and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 18, p. 203.
16 Apr 1716	John Haile	Witness, will of Benj. Fisher. Book D & W, No. 14, p. 581.
17 Jul 1716	John Haile	Appraiser Gibson's estate. Book D & W, No. 14, p. 615.
10 Dec 1716	John Haile	Witness will of Richard Dudley. Book D & W, No. 15, p. 79.
1716	Jonathan Haile	Creditor to Col. Frank Gouldman. Book W, No. 3, p. 114.
6 Jun 1717	John Haile	Appraiser estate Wm. Edmundson. Book D & W, No. 15, p. 86.
10 Jul 1717	John Haile	Appraiser estate Richard Dudley. Book D & W, No. 15, p. 103.
20 Mar 1718	John Haile	Witness will of Wm. Covington. Book W, No. 3, p. 273.
18 Apr 1718	John Haile	Appraiser estate John Fergison. Book W, No. 3, p. 50.
18 Apr 1718	John Haile	Appraiser estate John Fergison. Book W, No. 3, p. 51.
15 Dec 1718	John Haile	Witness. Book D & W, No. 15, p. 257.
15 May 1720	John Haile	Witness. Book D, Etc., No. 16, p. 170.
16 Aug 1720	John Haile	Appraiser estate Erasmus Allen. Book W, No. 3, p. 216.
Jul 1722	John Haile	Appraiser estate Allexander How. Book W, No. 3, p. 318.

18 Aug 1722	John Haile	Appraiser estate John Faulkner. Book W, No. 3, p. 317.
16 Jun 1724	Jonathan Haile	Lease and release from John Byrom all of Southfarnham Parish. 160 acres on S side of a ridge and on SW side of Gilson's Creek below Gilson's Mill. Book D, No. 17, p. 370-374.
20 Apr 1725	John Haile	Deed. To John Edmondson and heirs all of Southfarnham Par. Part in Essex and part in King and Queen. 100 acres bounded by Wm. Holt, Jonathan Hailes, Thos. Bourne, Richard Holt and Adam Denham. Part of a tract of 700 acres formerly belonging to John Haile. To Hold and also to another part of said 700 acres formerly in dispute between James Boughan deceased and John Haile. Mary Haile, wife of Johh, relinquished her right of dower. Wit: Rich'd Dudley, Peter Dudley. Book D, No. 18, p. 47-51.
1 Jul 1725	William Hale	Deed. From John Ambrous of King George Co., Hanover Par. 200 acres. Book D, No. 18, p.96.
14 Sep 1730	John Haile	His land mentioned in deed as bounding on Joseph Adcock. Other neighbor - Thomas Gatewood (Capt. Rich'd Haile sold land to John Gatewood). Southfarnham Par. Book D, pp. 143-147.
23 Sep 1730	Jonathan Haile	Deed. Southfarnham Par. To Thomas Davis. 70 acres. Part of tract where Haile now lives. Beginning at lower end of a small island in the marsh on SW side of Gilson's Creek, otherwise known as Mill Creek and at mouth of Old Plantation Swamp. Book D, No. 19, pp. 153-157.
17 Jul 1733	John Haile	Deed. Witness. Southfarnham Par. Book D, No. 20, pp. 9-15.
17 Jan 1735	Jonathan Haile	Deed. Southfarnham Par. To Thomas Davis. 110 acres being tract of land where Jonathan now lives. Now in possession of Thomas Davis by virtue of Deed of Lease. Bounded by Thomas Davis, Thos. Evans, Garet Fitzsimmons, Dan'l Dayley and Gilson's Creek. Book D, No. 20, pp. 107-112.

5 Jul 1735	Jonathan Haile	Deed. Witness. Book D, No. 20, p. 13-14.
17 Ap 1737	Jonathan Haile	Will of Jonathan Haile. Smith's tools to Thomas Brown for 1000 lbs tobacco. Grandson James Haile and heirs all his estate real and personal. If he should die w/o heirs, all to John Haile, Jr., his heirs. Thomas Davis executor. Will Book No. 6, p. 83.
22 Jun 1737	Jonathan Haile	Appraisal of estate. 21 pounds 13 shillings and 9 pence. Cows, calves, yearling. One horse, one young mare, feather bed and bedstead, one pair boots, one pair shoes, one fine hatt, three ells of chek (?)...etc. Will Book 6, pp. 85-86.
18 Jul 1738	Jonathan Haile	Account of Thomas Davis, executor of Jonathan Haile. Will Book 6, pp. 138-141.
19 Sep 1738	Doctor Haile	Paid from estate of Henry Brown. Will Book 6, pp. 146-147.
1735	Dr. John Haile	Paid from estate of John Edmondson decd Dr. Will Book 6, pp. 184-193.
1736	John Haile	Debtor to estate of John Edmondson. Will Book 6, pp. 184-193.
18 Oct 1742	John Haile	Deed. Southfarnham Par. For Natural Affection and fatherly love to John Haile, Jur. In said Parish and County 100 acres of tract of 400 acres. Bounded by part given to son Benjamin Haile to head of Mariner's Branch to main Pocoson to Grigory's Branch. Book D, No. 22, pp. 403-404.
19 Oct 1742	John Haile	Deed. Southfarnham Par. For Natural Affection and fatherly love to beloved son Thomas Haile. 120 acres in Parish and County aforesaid. Part of tract of 400 acres. Bounded by Richard Compton to my Spring Branch to Main Pocoson by a Bridge called Pickett's Bridge, up said Pocoson to Corner Ring Oak, along Fullerton's line and Mary Dick's line. Book D, No. 22, pp. 404-405.
18 Oct 1742	John Haile	Deed. Southfarnham Par. For Natural Love and Fatherly love to son Benjamin Haile. In aforesaid Parish and County. 180 acres. Part of 400 acres. Bounded by Richard Compton, Thomas Gatewood to Mariner's Branch to Main Pocoson to Spring Branch near Pickett's Bridge. Book D, No. 22, pp. 406-407.

29-30 Jan 1744	Thomas Haile John Haile	Purchases at estate sale of Mr. Nicholas Baldwin. Wills #7, pp. 287-93.
17 Aug 1744	John Haile	Will. Names wife Mary, six children now liveing: Francis Haile, John Haile, Thomas Haile, Benjamin, and Mary Edmondson, Susanna Allen. Executors: wife Mary and son John. Wits.: James Allen, Andrew Allen. Proved 16 Oct 1744 by both witnesses.
16 Oct 1744	Mary & John Haile junr	Bond as executors of John Haile. For 1000 lbs sterling. Securities Wm. Tyler and John Farguson.
15 Ap 1746	Thomas & John Haile	Purchasers at estate sale of Mr. Nicholas Baldwin. Wills #7, pp. 287-93.
15 Ap 1746	Thomas & John Haile	Appraiser for estate of Wm. Dix along with Thomas Gatewood. Will #7, p. 450-53.
20 May 1746	Dr. John Haile	Payment from Richard Gatewood estate. Wills #7, p. 463-65.
14 Jul 1753	Mary Haile	Noncupative Will. Negro Tom to grandson _____ Haile, son of John Haile. Featherbed and furniture to granddaughter, Martha Greenhill. Negros, crop and sundries personal to son John. Presented at court 17 Jul 1753, proven by oath of Francis Wagner and Susannah Allen.
22 Ap 1769	Benjamin Haile	Will of John Ferguson. Refers to son-in-law and daughter Benjamin and Katherine Haile and their children. Proved 16 Ap 1770.

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
KING WILLIAM COUNTY
HAIL/HAILE/HALE FAMILY

1721	Joseph Hail	Deed. Isaack Hill of Stratton Major Parish in King and Queen Co., sells to Joseph Hail fo St. John Par., King Wm. Co., 200 acres in King Wm. Co., being the remainder of Land granted James Hummey and Margaret his wife, Patent bearing date 3 Oct 1703 being before sold part to Matthew Seay and part to Dennet and conveyed to Isaac Hiss and wife 20 May 1704. King Wm. Record Book 2, 1721-1722, p. 17.
4 Ap 1721	Joseph Hail	Deed. Joseph Hail and John Hammon both of St. Johns Par., King Wm. Co., planters, sell to Isaac Hill of Stratton Major Par. in Count of King and Queen 400 acres on south branch of Polecat adj. land of Mr. Wm. Terrell, Robt. Chandler. Dorothy Hammond relinquishes dower. King Wm. Record Book 2 1721-1722, p. 29.

CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS
1623 - 1666

1 June 1633	Richard Heale	Came on the Elianor 1622. Transported by Capt. William Tucker. p. 16.
21 Jul 1638	Edward Hales	His plantation in James Co., adj. Mr. Weaver, Kethes Cr., Thomas Smith. p. 29.
21 Sep 1636	Thomas Hale	John Gater received 300 acres, Eliz. City for transporting himself, his wife and 4 persons Thomas Hale one of them. p. 49.
13 Oct 1642	John Hales	Richard Barnett reveived 100 acres for trans 2 persons. John Hales one of them. p. 136.
13 Jan 1652	Nicholas Heale	Capt Francis Morgan and Ralph Green. 500 acres Gloster Co., Trans. 16 pers. One of them Nicholas Heale. p. 272.
6 Dec 1652	Thomas Hale	Rich. Longe received 350 acres on branch of Milford haven for trans. of 7 pers. Thomas Hale one of them. p. 267.
14 Jun 1653	George Heale	Land mentioned in grant of Col. Wm. Claybourne. Northumberland Co. Other neighbors Martine Cole, Thomas Saffron, John Larrett. On branches of Wicocomoco Creek. p. 290.
1 Jul 1653	Francis Hales	Land mentioned in grant of Wm. Bedlam on N. side of Horne Harbour Co., p. 285.
1 Sep 1653	Edward Hale	Col. Wm. Clayborne received 5000 acres on N. side of Pamunky Riv. for transp. 100 persons. Edward Hale on of them. p. 245.
25 Nov 1653	Francis Hale	Received 400 acres on N. side of Horne Harbour Trans. of 8 pers. including Francis Hale. p. 244.
24 Oct 1655	Thomas Hale	Of Mettopony, Planter. 79 acres Northumberland Co., Beg. by a branch of the great swamp which runs into Broad Cr., SW by Lawrence Damerons & c. Trans. 2 pers. Thomas Clare, Thos. Willis. p. 325.

30 Nov 1656	Thomas Hailes	Northumberland Co. Upon Potomac Riv. on a creek. Land sold to Robt. Lord.
1 Jun 1657	Nicholas Heale	500 acres Lancaster Co., upon NE side of NW branch of Corotman Riv. opposite plantation of Henry Davis. Being 1/2 patent granted Enoch Hawker 29 Jul 1652 and purchased by said Heale. Renewed 9 Feb 1663. p. 346.
9 Feb 1663	Francis Heale	and Wm. Heaberd. 1300 acres bet. Petomecke and Rappa. Rivs. nigh branches of Pasbytansee Cr. crossing Doeggs Path, crossing branches of Rappa. Riv. Trans. of 26 pers. Among them Joyce Hales, Francies Hailes, James Hailes. p. 481.
1 Aug 1665	Edward Haile	Thomas Wright received 1000 acres on S side and in freshes of Rappa. River bounding on land Mr. Wm. Travers. For transport of 20 people, one of them Edward Haile. p. 463.
18 May 1666	Nicholas Heale	738 acres Lancaster Co., upon NW br. Corrotoman Riv. upon NE side beg at mouth of small cove which runs up to sd Heales house &c. Being 1/2 of land granted to Enock Hawker & Anthony Doney (Downey) 29 Jul 1652. 1000 acres and sold to sd Heale. p. 561.

Cavaliers and Pioneers
1666 - 1695

31 Dec 1667	Francis Hale	His land mentioned in grant of Mr. Robert King. Between Rappa. and Potomack Rivs. Neighbors: Henry Perry (Berry), Robt. Peck, John Welsh. p. 26.
17 Ap 1668	Francis Haile	1865 acres. Rappa. Co. in the freshes on N. side. 565 acres beg. on E side of mouth of Pye Cr. adj. land he now leves upon. 1300 acres patented by said Haile and Wm. Headbert 9 Feb 1663 and now assigned to sd. Haile, beg on W side of a small run, crossing the Doeggs Path. p. 34.

30 Oct 1686	Joseph Haile	1000 acres New Kent Co. in the freshes of Mattapony Riv. Beg. at the path from Wm. Rickett's house to Indian Town; to Capt. Wm. Smith, Mariner, from his hous to Landing to land where John Barrow liveth, formerly John Piggs; to N. side of Ridge Path, dividing this and land of Mr. James Taylor; along Watkins and Ricketts to Major Patton. Trans. 20 pers. p. 299.
29 Ap 1692	Christopher Hale	Transp. by Mr. Christopher Robinson of Middlesex Co., who received 959 acres on freshes of Rappa. Co. on S side of river. Importation of 20 pers. p. 374.
29 Ap 1693	Richard Hailes	Transp. by Capt. Joshua Storey, Mr. James Taylor and Mr. Jonathan Fisher who received 9150 acres, King and Queen Co., on W side Mattapony Riv. by branch Morocosick Cr. 185 pers. p. 382.
26 Oct 1694	Capt. Richard Hale (Haile)	Essex Co., 720 acres between Rappa and Mattapony Rivs. Beginning at Goldman's land, in line of Robins by an old Indian Path to land of Maj. Robt. Beverly dec'd. 450 acres granted to Theophilus Whale and Dan'l Swellivant 23 Sept 1674; 270 acres overplush. For transp. 6 negroes. p. 394.

Cavaliers and Pioneers
Supplement
Northern Neck Grants No. 1
1690-1692

Northern Neck Book "A"

4 Mar 1690	Francis Hales	Staff. Co., in Pasbitanzey forest. His land near to John Rowley, Dr. Richard Bryant, Richard Rosyer. p. 22
28 Aug 1690	Francis Hailes	Mr. John Taliaferro, 393 3/4 acres in Rappa. Co., on the N. side of the river, near Francis Hailes. p. 47

Northern Neck Book No. 1

27 Oct 1681	George Hailes	Assignment of George Hailes & Thomas Terwhitt to John Arrington of the Parish of Washington" "all such housing orchards, fenceing & other appurtinances." Recorded by Ja. Westcomb, Clk, Westmoreland Co. Ct. p. 174

Cavaliers and Pioneers
1695-1732

26 Ap 1698	John Hale	Trans. by Richard Covington who received 1091 acres in Essex County. p. 21.

(Is this a cousin to the other Haile's already here?)

24 Ap 1703	Joseph Haile	Land granted to him 30 Oct 1686 deserted. Now granted to John Pigg. King and Queen County in the freshes of Mattapony Riv. p. 71.
23 Dec 1714	James Hale	Imported by Thomas Hart of Surry Co.. p. 167

(Perhaps another cousin to the others. There are other latter day Hale's found in this volume. All of these may be related in some way to the Haile's already traced.)

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
YORK COUNTY
HAIL/HAILE/HALE FAMILY

(Originally Charles River County - name changed in March 1642/3)

11 Dec 1648	Richard Heale	Deed. Wm. Stokes of the New Pawqueson in York Co., planter, sells to Richard Heale 100 acres adj. Capt. John Chisman and Richard Watkins. This land patented by Christopher Stokes decd and part of 400 acres. York County Record Book 2, p. 424.

(NOTE: Cavaliers and Pioneers, 1623-1666, p. 75 - Christop. Stokes (Stoakes), 400 acres, Chas. Riv. Co., 14 Aug 1637, p. 500. Adj. land of Capt. John Cheesman and Thomas Ranshaw, into the woods on both sides of the creek. Due by order of Ct. 12 Mar 1633. Charles River Co. name changed to York County in March 1642/3)

5 Jul 1653	Nicholas Haile	Of the back river in county of York to Enock Hawker of county of Rapa. Vol. 1, p. 94.
10 Jun 1654	Nicholas Haile	Bill of Sale. Nicholas Haile of York Co., to Thomas Roots of county of Lancaster. Vol. 1, p. 86.

(Nicholas Haile is said to be of York Co. in 1653-54, Lancaster Co. in 1655-63, and is in Northumberland in 1668/9.)

22 Feb 1694/5	Joseph Haile	Deed of sale to Mr. John Wyth from Joseph Haile and Elizabeth his wife. 100 acres in York Co., Book 10, 1694 - 1697. Part 1.

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY
HAIL/HAILE/HALE FAMILY

(Northumberland County formed from Chickoun and other parts of the Neck of land between the Rappahannock River and Potamac River, Oct. 1648)

10 Mar 1650	Thomas Hailes	Deposition. Said he was aged 44 and had lived with Mr. Trussell. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 24.
17 Jan 1651/2	Thomas Hale	Aged 50 yrs. or there abouts. Northumberland Order Book 1, p. 70.
21 Feb 1651/2	George Hailes	Sells 300 acres to Thomas Mallett. Northumberland, Record Book 14, p. 94.
18 Sep 1651	Thomas Hayles	Grant, 300 acres in Northumberland on S side of Potomac River, adj. land of George Knott. Record Book 14, p. 47.
20 Sep 1651	John Hayles	Son of Thomas Hayles. Named in will of George Higgins along with Thomas Hales, Robt. Hunborne and Thomas Jelles (godson), and Samuel Long. Dated 27 Nov. 1648. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 9.
13 Apr 1652	Thomas Hale	Signs oath to Commonwealth of England. Northumberland Order Book 1, pp. 72-73.
13 Apr 1652	Thomas Hales	Signs oath to Commonwealth of England. Northumberland Order Book 1, pp. 72-73. (One of these Thomas' must be a son of the other)
13 Apr 1652	George Hele	Signs oath to Commonwealth of England. Northumberland Order Book 1, pp. 72-73.
21 Sep 1652	Thomas Hales	Wit. in suit between Wm. Reynold, plft and Thomas Hawkins. Order Book 2, p. 4. Northumberland Co.
Oct 1652	Thomas Hailes	Of Youocomoco in County of Northumberland. Planter Registers mark for hogs. Record Book 14, p. 10.
25 Nov 1652	Thomas Hailes	Account as admin. of estate of Robt. Hennebourne while he lived in Youocomocoe in County of Northumberland. Record Book 14, p. 13.
25 Nov 1652	Henry Hailes	Paid for work of getting in and housing crop of Robt. Hennebourne decsd. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 13
26 Nov 1652	Thomas Hailes	Admr. Robert Honiborne estate. Northumberland Order Book 2, p. 5.

25 Nov 1652	Thomas Hailes	Asking to be removed as Admr. to Robt. Honibourne's estate. It was costing him more than the estate was worth. Northumberland Order Book 2, p. 8.
25 Nov 1652	Thomas Hailes	Suite against Edward Hudson for debt. Northumberland Order Book 2, p. 6.
20 Sep 1653	Thomas Hailes	Buying land from John Hull that was patented 18 Dec 1650 for transporting 4 persons. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 32.
22 Nov 1653	Thomas Hailes	Sells 200 acres recorded on page 32, Book 14 to John Tingley. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 38.
21 Jul 1654	Thomas Hayles	Assigned his grant of 18 Sep 1651 to Robert Lord. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 47.
20 Nov 1655	George Hale	Owes estate of Thomas Cogging. Northumberland Order Book 2, p. 34.
25 Mar 1655	Thomas Haile	Wit. will of Nath. Hickman. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 98.
20 Jan 1656	Thomas Hayles	50 years or there abouts. Northumberland Record Book 14, p. 98.
23 Nov 1658	Thomas Hales	Will dated 3 Sep 1658. Whole estate left to wife, Anne. Northumberland Record Book 15, p. 15.
22 Jul 1661	George Hale	Above 60 years. Exempt from levy. Northumberland Order Book 2, p. 143.
11 Jan 1668/9	Nicholas Hale	Want satisfaction of Walter Price for entertaining his runaway slave. Northumberland Order Book 2, 143.
22 Oct 1671	John Hale	Witness Robert Francis' will. Northumberland Record Book 16, p. 204.

VIRGINIA CHRONOLOGY
LANCASTER COUNTY
HAILE/HAIL/HALE FAMILY

(Lancaster County formed from Northumberland and York; first mentioned in extant records, Jan. 1, 1651/52)

3 Mar 1655/6	Nicholas Haile	Deed. Enock Hawker to Nicholas Haile of Lancaster Co., planter. 500 acres being 1/2 of 1000 acres patented by Hawker dated 6 Feb 1655/6. (Cavaliers and Pioneers - NW branch of Corotoman R. and SE along land of John Nichols) Vol. 1., p. 21.
20 Jun 1661	Nicholas Hale	Extending lease on land for 10 yrs. Vol. 1, p. 224.
20 Jun 1663	Nicholas Hale	Paid bill by Sam Griffin in name of Miles Dixon. Vol. 1, p. 265.
1 Dec 1665	Richard Hale	Ellinor Browne agrees to serve Richard Hale, gent. for two years. Vol. 1, p. 327.

From: VALJ001@aol.com
To: mnolan@comwerx.net
Subject: Installment 4
Date: Thursday, July 10, 1997 11:46 PM

Richard Meador's daughter, Addra, was the right age to marry Francis. Both people were in the same generation. And the two families were obviously well-acquainted with each other.

Further information substantiates this hypothesis and this is by no means the only information available.

July 27, 1699 Francis Browne, John Fargeson, James Fullerton, John Hail appraise estate of John Wood (father of Elizabeth Wood who married Thomas Meador, mentioned previously).

The relationships of Francis Browne with the Haile and Meador lines have not yet been determined and neither has that of John Farguson. The Fargusons, however, had a close relationship with the Hailes as John Haile appraised the estate of John Farguson in 1718 and John Farguson (son of John) appraised the estate of John Haile in 1744. James Fullerton (son of James Fullerton who died 1678, wife unknown) md. Sarah Pickett (daughter of Henry Pickett). The Picketts show up often in records pertaining to the Meador and Haile lines. Sarah's second husband was James Webb, the son of John Webb and Mary Sanford. James and Sarah's daughter Penelope (usually given the name of Webb by genealogists, but James Webb was her step-father) married James Gatewood, son of John and Amy (?) Gatewood. After his death Amy married Joseph Baker. (Remember seeing him in the John Meador estate records concerning Susanna?)

March 5, 1669/70 Richard White, Henry Awbrey, and John Gatewood were witnesses to a deed from Nicholas Pultey to John Wells. (This land was formerly granted to Anthony North.)

Dec. 4, 1689 Richard Hale sold 200 acres to John Gatewood. (This land included the 100 acres Richard Haile received from Henry Awbrey for seating 5100 acres).

Oct 18, 1697 John Gatewood, John Meader, Richard Gregory appraised estate of William Jones.

June 11, 1705 Court order: Appraisal for estate of Simon Cobnall (Copnall) signed by James Fullerton, John Meador, John Gatewood and John Haile

June 10, 1708 Richard Meador witnessed a deed from John Haile and wife, Mary, to Adam Denning.

July 19, 1726 William Allen, John Haile, Thomas Meadows, and John Brison appraised the estate of Eliza. Clinton

From: MRS GENE ROOKS <VWTK60A@prodigy.com>
To: maxey-l@rootsweb.com
Subject: Adara HAILE, MIL of Jeremiah MAXEY
Date: Saturday, July 19, 1997 7:19 AM

From: VALJ001@aol.com Jean Suddarth, Researcher

(For Maxey researchers, Francis & Adara HAILE are the parents of Mourning Haile who married Jeremiah MAXEY, and have a connection for the descendants o Jane Craighead, daughter of John Craighead and Jane MAXEY, who married James E. Haile, son of Richard, son of Francis and Adara HAILE.)

MEADOR-AWBREY CONNECTIONS

Thomas MEADOR died before April, 1662 in Old Rappahannock Co., VA. He married Sarah (?) who, after his death, married Henry AWBREY. Thomas Meador's and Sarah's (?) children were: John, Susanna, and Mary.

John married Elizabeth WHITE, daughter of Richard WHITE (cooper)and Addara(?).
Susanna married first John Evans, second Phillip McGuire.
Mary married Col. Francis Gouldman.

Sarah and Henry Awbrey apparently had one child, Richard Awbrey. In his will dated April 18, 1697, he mentions his son Henry, daughter Mary,
daughter Dorothy, Elizabeth Evans, God daughter (She was the daughter of Susanna(Meador) and John Evans-therefore, Richard's niece), brother John Meador,Thomas Hucklescott, Thomas Gregson, Francis Gouldman, "Sister" Maguire, Phillip Maguire and wife Dorothy Awbrey. Dorothy North, wife of Richard Awbrey, married second Thomas Gouldman, and third Peter Ransome.

AWBREY-HAILE CONNECTION

Mar 7, 1671 Know all men that I Henry Awbrey of Rappahannock Co. for the good will and affection I bear unto my Godson Richard HAILE of the
County aforesaid I give one heifer in manner and form following with all
her increase both male and female unto my Godson Richard HAILE and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body and if the said Richard HAILE, JR.
dies without issue as abovesaid then the said heifer and her increase to
return unto the said Henry Awbrey and his heirs forever further I the said
Henry Aubrey doe order that the said heifer shall remaine at the Plantation of Richard WHITE where now she is with her increase for the

use of my (son) Godsone Richard Haile and that the said Richard White

shall have the male increase until the said Haile be ten years of age and
no longer for looking after the said Beast and her increase until my

Godson Richard Haile be twenty and one years of age the abovesaid heifer is a teale black and on the right eare and a hole in the left ear and
an under keel and no further marke further the said Henry Aubry doth require that the male and female increase of the said heifer that belongs to
the said Haile Junior should be marked as abovesaid. Wit: Richard White,
Thomas Claiborne.
Richard Haile Jr. could not have been Capt. Richard HAILE since he was not yet ten years of age in 1671. JOHN, son of Capt. Richard, is

estimated born between 1675-1678. (These dates are based upon a deposition by Mary, wife of John, given in Caroline Co., dated May 22, 1745
-this deposition places her approximate birthdate as 1678. No further

records for Richard Haile Jr. have been found. It is assumed that Richard
Haile Jr. was a son of Capt. Richard HAILE who died before reaching adulthood.

On February 5, 1684 Henry Awbrey deeded 100 acres to Richard HAYLE, part of a 5,100 acre patent held by Henry Awbrey, for the seating of the
pattent.

July 13, 1698- Capt. Richard HAILE not prosecuting his suit against Mrs.
Dorothy Goldman, executrix of Richard Awbrey deceased, is non suited.

John Meador, Sr., son of Thomas and Sarah MEADOR.

John Meador married Elizabeth WHITE (daughter of Richard WHITE and Adara)
before Feb 4, 1678.

Children:
Elizabeth md John Armstrong

Hope md. Elizabeth (?) (She married 2nd James Bradbury-Court Order dated Sept 18, 1723, Essex Co: The petition of William Jorney setting forth
Elizabeth Meador ye widdow of Hope Meador lately deceased is now intermarryed with Mr. James Bradbury who hath entered upon said decedants estate and doth wast and destroy the same.)

John Jr. md. Sarah Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory and Katherine Armstrong

John Jr's. Estate was appraised by Samuel Waggoner, William Greenhill,

John Bryson; Guardian of daughter Susannah was William Bourne.
1720. The Estate of John Meador deceased.
Dr.(some entries): to maintenance of a creeple orphan child of the sd

John Meador deceased the child helpless not capable to put on her cloathes
or to walk from the year 1720 until the year 1732; the year 1720 William
Bourne to nursing the said child 8 months; paid James Bradbury for
nurseing the said orphan in the year 1721. In the year 1722 paid John Bryson
for nurseing the said orphan; to nurseing the said orphan by William Bourne
from the year 1723 until the year 1732 being nine years @ 800 pounds
tobacco per year; maintenance of said orphan from the year 1732 untill the
year 1738 being six years @ 500 pounds tobacco per year; repairing and
building of houses for use of the Orphans plantation; paid John Bryson, to
John HAILE paid; paid John Armstrong; paid Joseph Baker, paid William
Jordan, paid Alexander Summerfield. Signed by William Bourne, Thomas
Meadors, executors

Thomas md. Elizabeth Wood (daughter of John Wood and Frances (?); Frances
married 2nd William Cox)

Rachel md. William Jordan (lived in Caroline Co. by July 16, 1739)

Esther md. William Bourne

Richard MEADOR md. Ann MOSS (daughter of John and Mary MOSS, sometimes spelled
Mess in the records)

In his will dated Dec. 12, 1715, witnessed by Erasmus Allen and Thomas Duden,
Richard bequeaths his loving wife the plantation where he lives and
after her decease to his eldest son William. To his younger son
Richard all the land formerly that of his Grandfather White. If Richard
died without legal heirs, the land was to go to youngest daughter
ADDARA. There was also a bequest to his brother John and his wife
was made sole executor.
May 15, 1716 William Pickett and John Pickett were security for
Ann's administration of Richard's estate, recorded in Essex Co. VA.

Later court orders reveal that Ann married secondly John Bryson.
Unfortunately, some of the records show the name Elizabeth rather
than Ann.
It cannot be determined if this was an error in the copying of the
original papers. The fact remains that Ann (Moss) was the wife of
Richard MEADOR and was named sole executor; and that John

Bryson and his wife Ann/Elizabeth are later named in the records as executors of the estate of Richard Meador. John Bryson could not have become executor of Richard's estate any other way.

There is a will recorded in Orange County, VA for a John Bryson of St.

Thomas Parish. It was dated Nov. 13, 1755 and mentions son John, daughter Mary Hackett. Beloved wife Ann Bryson and son John Bryson are named executors. The will, however, was not proved unto October 25, 1770 which seems to be rather late for the John Bryson in
Essex Co. Ann was not mentioned when the will was recorded, so it is assumed she was deceased. John Bryson, the son went to Surrey Co., NC. To date efforts to accumulate information on the son

have not been fruitful.

Note from Gene Rooks - The above records compiled by Jean Suddarth and graciously shared by her give strong evidence that Adara, wife of

Francis HAILE, who died in Bedford Co., VA in 1780, (son of John HAILE of
Essex Co. and grandson of Capt. Richard HAILE), was Adara MEADOR, daughter of Richard Meador and Ann Moss, grandaughter of John MEADOR

and Elizabeth WHITE, whose parents were respectively Thomas MEADOR nd Sarah ?, and Richard WHITE and ADDARA ? Your comments are solicited.

From: VALJ001@aol.com
To: mnolan@comwerx.net
Subject: No Subject
Date: Wednesday, July 09, 1997 5:54 PM

O.K. Here is my first short installment of the Francis Adara saga. Please give me comments before I put this out online.

Thanks,
Jean

From the time I learned of my connection with Francis and Adara Haile, the general concensus amount Hail researchers has been that Adara was a Dudley. I have followed every wild goose chase presented to me and have concluded that Adara was not a Dudley.

Five years ago while attempting to help a fellow researcher, I stumbled upon information that has led me in a different direction. It is my belief that Adara was a Meador. I have and am in the process of researching every line which connects to the Meadors or Hailes (even witnessess) in Essex and Old Rappahannock Counties, VA. Some of this information has been charted but it is by no means complete and some of it is still in need of verification.

Victor P. Meador's book, Our Meador Families of Colonial Virginia, has been invaluable in my research; he did a wonderful job. As in any research, however, I have discovered some information which remained obscure when his book was published.

It is my hope that Hail and Meador researchers will remain open-minded. Much of the early information cannot be documented, and therefore one must rely on circumstantial evidence. Any additional information that might be helpful will be greatly appreciated.

From: VALJ001@aol.com
To: mnolan@comwerx.net
Subject: No Subject
Date: Wednesday, July 09, 1997 8:03 PM

Installment 2

MEADOR-AWBREY CONNECTIONS

Thomas Meador died before April, 1662 in Old Rappahannock Co., VA. He married Sarah (?) who, after his death, married Henry Awbrey. Thomas Meador's and Sarah's (?) children were: John, Susanna, and Mary.

John married Elizabeth White, daughter of Richard White (cooper) and Addara (?).
Susanna married first John Evans, second Phillip McGuire.
Mary married Col. Francis Gouldman.

Sarah and Henry Awbrey apparently had one child, Richard Awbrey. In his will dated April 18, 1697, he mentions his son Henry, daughter Mary, daughter Dorothy, Elizabeth Evans, God daughter (She was the daughter of Susanna (Meador) and John Evans-therefore, Richard's niece), brother John Meador, Thomas Hucklescott, Thomas Gregson, Francis Gouldman, "Sister" Maguire, Phillip Maguire and wife Dorothy Awbrey. Dorothy, wife of Richard Awbrey, married second Thomas Gouldman, and third Peter Ransome. Her maiden name was North.

AWBREY-HAILE CONNECTION

Mar 7, 1671 Know all men that I Henry Awbrey of Rappahannock Co. for the good will and affection I bear unto my Godson Richard Haile of the County aforesaid I give one heifer in manner and form following with all her increase both male and female unto my Godson Richard Hails and his heirs lawfully begotten of his body and if the said Richard Haile Jr. dies without issue as abovesaid then the said heifer and her increase to rturn unto the said Henry Awbrey and his heirs forever further I the said Henry Aubrey doe order that the said heifer shall remaine at the Plantation of Richard White where now she is with her increase for the use of my (son) Godsone Richard Haile and that the said Richard White shall have the male increase until the said Haile be ten years of age and no longer for looking after the said Beast and her increase until my Godson Richard Haile be twenty and one years of age the abovesaid heifer is a teale black and on the right eare and a hole in the left ear and an under keel and no further marke further the said Henry Aubry doth require that the male and female increase of the said heifer that belongs to the said Haile Junior should be marked as abovesaid. Wit: Richard White, Thomas Claiborne.

Richard Haile Jr. could not have been Capt. Richard Hail since he was not yet ten years of age in 1671. John's, son of Richard, estimated birthdate is between 1675-1678. (These dates are based upon a deposition by Mary, wife of John, given in Caroline Co., dated May 22, 1745-this deposition places her approximate birthdate as 1678. No further records for Richard Haile Jr. have been found. It is assumed that Richard Haile Jr. was a son of Capt. Richard

Haile who died before reaching adulthood.

On February 5, 1684 Henry Awbrey deeded 100 acres to Richard Hayle, part of a 5,100 acre pattent held by Henry Awbrey, for the seating of the pattent.

(Jean)

From: VALJ001@aol.com
To: mnolan@comwerx.net
Subject: Installment 3
Date: Thursday, July 10, 1997 9:46 PM

July 13, 1698- Capt. Richard Haile not prosecuting his suit against Mrs. Dorothy Goldman, executrix of Richard Awbrey deceased, is non suited.

John Meador, Sr.

Johh Meador first married Elizabeth White (daughter of Richard White and Adara)
before Feb 4, 1678.

Children:
Elizabeth md John Armstrong

Hope md. Elizabeth (?) (She married 2nd James Bradbury-Court Order dated Sept 18, 1723, Essex Co: The petition of William Jorney setting forth Elizabeth Meador ye widdow of Hope Meador lately deceased is now intermarryed with Mr. James Bradbury who hath entered upon said decedants estate and doth wast and destroy the same.)

John Jr. md. Sarah Gregory, daughter of Richard Gregory and Katherine Armstrong
John Jr's. Estate was appraised by Samuel Waggoner, William Greenhill, John Bryson; Guardian of daughter Susannah was William Bourne.
1720. The Estate of John Meador deceased.
Dr.(some entries): to maintenance of a creeple orphan child of the sd John Meador deceased the child helpless not capable to put on her cloathes or to walk from the year 1720 until the year 1732; the year 1720 William Bourne to nursing the said child 8 months; paid James Bradbury for nurseing the said orphan in the year 1721. In the year 1722 paid John Bryson for nurseing the said orphan; to nurseing the said orphan by William Bourne from the year 1723 until the year 1732 being nine years @ 800 pounds tobacco per year; maintenance of said orphan from the year 1732 untill the year 1738 being six years @ 500 pounds tobacco per year; repairing and building of houses for use of the Orphans plantation; paid John Bryson, to John Haile paid; paid John Armstrong; paid Joseph Baker, paid William Jordan, paid Alexander Summerfield....
Signed by William Bourne, Thomas Meadors, executors

Thomas md. Elizabeth Wood (daughter of John Wood and Frances (?); Frances married 2nd William Cox)

Rachel md. William Jordan (lived in Caroline Co. by July 16, 1739)

Esther md. William Bourne

Richard Meador md. Ann Moss (daughter of John and Mary Moss, sometimes spelled Mess in the records)

In his will dated Dec. 12, 1715, witnessed by Erasmus Allen and Thomas Duden,

Richard bequeaths his loving wife the plantation where he lives and after her decease to his eldest son William. To his younger son Richard all the land formerly that of his Grandfather White.If Richard died without legal heirs, the land was to go to youngest daughter Addra. There was also a bequest to his brother John and his wife was made sole executor.

May 15, 1716 William Pickett and John Pickett were security for Ann's administration of Richard's estate.

Later court orders reveal that Ann married secondly John Bryson. Unfortunately, some of the records show the name Elizabeth rather than Ann. It cannot be determined if this was an error in the copying of the original papers. The fact remains that Ann (Moss) was the wife of Richard Meador and was named sole executor; and that John Bryson and his wife Ann/Elizabeth are later named in the records as executors of the estate of Richard Meador. John Bryson could not have become executor of Richard's estate any other way.

There is a will recorded in Orange County, VA for a John Bryson of St. Thomas Parish. It was dated Nov. 13, 1755 and mentions son John, daughter Mary Hackett. Beloved wife Ann Bryson and son John Bryson are named executors. The will, however, was not proved unto October 25, 1770 which seems to be rather late for the John Bryson in Essex Co. Ann was not mentioned when the will was recorded, so it is assumed she was deceased. John Bryson, the son went to Surrey Co., NC.
To date efforts to accumulate information on the son have not been fruitful.

with him that night and the next, and the day after that he died. The deponent came home and returned and saw him buried and a funeral sermon was preached for him. Being asked if Robert Powell had any other child or children alive at that time of the name of John and Robert, says he had then but one child alive and that was James.

Page 29 [14 March 1746/7]

Mary (M) Stone

Sworn to 29 March 1745 before Robert Farish, George Hoomes, Thomas Johnson.

Mary Haile of Essex County, about 67, being interrogated on the part of the defendant if she knew James Taylor the Elder and John and Robert Powell his grandsons, answered she did. Being asked which died first, answered she lived very near to Robert Powell father of John and Robert. On Friday she was at Robert Powell's house when a letter came that Mrs. Powell's father James Taylor was very sick and desired to see her. The said children appeared to be well. Mrs. Powell intended to go down on Sunday to see him but that morning her youngest child was taken sick and prevented her. Her son Robert was taken sick about 10 Clock and her son John was taken sick about 2 o'clock the same day. One of the children died that night, another on Monday night and were all buried on Tuesday. The deponent was at their burial and a letter came there, the purport of which this deponent understood was that James Taylor was dead and that Mrs. Powell was desired to go down to his funeral, but this deponent did not read the letter nor does she remember she heard her say James Taylor was dead, only that Mrs. Powell on the receipt of the letter dried and said Oh, Lord, Have I lost my children and my father too. Being asked if she saw Mrs. Mary Stone at the burial of the children, says she does not remember she saw any woman there except Margaret Pruet. The deponent went away from the burial before night, carried the defendant James Powell, who was then a child, home with her to take care of him while Mrs. Powell his mother went down to her father's. At that time Robert Powell had no child living but one son James. James Taylor and Robert Powell lived about twenty two miles distant from each other.

Mary (M) Haile

Sworn 29 March 1745 before Robert Farish, George Hoomes, Thomas Johnson.

Depositions taken 30 March 1745 at the house of Rowland Thomas of Caroline County:

Mary Thomas of Caroline County, aged about 80 years, examined on the part of the plaintiff if she knew which died first, her former husband James Taylor the Elder or his two grandsons John and Robert Powell, sons of Robert Powell and Sarah Powell; answers that on Wednesday or Thursday before James Taylor's death, Mrs. Powell mother of John and Robert came down to see him and told this deponent she had buried three of her children, John, Robert and one unbaptized; that Mrs. Stone was then there and told this deponent the same but whether the said Stone and Mrs. Powell came down together

or not this deponent don't remember. Taylor lived till the Saturday afterward and then died, to the best of her remembrance. She don't remember she ever heard about that time nor till lately that James Taylor died before the children. James signed and published his will on the Wednesday night before he died.

Mary Thomas

Sworn 30 March 1745 before George Hoomes, Thomas Johnson.

Page 30 [14 March 1746/7]

Depositions of witnesses taken at the house of Edmund Pendleton 6 Oct. 1746 by virtue of a commission to John Taylor, Robert Farish, George Hoomes, Thomas Johnson and Thomas Wild, Gent.:

Mary Stone, aged about 70 years

Mary Hail of Essex County, aged about 69 years

[These depositions are very similar to those made earlier]

Jane Jarvest, wife of Aaron Jarvest of Caroline County, aged about 28 years, deposes that this deponent being at the plantation of Mr. James Taylor now of Caroline County where John Adams is overseer in the summer about two years ago, Mrs. Mary Stone came there and they were discoursing about Mrs. John Sutton, Mr. James Powell's daughter and about the suit now depending. Mary Stone said that people had said she was not by when Mr. Robert Powell's children died but that was no matter for if she brought John Baylor's wife to bed it should go well with him but if not then it should go well

Page 31 [14 March 1746/7]

with Jammey Powell.

Jane Jarvest

Sworn 6 Oct. 1746 before John Taylor, Robert Farish, Thomas Johnson.

William Pruett of Caroline County, aged about 95 years, deposes that many years ago this deponent living near Mr. Robert Powell, late of this county, was sent for to dig a grave for one of his sons and at the burial of the child a message came to Powell and his wife to go down to see their father Mr. James Taylor buried. Powell's son Robert was then living. Mary Stone was not at the burial to the best of his knowledge.

William Pruett

Taken 6 Oct. 1746 before John Taylor, Thomas Johnson.

Suit on attachment. Oliver Towles agt. the estate of James Baker. The plaintiff had judgment granted him in August Court for £41.4.10 current money. The Sheriff attached a book belonging to the defendant. The defendant proved the several balances agt. the several people and they being called did not appear. It's ordered the plaintiff have judgment against them for the balances in the book: John Buckner £0.3.4½ ; James Burden £1.0.1½; Patrick Boswell

It's ordered Daniel Barksdale pay Wm. Speed 150 pounds of tobacco for six days' attendance as an evidence for him agt. Grubs.

Action of debt. Wm. McKay agt. John Taylor Gent. Dismissed

Suit in chancery. Tully Choice agt. Francis Conway and Mumford Stevens. The defendants not having yet put in their answer, it's considered that unless they do it by the next Court they be fined five shillings.

Summons. Benja. Falkner and Thos. Browning agt. Susannah Baynham. Abates.

Page 28 [14 March 1746/7]

Suit on attachment. John Billups agt. the estate of George Dudley. Dismissed.

Action of debt. Mary Younger executrix &c of Joseph Younger agt. John Sutton of Caroline County. The defendant not appearing, an attachment is awarded agt. the estate of the defendant for £14.8.- current money returnable to next Court for judgment for what shall appear due.

Suit on attachment. James Martin agt. the estate of John Wallis Summers. Dismissed, being agreed.

Henry Cooper by note from under his hand confessed to Samuel Coleman in an action of trespass on the case for £15.18.1 current money.

Suit in chancery. John Baylor Gent. agt. James Powell. The depositions are ordered to be recorded and by consent of parties the deposition of Mary Thomas taken de bene esse shall also be recorded:

Depositions of witnesses taken at the house of Major John Baylor in Caroline County 29 March 1745 by virtue of a commission to Thomas Buckner, Robert Farish, George Hoomes and Thomas Johnson, Gent.

Mary Stone of Caroline County, aged about 68 years, interrogated on the part of the plaintiff if she knew James Taylor the Elder, answered she did. Being asked if she knew John and Robert Powell, deceased, sons of Robert Powell and grandsons of James Taylor, answered she did. Being asked if she knew which died first, James Taylor or his grandsons, says Robert Powell the father and his wife came to this deponent's house and told her they had lost a young child. This deponent and her husband John Stone went to see the child buried and found John and Robert sick. John and Robert died soon after and this deponent was at their burial, where a letter came to inform Mrs. Powell, mother of John and Robert, that her father James Taylor was like to die and desired to see her. The next morning she and the deponent went down to the house of James Taylor and found him very sick and sat up

Mary Hailes
1745 - 67 yrs.

CAROLINE COUNTY, VIRGINIA

ORDER BOOK 1746-1754

Part One
1746/7-1748

Abstracted and compiled

by

John Frederick Dorman

Washington, D. C.

1968

240)

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing [illegible] Memory Make this my last Will & Testament, first I give my [illegible] Man named Tom to my Grandson Aris Haile son of John Haile 2dly I give my Feather bed & furniture to my grand Daughter Martha Greenhill I likewise Desire that my Negro Crop now in hand shall go to my son John Haile & likewise my Acct. ag.st Sundrie persons I give to my s.d son John

July 14, 1753

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the 17th Day of July anno Dom 1753

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was [illegible] in Court by John Haile, and the same being proved by the Oaths of Francis Wagener & Susanna Allen both of the Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to Record & is duly Recorded

Test

John [illegible]

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Fogg and Francis Lafanc held and Firmly bound to Tho.s Waring Mongo Roy William Dunger, field William [illegible] & William Covington Gent Justices of the Court of Essex County [illegible]

240

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing [illegible] Memory Make this my last Will & Testament first I give my [illegible] Man named Tom to my Grandson Aris Haile son of John Haile 2ly I give my Feather bed & furniture to my grand Daughter Martha Greenhill & likewise Desire that my Negro Crop now in hand shall go to my son John Haile & likewise my Acct. agt. [illegible] persons I give to my s.d son John

July 14 1753

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the 17th Day of July anno Dom 1753

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was [illegible] in Court by John Haile, and the same being proved by the Oath's of Francis Wagener & Susanna Allen both of the Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to Record & is truly Recorded

Test

John Lee Clerk

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Fogg and Francis Lafonare held and Firmly bound to Thos. Waring Mongo Ray William Daingerfield William [illegible] & William Covington Gent Justices of the Court of Essex County [illegible] sitting in the [illegible] payment whereof [illegible] truly to be made to the said [illegible] we bind our selfs and each of us, our and each of our Heirs, Executors & Administrators Jointly and severally firmly by these [illegible]

240)

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing [illegible] Memory
Make this my last Will & Testament first I give my [illegible]
Man named Tom to my Grandson Ariss Haile son of John Haile
2ly I give my Feather bed & furniture to my grand Daughter
Martha Greenhill & likewise Desire that my Negro Prop
now in hand shall go to my son John Haile & likewise my
Acct. agt. [illegible] persons I give to my s.d son John
July 14, 1753

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the 17th Day
of July anno Dom 1753

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was [illegible]
in Court by John Haile, and the same being proved by the
Oaths of Francis Wagener & Susanna Allen both of the
Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to Record & is
truly Recorded

Test
John [illegible]

240

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing [illegible]
Make this my last Will & Testament [illegible]
Man named Tom to my Grandson Ariss [illegible]
2 by I give my Feather bed & furniture to my [illegible]
Martha Greenhill & likewise [illegible]
[illegible] hand shall go to my [illegible]
Acct. ag.st [illegible] I give to my [illegible]
July 18 1750

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the [illegible] Day
of July anno Dom 1750

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was [illegible]
[illegible]
in Court by John Haile, and the same being [illegible]
Oath of Frances Wagener & Susanna [illegible]
Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to [illegible]
truly Recorded

Test
John [illegible]

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Fogg and Frances [illegible]
held and Firmly bound to Thos. Waring Mayor [illegible] William [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

2 —

7

2 6

1 —

2 —

10 —

2 —

1 3

1 6

11 10

1 2 6

13 1 10

ESSEX COUNTY

WILL BOOK

No. 9

[1750 - 1754]

BEGIN

14 1/2 x 9 1/2 in.

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing [illegible] Memory Make this my last Will & Testament, first I give my [illegible] Man named Tom to my Grandson Aris Haile son of John Haile 2ly I give my Feather bed & furniture to my grand Daughter Martha Greenhill I likewise Desire that my Negro Girl now in hand shall go to my son John Haile & likewise my Acct. agt. Sundrie persons I give to my s.d son John

July 14. 1753

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the 17th Day of July anno Dom 1753

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was [illegible] in Court by John Haile, and the same being proved by the Oaths of Francis Wagener & Susanna Allen both of the Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to Record & is duly Recorded

Test

John [illegible]

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Fogg and Francis Lafonare held and firmly bound to Thos. Waring Mongo Roy William Dainger, field William Brown & William Covington Gent Justices of the Court of Essex [illegible] sitting in the sum of one [illegible] pound pounds [illegible] payment whereof [illegible] truly to be made to the said Justices [illegible] we bind our selves and each of us, our and each of our Heirs, Executors & Administrators Jointly and severally firmly by these presents sealed with our seals this 21st day of August in the [illegible] year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty three and in the 27th year of [illegible] Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the second.

[illegible]

240)

I Mary Haile of Essex County being of Disposing sense of Memory Made this my last Will & Testament first I give my Negro [illegible] to my Grandson Aris Haile son of John Haile 2 ly I give my Feather bed & furniture to my grand Daughter Martha Greenhill I likewise Desire that my Negro Crop now in hand shall go to my son John Haile & likewise my Acct. agt. Sundrie persons I give to my s.d son John

July 14, 1753

At a Court held for Essex County at Tapp.a on the 17th Day of July anno Dom 1753

This Nuncupative Will of Mary Haile Dec.d was presented in Court by John Haile, who took w.d oath of an Executor thereof with w.d Will annexed and the same being proved by the Oaths of Francis Wagener & Susanna Allen both of the Witnesses thereto & thereupon is Admitted to Record & is duly Recorded

Test

John Lee Clk

Know all men by these presents that we Joseph Fogg and Francis Lafonare held and Firmly bound to Tho.s Waring Mongo Roy William Dainger, field William Browne & William Covington Gent Justices of the Court of Essex County now sitting in the sum of one Thousand pound pounds Current money to the payment whereof well and truly to be made to the said Justices and their Successors we bind our selves and each of us, our and each of our Heirs, Executors & Administrators Jointly and severally firmly by these [illegible]

Jacob and Catharine Jacob his wife to be their act and deed John S. May Clerk By Solomon Newell D.C." and said deed was on the 22nd day of March 1856 filed in my office for record. Wherefore I have recorded it and this certificate in my said office

Given under my hand this 27th day of March 1856

Att John S. May Clerk

W. W. Hail & o.
To ⅌ Deed
John E. Bry
Ex &

C. Hail
To ⅌ Title Bond
John Bryan
Ex &

State of Kentucky County of Pulaski Sept 6 A.D. 1875

This indenture of bargain and sale entered into between Christopher Hail of the first part & John Bryan of the second part, witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum seven hundred dollars in hand paid hath bargained and sold to said John Bryan a certain parcel of land lying and being in the County of Pulaski and on the waters of Pitman Creek bounded by Cam Williams on the north Robert Barclay on the east M. N. Bryan on south W. W. Hail & Cam Williams on the west

Thereby bind myself to make said John Bryan a warrantee deed to have and to hold forever the foregoing described land

attest: W. W. Hail Christopher Hail
J. N. McNargue

State of Kentucky County of Pulaski ⅌ Sct

I John S. May Clerk of the Pulaski County Court do certify that the foregoing title bond from Christopher Hail to John Bryan was this day produced to me in my office and the above proven to be the genuine signature of said Christopher Hail by the oaths of W. W. Hail and J. N. McNargue the two subscribing witnesses to said writing, and filed for record

Wherefore I have recorded said instrument and this certificate in my said office

Given under my hand this 30th day of March 1856

Att John S. May Clerk

Jacob and Catharine Jacob his wife to be their act and deed John S. May Clerk By Solomon Newell D.C." and said deed was on the 22nd day of March 1856 filed in my office for record. Wherefore I have recorded it and this certificate in my said office

Given under my hand this 27th day of March 1856

Att John S. May Clerk

W. W. Hail &
To ⅌ Du
John E. Bry
Ex &

C. Hail
To ⅌ Title Bond
John Bryan
Ex &

State of Kentucky County of Pulaski Sept 6 A.D. 1875

This indenture of bargain and sale entered into between Christopher Hail of the first part & John Bryan of the second part, witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum seven hundred dollars in hand paid hath bargained and sold to said John Bryan a certain parcel of land lying and being in the County of Pulaski and on the waters of Pitman Creek bounded by Cam Williams on the north Robert Barclay on the east M. W. Bryan on south W. W. Hail & Cam William on the west

Thereby bind myself to make said John Bryan a warrantee deed to have and to hold forever the foregoing described land

attest: W. W. Hail Christopher Hail
J. N. McHargue

State of Kentucky County of Pulaski ⅌ Sct

I John S. May Clerk of the Pulaski County Court do certify that the foregoing title bond from Christopher Hail to John Bryan was this day produced to me in my office and the above proven to be the genuine signature of said Christopher Hail by the oaths of W. W. Hail and J. N. McHargue the two subscribing witnesses to said writing, and filed for record

Wherefore I have recorded said instrument and this certificate in my said office

Given under my hand this 30th day of March 1856

Att John S. May Clerk

W. W. Hail & others
To ⅔ Deed
John E. Bryan
E & V

Know all men by these presents that whereas Christopher Hail did on the 6th day of Sept 1875 bargain and sell unto John E. Bryan, a certain tract of land lying in Pulaski Co. Ky and hereinafter described for the consideration of seven hundred dollars in hand paid to him, and whereas the said Hail did on the day afsd execute to said Bryan, a title bond for said land, and whereas the said Hail, in consideration of said title bond, and the full payment of the purchase price, to him did on the 20th day of May 1878 execute, to said John E. Bryan, a deed of General Warranty for said tract of land, but whereas the said Christopher Hail died without acknowledging said deed.

Now in order to convey to said John E. Bryan an absolute fee simple title to said tract of land, we the undersigned, W. W. Hail C. M. Hail and Elizabeth Hail his wife, Amanda Bryan late Hail and M. N. Bryan her husband Synthia A. Cox late Hail and only children of Susannah Cox late Hail, only children, grandchildren, and heirs at law of said Christopher Hail Decd, in consideration of the execution of the title bond and deed afsd and the full payment of the consideration to our said ancestor, do hereby convey unto said John E. Bryan the afsd tract of land which is described and bounded as follows viz:

A certain tract or parcel of land lying in Pulaski Co Ky on the waters of Pitman Creek, and bounded as follows, to wit:

Beginning on a poplar corner to J. C. Williams land thence N. 81 E 70½ poles to a cedar on Joseph Mulden's line thence with said line S 28 E 90 poles to a poplar and dogwood thence S 43 E 75 poles to a white oak and dogwood pointer to a stake in old line division corner to M. N. land thence N. 86¼ W 212 poles to a dogwood old Cox line thence N. 1½ E 40½ poles to a [illegible] J. C. Williams corner thence J. C. Will[illegible] line S 83½ E 39 poles to a stake in [illegible] thence N 1½ E 88 poles to the beginning

Supposed to contain 120 acres be the same more or less. To have and to hold unto the said John E. Bryan and his heirs and assigns forever. Given under our hands this 11th day of March 1884.

W. W. Hail
Amanda J. Bryan
M. W. Bryan
C. M. Hail
E. J. Hail

State of Kentucky
County of Pulaski } Sct.

I, John S. May Clerk, of the Pulaski County Court, do certify that the foregoing deed from Christopher Hail's Heirs to John E. Bryan was on the 11th day of March 1884 produced to me in my office and acknowledged by W. W. Hail to be his act and deed and on the 30th day of April 1884 produced to H. K. McKinney my deputy and acknowledged before him by M. W. Bryan and Amanda J. Bryan his wife to be their act and deed in due form of law, as appears from the following indorsement of said deputy on said deed, to wit: "1884, April 30th Acknowledged before me by Amanda J. Bryan and M. W. Bryan to be their act and deed. John S. May Clerk, By H. K. McKinney D.C." and said deed was on the 15th day of August 1884 produced to Solomon Newell my deputy and acknowledged before him by C. M. Hail and E. J. Hail his wife to be their act and deed in due form of law, as appears from the following indorsement of said deputy, on said deed, to wit: "1884 August the 15th Acknowledged before me in due form of law by C. M. Hail and E. J. Hail his wife to be their act and deed. John S. May Clk By Solomon Newell D.C." and said deed was on the 30th day of March 1886 filed in my office for record. Wherefore I have recorded it and this certificate in my said office.

Given under my hand this 30th day of March 1886.

Att. John S. May Clerk

W. J. Spears
To Z Deed
Thos D. Dick
Ex Adelrd
Thos Dick
8-20-1891

PULASKI COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
CLERKS OFFICE
STATE of KENTUCKY

DEEDS

VOL. 35

MICROFILMED BY REPRODUCTION SYSTEMS FOR THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF SALT LAKE CITY

FILMED AT SOMERSET, KENTUCKY
DATE SEPTEMBER 16, 1969
PHOTOGRAPHER: DON HOLT
SED. 16 EXP. 16

1883-85

370

Hailes Will

In the name of God Amen I Francis Haile of Bedford County being Weak in Body but in perfect sence and sound Memory Blessed be Almighty God for the same and calling to mind the Mortality of the Body to make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following my soul I commit to my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who I Trust has redeem it with his precious Blood. and my body to be Buryed in a Christian like Manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named and all my Estate to be disposed off as follows Item I lend unto my Wife Adara Haile all my personal and Reeal Estate during Her life and after her Decease to be Equally divided Except Two Beds Amongst my Eight Children as follows Richard Haile Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elisabeth Harris Ruth, Ushely Mourning and it is my Will and desire that my son Lewis Haile shall have one Bed that I made use of for my own Lodging and my Daughter Mary one Good or next best Bed with the Furniture Note this my will is they shall have and Equal Shaire of all besides such as Money or whatsoever else as I Appoint Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile my whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament and if my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 7£. the Other for 8 Pounds by paying the many or Other Satisfaction my above Executors is to take the same Collect and Distribute According to this my last Will and Testament disannuling and making Void all Wills before made as Witness my hand and Seeal this 5th day of December One Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy five

Signd Seald and delivered
In presence of us
Jonathan Friall
George Bowles
Barnabas Arthur his X Mark

Francis Haile

At a Court held for Bedford County the 28th day of August 1780 This last Will and Testament of Francis Haile deceased was proved by the Oaths of George Bowles and Barnabas Arthur Witnesses thereto Subscribed and Ordered to be recorded and On the motion of Stephen Haile one of the Executors therein named who made Oath thereto Certificate is granted him for Obtaining Probate in due form giving Security whereupon he Together with Barnabas Arthur and James Ayres his Securities entered into and Acknowledged their Bond in the Penalty of Forty Thousand Pounds for the said Executors due and Faithful Administration of the said decedents Estate and performance of this Will Liberty being reserved the Other Executor named in said Will to Join in the Probate thereof when he shall think fit Teste J Steptoe

1 Drawing Knife 1/3. 1 pr Horse Fleems 1/10	0 .. 3 .. 1
1 Marking Iron. 6. 4 Jugs. 7/. 3 Bottles 2/.	0 .. 9 .. 6
1 Mug & Jack 1/3. 7 Pewter Plates. 12/.	0 .. 13 .. 3
1 Dish & 3 Basons 15/. 1 Linen Wheel 11/.	1 .. 6 .. 0
1 Iron Pott & Hooks 13/. Books 6/.	0 .. 19 .. 0
1 Looking Glass 1/3. Coopers Ware 9/.	0 .. 10 .. 3
6 Hoes & 1 Axe 20/. 1 Mans Saddle 30/.	2 .. 10 .. 0
1 Wooling Wheel. 2/6. 1 Weavers Loom 40/.	2 .. 2 .. 6
1 Box. 2/6. 1 Bed and Furniture 40/ 1 do & do 15/.	2 .. 17 .. 6
at old rates	41 .. 18 .. 2
	8
	335 .. 5 .. 4
	5
at 40 Prices	£1676 .. 6 .. 8

Appraised by us the 24th day of May 1780 Basil Wheat
William Boyde
Moses Dooley

At a Court held for Bedford County the 25th day of September 1780
This Inventory and Appraisement of the Estate of Charles Neal dec
was returned to Court, and Ordered to be recorded

Teste J Steptoe Cl,

An Inventory of The Estate of Francis Hail dec

Hails Inventory	To 1 Negro Harry £4000. To 8 Nett Cattle £720	£4720 .. 0 .. 0
	To 12 Hogs £320. To 1 Horse £200. To 4 old Barrels 20 £	540 .. 0 .. 0
	To 6 Water Vesals, £20. To 2 Old Chests. £8.	28 .. 0 .. 0
	To 2 Sifters £4. To 1 Table & 4 Chears £16.	20 .. " .. "
	To Case of Old Knives & forks £8. To 1 Slay £11.	19 .. " .. "
	To Puter £32. To Crockley Ware £25. To 2 Smothing Irons £10	87 .. " .. "
	To 1 Tin quart & Pepper Box £2. To old Iron Tools £53	55 .. 0 .. 0
	To 2 Faling Axes £18. To 2 Potts & 1 Skillet £50.	68 .. " .. "

To

To 1 Fether Bed & Furnerture & Bed Stead & Cord . . . . . 400 " " "
To 2 Old Spining Wheals £8 " To Old Books £4 . . . . . 12 " " "
To Cash in hand . . . . . 12 " 18 " 0

September 27. 1780 This day We have Praisd the above Articles of Francis Hales Estate

John Chiles
Parmenas Haynes
James Green

At a Court held for Bedford County the 23d day of Oct. 1780 This Inventory and Appraisement of The Estate of Francis Haile deceased was returned to Court and Ordered to be Recorded

Teste J Steptoe Cl.

Ferralls Will

Memorandon on The twelfe of the second Month seventeen hundred & Eighty, That William Ferrell Senr Signifying to us Present, that it is his Will & desire that his Wife Martha Ferrell should have one Third of all the Profitts Arising from the Land & Plantation with the Mills whereon I now live during her life or Widowhood, I give & Bequeath unto my Son William Ferrell the Lands & Mills before Mentioned Containing five hundred Acres, & what belongs thereunto his Heirs & Assigns forever, it is also my desire that all my Other Children should be made Equal in my moveable Estate with Those that has Already received their proposianable Part, or what Part they have received — I give to be Equally divided Between all my Daughters & their Heirs that Tract of Land on Goose Creek Containing Twenty two Hundred Acres According to Quantyty, & Quallity only Glover Baker if he should Chuse to have his Part Including the Mill Seat I give the Land on Bever Creek Containg five Hundred & forty Eight Acres to be Equally divided Between all my Legatees The Land on Archers Creek In case David Ross should not have it to be Equally divided Between all my Daughters & their Heirs &c. I give to my Wife Martha Ferrell at her own Disposal two Cows & Calves one Feather Bed & furniture one Horse & Saddle half dozn Pewter Plates two dishes half dozn Spoons one Iron pott & Hooks two Chears & the Knives & forks, After my debts are Paid my Body decently buried

WILL BO

VOL I

PAGES I

DATE 1763

FILMED 5

L BOOK

1

1-540

1763-1787

5-25-77

Examined Del.

Commonwealth of Kentucky
Pulaski County } Set-

I William Fox clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid do certify that this Deed of Conveyance from Anderson Nunley to William Graves was this day produced to me in my office by the parties aforesaid and acknowledged by the said Anderson Nunley to be his act and Deed Whereupon said Deed of Conveyance together with this certificate hath been duly admitted to record in my Office -

Given under my hand this 15th day of March 1846-

Att Will Fox clk

[illegible] & wife [illegible] Mc Quary

This Indenture of Bargain sale and conveyance made and entered into this 28th day of October 1845 between Russell Hail and Sarah his wife of the County of Putman and State of Indianna & Christopher Hail of Pulaski County Ky of the one part and Pleasant McQuary of the County of Pulaski and State of Kentucky of the other part Witnesseth that for and in consideration of the sum of three hundred Dollars to him in hand paid the said Christopher & Russel Hail & wife have bargained & sold and by these presents do grant alien enfoff convey and confirm unto the said Pleasant McQuary his heirs or assigns forever two certain tracts or parcels of Land situate lying & being in the County of Pulaski on the waters of ~~Putman~~ Flattick Creek- The first tract containing 157 acres more or less is bounded as followeth to wit, Beginning on Martin Barriers ~~[illegible]~~ old line on two Black Oaks thence N 14½ W 70 poles to a Stake thence N 60½ E 4 poles 5½ links to a Black Oak standing by the side of the Crabrchard road the original corner - thence with the original line N 35 W 264 poles to two Post Oaks - thence S 15 W 180 poles to two Black Oaks on a line of the survey of Archibald Mills - thence S 60½ W 30 poles to a Stake in a Glade thence a strait line to the Beginning thence S 60 E 169 poles to a post oak in a glade the original corner

The second tract bounded ~~as~~ followeth (to wit) Beginning on a Black Oak two Post Oaks and Hickory on a division line between James Doolin & Joel Hubble - thence running with said line N 35 W 230 poles to 2 Post Oaks a division corner between said Doolin and Hubble thence S 15 W 101 poles to a Blazed Poplar on a line of Thomas Bishop's survey thence his line S 80 E 13 poles to 2 Post oaks his corner his line S 10 W 59 poles to a Post Oak and three small Hickories on a line of said Bishop's survey thence the division line between said Doolin and James Yates S 67 E 140 poles to two Black Oaks and White Oak below the Spring thence N 71 E 31 poles to the Beginning -

The said Pleasant McQuary his heirs or assigns to Have and to Hold the said two tracts or parcel of land with the appurtenances and improvements into the same belonging or in any wise appertaining forever and the said Christo Hail & Russell Hail & wife for themselves their heirs &c hereby covenant and agree to warrant and forever defend the title to said two tracts or parcels of lands unto the said Pleasant McQuary his heirs or assigns forever against the claim of himself their heirs &c and against the claim or claims of all and every other person or persons whomsoever

In Witness whereof the said Christo Hail & Russell Hail & his wife Hail who joins him in this Deed hereto subscribes his name and affixes his seal the day and date above written

Christopher his mark Hale Seal
Russel Hale Seal
Sarah Hale Seal

State of Indianna Putman County S.S.
I John Law Judge of the Circuit Court holden for the County of Putman in the State of Indianna hereby Certify that Russell Hail and Sarah Hail his wife whose names are subscribed to the foregoing deed of conveyance this day personally appeared before me and the said Russell Hail acknowledged the said Conveyance to be his act and deed and the said Sarah Hail his wife being by me examined privily and apart from her said husband declared that she did freely voluntarily of her own free will and without the threats or compulsion of her said husband sign seal acknowledge and deliver the said conveyance as her act and deed for the purposes therein mentioned and again after the said Conveyance was by me read shewn and explained to her she acknowledged the same to be her act & deed and declared she did freely and willingly convey & relinquish all right of Dower & inheritance and all other right of what nature soever in and to the lands conveyed according to the purport & tenor of said Conveyance and consenteth that the same may be recorded all which is certified under my hand and seal this 23rd day of October 1845
John Law Seal

State of Indiana Putman County S.S.
I William I Lawrence Clerk of

the Circuit Court holden for the County aforesaid do Certify that John Law whose signature appears to the above and foregoing certificate is the Presiding Judge of the said Court and due faith and credit are due all his official acts as such -

Seal

Given under my hand and seal of office at Greencastle this 22nd day of October 1845 =

Will S Lownsend Clerk

Commonwealth of Kentucky
Pulaski County ——— Sct

Examined & Delivd -

I William Fox clerk of the County Court for the County aforesaid do certify that this Deed of Conveyance from Christopher Hail Russell Hail & Sarah Hail his wife to Pleasant McQuary was this day produced to me in my office properly authenticated for record as to the other grantor by the testimonials thereon endorsed (to wit two certificates) Whereupon said Deed of conveyance & Certificates together with the foregoing Certificate have been duly admitted to record in my Office - Given under my hand this 5th day of March 1846 -

Att Will Fox Clk

& acknd by Christopher Hail to be his act & Deed

Saunders Executors to Stigall

This Indenture of Bargain sale and conveyance made and entered into this 6th day of of March 1846 between Creed Saunders and George W Saunders Jr Executors of the last Will and testament of George W Saunders decd of the first part and Coleman Stigall of the County of Pulaski State of Kentucky of the second part - Witnesseth that Whereas the said George W Saunders by his last will and Testament authorized his Executors to sell and convey the lands hereinafter described and having made sale of the said lands in pursuance of said last Will and Testament of G W Saunders decd to the said Coleman Stigall for and in consideration of the sum of two thousand Dollars one half paid down and the other secured by notes with security in two installments of $500 each payable in one and two years the said party of the first part doth by these presents bargain sell alien enfeoff convey and confirm unto the said Coleman Stigall his heirs or assigns forever two certain tracts or parcels of Land situate lying and being in the County of Pulaski on the Cumberland river at and near the mouth of Pitmans Creek (with the exceptions and reservations herein after made and set forth)

PULASKI COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
CLERKS OFFICE
STATE of KENTUCKY

DEEDS

VOL. 12

MICROFILMED BY REPRODUCTION
SYSTEMS FOR THE GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY OF SALT LAKE CITY

FILMED AT SOMERSET, KENTUCKY
DATE SEPTEMBER 12, 1969
PHOTOGRAPHER: DON HOLT
RED. 16 EXP. 78

1842-46

Husband: **Thomas ARTHUR, SR.**

Born: ABT 1660 at: Cullybacky, County Aurian, Ireland
Married: ABT 1700 at:
Died: AFT 1725 at: Ireland
Father:
Mother:
Other Spouses:
NOTES

Wife:

Born: at:
Died: at:
Father:
Mother:
Other Spouses:

CHILDREN

Name: Ambrose ARTHUR
Born: 1708 at:
Married: at:
Died: 1793 at: Franklin Co., Va.
Spouses:

Name: Thomas ARTHUR, II
Born: ABT 1705 at:
Married: at:
Died: 1782 at: Caroline Co., Va.
Spouses: Elizabeth

Name: John ARTHUR, SR.
Born: ABT 1709 at: Cullybacky, County Aurian, Ireland
Married: ABT 1727 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Died: 28 JAN 1793 at: Bedford Co., Va. 1
Spouses: Rebecca ADAMS
NOTES

Name: William A. ARTHUR, SR.
Born: BETWEEN 1713 AND 1718 at: Cullybacky, County Aurian, Ireland
Married: ABT 1733 at: Lynchburg, Lunenburg, Va.
Died: BEF 07 AUG 1783 at: Campbell Co., Va.
Spouses: Ann MURRAY
NOTES

Name: Virginia ARTHUR
Born: at:
Married: at:
Died: at:
Spouses:

Name: Hargove ARTHUR
Born: at:
Married: at:
Died: at:
Spouses:

Name: Barnabas ARTHUR
Born: at:
Married: at:
Died: at:
Spouses:

SOURCES

1) Will Book 2

| HOME | EMAIL | SURNAMES |

The names and information shown here are correct to the best of my knowledge. If you do find an error, please let me know.
Be sure to check back often for updates.

Click here for Gedcom file

Page built by Gedpage Version 2.20 ©2000 on 20 May 2001

Husband: **John ARTHUR, SR.**

Born: ABT 1709 at: Cullybacky, County Aurian, Ireland
Married: ABT 1727 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Died: 28 JAN 1793 at: Bedford Co., Va. 1
Father: Thomas ARTHUR, SR.
Mother:
Other Spouses:
NOTES

Wife: **Rebecca ADAMS**

Born: ABT 1710 at: Caroline Co., Va.
Died: SAY 1793 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Father:
Mother:
Other Spouses:

CHILDREN

Name: Elizabeth ARTHUR
Born: 25 SEP 1727 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Married: 1742 at:
Died: ABT 1778 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Spouses: John GREEN

Name: Thomas ARTHUR, SR.
Born: ABT 1730 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Married: ABT 1755 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: BEF 24 JAN 1820 at: Goose Creek, Bedford, Va.
Spouses: Rebecca JENNY Mary
NOTES

Name: Mary ARTHUR
Born: 06 FEB 1733 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Married: ABT 1755 at: Lunenburg Co., Va.
Died: 19 OCT 1822 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Spouses: John DIXON

Name: Barnabas ARTHUR, SR.
Born: ABT 1735 at: Va.
Married: at:
Died: 02 MAR 1815 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Spouses: Elizabeth Nancy WILLIAMSON
NOTES

Name: John ARTHUR, JR.
Born: ABT 1738 at: Va.
Married: at:
Died: ABT 1778 at:
Spouses: ?

Name: Sarah ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1745 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: ABT 1763 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: at: Grainger Co., Tn.
Spouses: Nimrod NEWMAN

Name: Isabella ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1758 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: at:
Died: BEF 21 MAR 1844 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Spouses: Thomas MITCHEM

SOURCES

1) Will Book 2

| HOME | EMAIL | SURNAMES |

The names and information shown here are correct to the best of my knowledge. If you do find an error, please let me know.
Be sure to check back often for updates.

Click here for Gedcom file

Page built by Gedpage Version 2.20 ©2000 on 20 May 2001

Husband: **Thomas ARTHUR, SR.** DAR

Born: ABT 1730 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Married: ABT 1755 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: BEF 24 JAN 1820 at: Goose Creek, Bedford, Va.
Father: John ARTHUR, SR.
Mother: Rebecca ADAMS
Other Spouses: Mary Snow
NOTES Will - Bedford Co Va

Wife: **Rebecca JENNY** Last name not Proved

Born: at:
Died: ABT 1785 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Father:
Mother:
Other Spouses:

CHILDREN

Name: Thomas ARTHUR, JR.
Born: at:
Married: 29 NOV 1782 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: NOV 1805 at:
Spouses: Sarah (Sally) DIXON
NOTES Rev War - Widow's Pens

Name: Priscilla ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1750 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: at:
Died: at:
Spouses:

Name: Nancy Ann ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1754 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: at:
Died: 1815 at: Pulaski Co., Ky.
Spouses: Stephen HAIL, SR.

Ann Arthur
Sp/Wm Hail m 27 Mar 1775 Amelia Co
s/o Thomas Arthur, SR.
maybe married Reuben West 5 Mar 17[illegible]

Name: Benjamin ARTHUR
Born: 1756 at:
Married: at:
Died: at:
Spouses:

Name: John ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1758 at: Middlesex Co., Va.
Married: 12 NOV 1785 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: 24 AUG 1850 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Spouses: Elizabeth ADAMS Mary Elizabeth DOBYNS
NOTES Rev War [illegible]

Name: Stephen ARTHUR
Born: 08 MAR 1760 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: 30 DEC 1793 at: Pittsylvania Co., Va. 1
Died: 1856 at: Powell Co., Ky.
Spouses: Jane MARTIN

Name: Joel ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1761 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: at:
Died: 15 SEP 1837 at: Jackson Co., Oh.
Spouses: Nancy JINKINS

Name: William ARTHUR, SR.
Born: 1763 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: at:
Died: 1806 at:
Spouses: Mary VAUGHN

Name: Fanny ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1764 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: 09 JUL 1783 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: 30 DEC 1844 at: Floyd Co., Ky.
Spouses: Moses PRESTON
Rev War [illegible]

Name: Molly ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1768 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: 07 FEB 1788 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: at:

Spouses: Henry NEWMAN

Name: Sarah ARTHUR
Born: ABT 1772 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Married: 22 DEC 1791 at: Bedford Co., Va.
Died: at: Fayette Co., Oh.
Spouses: Jacob KRANTZ

SOURCES
1) Pittsylvanis Co., Virginia Marriage Records

| HOME | EMAIL | SURNAMES |

The names and information shown here are correct to the best of my knowledge. If you do find an error, please let me know.
Be sure to check back often for updates.

Click here for Gedcom file

Page built by Gedpage Version 2.20 ©2000 on 20 May 2001

Pedigree Chart

Chart no. 1

1 **Christopher HAIL**
B: 20 Jan 1800
P: Virginia
M: 11 Jun 1831
P: Pulaski,Kentucky
D: 14 Dec 1879
P: Pulaski,Kentucky

Eleanor NEAL
(Spouse of no. 1)

2 **William HAIL**
B: Abt 1775
P: Virginia
M: 27 Oct 1796
P: Bedford,Virginia
D: Abt 1822
P: Pulaski,Kentucky

3 **Susannah MAXEY**
B: 1771
P: Virginia
D:
P:

4 **Stephen HAIL**
B: Abt 1745
P: Virginia
M: Abt 1766
P: Bedford,Virginia
D: Abt 1815
P: Pulaski,Kentucky

5 **Nancy ARTHUR**
B:
P:
D:
P:

6 **Josiah MAXEY**
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

7 **PHEBE**
B:
P:
D:
P:

8 **Francis HAILE**
B:
P: Virginia
M: Bef 1725
P: Virginia
D: 1780
P: Bedford,Virginia

9 **Adara MEADOR**
B:
P:
D: Aft 1782
P: Virginia

10
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

11
B:
P:
D:
P:

12
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

13
B:
P:
D:
P:

14
B:
P:
M:
P:
D:
P:

15
B:
P:
D:
P:

16 **John HAILE**
B: Abt 1676
M:
D: 1744

17 **MARY**
B: Abt 1680
D: Abt Jul 1753

18 **Richard MEADOR**
B:
M:
D:

19 **Ann MOSS**
B:
D:

20
B:
M:
D:

21
B:
D:

22
B:
M:
D:

23
B:
D:

24
B:
M:
D:

25
B:
D:

26
B:
M:
D:

27
B:
D:

28
B:
M:
D:

29
B:
D:

30
B:
M:
D:

31
B:
D:

Prepared by
Melanie Nolan
1718 Pinnacle Drive
Kingwood, Texas 77339

Telephone
713-416-4157

Date prepared
1 Jul 2010

Family Group Record

Husband Stephen HAIL

Born	Abt 1745	Place	Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died	Abt 1815	Place	Pulaski, Kentucky
Buried		Place	
Married	Abt 1766	Place	Bedford, Virginia
Husband's father	Francis HAILE		
Husband's mother	Adara MEADOR		

Wife Nancy ARTHUR

Born		Place	
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Wife's father			
Wife's mother			

Children List each child in order of birth.

1 F **Susannah HAIL**

Born	Abt 1769	Place	Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse	William KEMP		
Married	30 Dec 1791	Place	Bedford, Virginia

2 M **James Lewis HAIL**

Born	Abt 1770	Place	Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died	Aft 1850	Place	Pulaski, Kentucky
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Nancy Ann CRAIGHEAD		
Married	20 Apr 1789	Place	Franklin, Virginia

3 M **Stephen Jr. HAIL**

Born	1772	Place	Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died	Bef 1850	Place	
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Mary (Polly) MOODY		
Married	19 Dec 1803	Place	Bedford, Virginia

4 F **Sarah HAIL**

Born	22 Feb 1772	Place	Bedford, Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died		Place	

Prepared by	Melanie Nolan	Address	1718 Pinnacle Drive
Phone	713-416-4157		Kingwood, Texas 77339
E-mail address	manolan43@yahoo.com		
Date prepared	1 Jul 2010		

Family Group Record

Husband Stephen HAIL

Wife Nancy ARTHUR

Children List each child in order of birth.

4 F **Sarah HAIL**

Spouse William MOODY

Married 18 Feb 1792 Place Bedford, Virginia

5 F **Anne HAIL**

Born Abt 1773 Place Virginia

Christened Place

Died Place

Buried Place

Spouse Robert WOODCOCK

Married 11 Jul 1793 Place Bedford, Virginia

6 M **Thomas HAIL**

Born Bef 1775 Place Virginia

Christened Place

Died 1835 Place Pulaski, Kentucky

Buried Place

Spouse Jane MOODY

Married 10 Feb 1793 Place Bedford, Virginia

7 M **William HAIL**

Born Abt 1775 Place Virginia

Christened Place

Died Abt 1822 Place Pulaski, Kentucky

Buried Place

Spouse Susannah MAXEY

Married 27 Oct 1796 Place Bedford, Virginia

8 M **Labon Larkin HAIL**

Born Abt 1779 Place Virginia

Christened Place

Died Place

Buried Place

Spouse Molly HAIL

Married 7 Oct 1799 Place Bedford, Virginia

9 M **John HAIL**

Born Abt 1780 Place Virginia

Christened Place

Died Place

Buried Place

Spouse UNKNOWN

Married Place

Family Group Record

Husband	Stephen HAIL
Wife	Nancy ARTHUR
Children	List each child in order of birth.

10 M **Benjamin HAIL**

Born	Abt 1785	Place	Virginia
Christened		Place	
Died	6 Dec 1858	Place	Missouri
Buried		Place	
Spouse	Susannah MILES		
Married	23 Sep 1805	Place	Virginia

p. 129 In Obedience to the within Order of Court, we the Subscribers being summoned and sworne before Mr. HENRY WILLIAMSON to vallue a Horse belonging to WM. PATTINSON attached by WM. HUDSON and EDWARD THOMAS, doe vallue the said Horse att Six hundred pounds of tobbo:, Wittness our hands this 4th of 8ber: 1697

DANIELL WHITEHORNE
RICHD. GRIMSTED

Vere Recordatr: Test FRANCIS MERIWETHER, Cl Cur

p. 130 September 23d. 1697. By Virtue of the within Precept, I have attached of the Estate of the within named WILLIAM JONES, as followeth:

To two Cowes and two Calves, two whipp Saws, a crosse cut Saw and a Tenant Saw, to an old Catt taile bed and bolster and rug and three curtains and vallans, two pewter dishes, two plates, a porringer, three spoones, to a pott and hookes, a Punch Bowle and small parcell of Feathers and five old plaines, three bottles, to a Hilling Hoe & two wedges, three Earthen Milk panns and three hundred pounds of tobacco from Capt. RICHD. HAILEs

p THO: COVINGTON, Balf: Essex Cty.

Vere Recordatr: Test FRANCIS MERIWETHER, Cl Cur

p. 130 By virtue of the within Precept, I have attached a Bill due to WM. JONES from JONATHAN FISHER JUNR. for 650 of tobbo: Septembr: the 11th 1697

p. THO: COVINGTON, Balf: Essex County

Vere Recordatr: Test FRANCIS MERIWETHER, Cl Cur

p. 130 MR. GREGSON. I desire you to appear for me the next Essex Court to an accot. I have therein lately commenced against DAVID WILLSON and prosecute itt as you think fitt and you will oblidge Yours

To Mr. THOMAS GREGSON, These ALICE FORBESS

pp. 130-131 TO ALL &c. Whereas &c. Now Know yee that I the said Sr. EDMOND ANDROS, Knt., Governour &c. do with the advice and consent of the Councill of State accordingly give and grant unto Capt. RICHARD HAILE of the County of Essex Seven hundred and twenty acres of Land lyeing in ye FORREST between RAPPAE: and MATTAPONY RIVERs bounded as followeth (vizt), Begining att a corner white Oake & running thence North North West to a Stake by a red Oake by a Ferney Branch, thence along a line of ROBINS Land East North East to a white Oake and red Oake, thence North North West to the land of Major ROBERT BEVERLY deced, to two corner Oakes by an INDIAN PATH, thence with that Land South to three corner Oakes, thence South West to a red Oake, thence South West by an old line to a Branch to a corner white Oake, thence South East to four Oakes by a Branch and thence by the said GOULDMANs line EAst by North to ye place it began; Four hundred and fifty acres of Land, part thereof granted unto THEOPHILUS WHALE and DANIEL SWELLIVANT by Pattent dated ye 23d. day of September 1674 and the residue being overplush Land within ye antient bounds of ye said Pattent and due unto him ye said Capt. RICHD. HAILE by and for ye importation of Six persons into this Collony, all whose names are to be in ye Records mentioned under this Pattent; To have & to hold &c., to be held &c., yeilding & paying &c., Provided &c., Given under my hand and the seale of ye Collony this Twenty sixth day of October in ye sixth yeare of ye Reigne of our Soveraigne Lord and Lady, William and Mary, by ye Grace of God &c., 1684

Capt. RICHARD HAILE his Pattent for E. ANDROS
One hundred and twenty acres of Land
in the FORREST betweene Rappa: and
MATTAPONY RIVERs. R. WORMELEY, Secr.

I the within RICHARD HAILE doe hereby out of a tender love and affection I have & bear unto my Son, JOHN HAILE, freely give and assigne unto my said Son all my Right title of in and unto ye within mentioned Pattent of Land unto him the said JOHN HAILE and to his heires and assignes forever, And will acknowledge the same in ye County Court of Essex accordingly as Wittness my hand and seale this first day of November 1696
Signed sealed and delivered in presence of us
THO: EDMONDSON, RICHARD HAILE
JAMES EDMONDSON,
MARY M EDMONDSON, her marke
Acknowledged in Essex County Court the 22d. day of November 1697
Vere Recordatr: Test FRANCIS MERIWETHER, Cl Cur

p. 131 IN THE NAME OF GOD, Amen. I HUGH CRABB of the County of Essex in ye Parish of SITTINGBOURNE being sick and weak but of perfect sence and memory (thanks be to God) do make and ordeine this my last Will and Testament revokeing all other Wills or Testaments whatsoever by me made heretofore, in manner and forme following;
Imprs. I resigne upp my Soule to God that gave it and my body to ye earth to be decently buried att the discretion of my Exers. and as for my worldly Estate that God hath bestowed upon me, I give and bequeath as followeth;
Itm. I give and bequeath unto my two Sons, WILLIAM and HUGH, my Plantation & Land wch: I am possest withall which I do now live on to them and their heires for ever to be devided equally betweene them in quantity and quality;
Itm. My will is that if ye Child my Wife now goes withall be a male Child, yt: ye said Child shall have an equall share of my Land with my other two Sons, WILLIAM and HUGH, & accrue to ye use & behoofe of my aforesaid two Sons and the Child my Wife goest with if a male to them and their heires forever to be equally devided in quantity & quality
Itm. I give and bequeath to my loveing Wife, one third part of my Land dureing her life;
Itm. I nominate and appoint my loveing Wife and my two Sons, WILLIAM and HUGH, Exex. and Exrs. successively as they come of age to this my last Will and Testament; In Testimony whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seal this 15th day of Aprill 1697
Signed sealed and delivered to be the
last Will and Testament before us
JA: BOWLWARE, HUGH CRABB
PATRICK JACKSON,
ROBERT JOHNSON
Proved in Essex County Court ye 22d. day of November 1697 by ye oaths of PATRICK JACKSON and ROBERT JOHNSON
Vere Recordatr: Test FRANCIS MERIWETHER, Cl Cur

EX.DW-23/91

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED & WILL ABSTRACTS of ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1695-1697

(Part I of Deed & Will Book 1695-1699)
10 February 1695 - 22 November 1697

Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
THE ANTIENT PRESS
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101-3402
Copyright 1991

11-7-86

HISTORY
OF
HAILE-BUCKNER
AND
ALLIED FAMILIES

SUBMITTED BY:
WILLIAMSBURG CHAPTER NSDAR
WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA 23185

VIRGINIA:
MRS. G. EDWARD HONTS, JR., STATE REGENT
MISS ELIZABETH DE GROAT, STATE CHAIRMAN
GENEALOGICAL RECORDS COMMITTEE
1985

80128

ANCESTORS OF MRS. BROADDUS FOX
OF PINE BLUFF, ARKANSAS
GIVING
THE HAILE, BUCKNER, JONES, AND BROADDUS
LINEAGE WITH SOME ALLIED FAMILIES

BY

THOMAS HOSKINS WARNER
TAPPAHANNOCK, VA.

JUNE, 23, 1930

BOOK IN POSSESSION OF
MRS. ERNEST STEVENS
209 INDIAN SPRINGS ROAD
WILLIAMSBURG, VIRGINIA 23185

THE HAILE FAMILY
OF
ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA

by T. H. Warner

The purpose of this search into the history of the Haile family of Essex County, Virginia, was to ascertain the ancestry of Lena Broaddus Fox, wife of Hugh Fox, of Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

Her lineage definitely descends from Captain Richard Haile.

In 1652 one, Thomas Haile, was a resident of the Northern Neck of Virginia. During that year he was one of the many signers of the declaration of allegiance to the Commonwealth in England. In that year this declaration was signed at a Northumberland Court.

There was also a Francis Haile of the Northern Neck, who, in 1663, patented 1800 acres of land.

Whether or not either of these was a parent of Captain Richard Haile is not known.

There appeared in that part of Rappahannock County which later became Essex County one, John Haile of Piscataway Creek, who left only one daughter, Anne Haile, who married Thomas Cox by 1706. (Essex Orders 321. Deeds 14, 497-500.)

This John may have been a brother of Captain Richard Haile.

Captain Richard Haile had arrived in that section long known as the head of Piscataway Creek by July 10, 1680.

On that date Henry Awberry, a Justice of the Court, an Indian interpreter, a Burgess, and one of the most notable characters in all the early history of these parts, patented 6630 acres of land. This patent included three tracts - one for 1050 acres, one for 400 acres, and a third for 5100 acres. This last tract lay between the branches of Hoskins Creek and the branches of Piscataway Creek and the branches of the Mattaponi River. (Patent Book 7, page 47. Virginia State Land Office Richmond, Virginia.)

Richard Haile seated this 5100 acre tract for Henry Awberry, cleared the land, built a house and fences as required by law, and lived there three years or more, for we find in Deed Book 7, page 177 that Henry Awberry in 1684 gave 100 acres of land to Richard Haile for seating a tract of 5100 acres; and on the next page (page 178) we find that Thomas Saddler sold to Richard Haile and Mary his wife 100 acres lying between Hoskins and Piscataway Creek and on the south side of Mill Creek, which said Creek is commonly called Jones Mill Creek.

Deed Book 7, pages 10 and 11, in 1685, Nathaniel Baxter gave to Richard Haile (2) and Mary,

his wife, 500 acres of land on the condition that Richard Haile furnish the said Baxter with"sufficient dyet, washing, lodging, and apparel so long as the Nathaniel should live." Three hundred acres of this land was on Piscatacon and two hundred acres was on the south side of Piscatacon.

Nathaniel Baxter, Jr. was born during February 1663 in this country. (Deed Book 7, page 211.) On October 20, 1666, Nathaniel Baxter patented 500 acres on the east side of Piscatacon Creek. (Deed Book 7, page 662.)

The land which Richard and Mary Haile received they assigned to Thomas Sadler in exchange for other land.

Richard Haile sold 200 acres to John Gatewood in 1689. (Deed Book 8, page 102.)

On June 10, 1693, Captain Richard Haile was in court. (Essex County Orders Book 1, page 106) This is the first time (found) that he was called "Captain". At this time his good friend, Henry Awberry, was a Burgess from Essex County, and must have been largely instrumental in raising him to this military rank.

In 1694 he patented 720 acres of land. The location of the lands that he held prior to this, I have been unable to ascertain, but this patent of 720 acres is fairly definitely placed for it descends to his grandchildren.

In 1696, he gave this land to his son, John Haile (4). (Deed Book 9, pages 130-1).

Other references to Captain Richard Haile are found in Essex County Orders, Book 2, page 90 and Book 1, page 206.

Captain Haile had one son, John, and a kinsman, Jonathan Haile (3), who was a blacksmith by profession. In 1735 he sold 110 acres on Gilson's Creek (Mount Landing Creek) where he had been living. His wife was apparently dead at that time.

In 1727 Jeane Olive in her Will referred to Jonathan Haile as her son-in-law. This Jeane Olive also had a son, Henry Brown. Jonathan's wife was probably a Miss Brown, sister to Henry Brown. In 1727 Jeane Olive also mentioned a granddaughter, Anne Haile.

Jonathan Haile made his Will April 17, 1737. in which he named his grandson, James Haile, and willed that if he died without issue all his lands should go to John Haile, Jr., the son of Captain Haile. (Will Book 6, page 83, and Will Book 6, page 342. Recorded June 22, 1737.)

Before Jonathan Haile's death, he and Thomas Bourne sold to Thomas Waring land that they held together in King and Queen County. (Will Book 9, page 280.)

John Haile (4), the son of Cap't. Richard Haile (2), in 1703 sold 100 acres of land, it being a part of a larger patent taken up by his father, lying in Essex and King and Queen Counties and on Portobago

Path and the branches of Belforly Run that"cometh out of the Mattapony River." This land must, therefore, have been near the present road from Miller's Tavern to Powcan Post Office.

On June 10, 1708, John Haile, the son of Captain Richard Haile, sold 252 acres of the 720 acre patent that had been taken up by his father, Captain Richard Haile. This Deed states that John was the only son and heir apparent of Captain Richard Haile. (Deed Book 13, page 112.) This land was adjoining the land of John Loving. Loving's land was near what is now known as Whitlock's Corner.

In 1742 John Haile, Sr., (4) gave lands to three of his sans, John, Jr., (6), Thomas (7), and Benjamin (8). He stated that this land was also part of the 720 acre patent taken up by his father, Captain Richard Haile. To Thomas he gave 120 acres. This land, speaking in modern terms was the field just east of the store at Meade, and south of the spring swamp, north of Piscataway swamp.

The swamp leading from the Piscataway pocoson to the canning factory just east of Dunbrooke was called Mariner's swamp in the old days. John, Jr., (6) was given 100 acres of land on the west side of it near Dunbrooke, and Benjamin (8) was given 180 acres on the east side of this swamp extending about from the road to piscataway Creek. It was apparently adjoining Benjamin's to the north and the east

that there lay the 252 acre tract that had been cut off.

The branch that runs up to the south side of McDonald's residence today was referred to by old John Haile as "my spring branch." This would indicate that the home of John Haile, Sr., was where Mrs. Emma McDonald now lives. Latitude N.37°, 52', 51"; Longitude W.76°,57', 35". (See Deed Book 22, pages 404-7) (See Orders of Essex County Court Book 1, page 299, and Deed Book 13, pages 392 and 432.)

John Haile, Sr., (4), the son of Captain Richard Haile, mentioned six children in his Will dated August 17, 1744. (Wills of Essex County, Book 7, page 216.) He left sons Francis (5), John Haile, Jr., (6), Thomas Haile (7), Benjamin Haile (8), and daughters Mary Edmondson (9) and Susanna Allen (10). Of these Thomas Haile (7) and Elizabeth, his wife bought 180 acres from his brother, Benjamin. (Deed Book 35, page 156). Thomas had a daughter who married Mark Ball. (Deed Book 30, page 136) Latane owned his land. (Deed Book 30, page 358)in 1770. Thomas witnessed the Will of John Haile in 1760. (Will Book 11, page 299)

At the death of John Haile (4), his wife was living. She and his son, John, were made executors of his estate. (Will Book 7, page 144.)

From the deeds of John Haile (4) we know that his wife's name was Mary. This Mary made her Will on July 14, 1753. It was recorded on July 17, 1753. In it she gave a slave to her grandson, Avis Haile; she gave her feather bed to her granddaughter, Martha Greenhill. Her crops, she gave to her son, John Haile. Susanna Allen, one of her daughters, was a witness to her Will. (Will Book 9, page 240.)

John, Jr., (6), the son of John (4), the son of Captain Richard Haile (2), in 1730 endorsed the bond of Patience Gatewood, the executrix of Richard Gatewood. (Will Book 5, page 3.) He became surveyor of roads in 1748. (Essex County Order Book 15, page 240). He married Mary Dix, a daughter of Thomas Dix, Sr. (Will Book 14, page 138.)

John Haile (6) made his Will dated December 11, 1760. It was recorded April 20, 1761. It had a codicil dated 4-1761. He named his sons, Richard Thomas Haile (11), Jonathan Haile (12), Avis Williamson Haile (13), (14), and daughters Sarah Blayes (15), Elizabeth (16) and Mary Anne Croxton (17).

Mary Anne Croxton (17) was the wife of John Croxton of Cherry Walk Farm.

On July 31, 1775, John Croxton made a Will in which he gave his lands and house, Cherry Walk, to his oldest son, Carter Croxton, to him and his heirs forever. He willed that to each of his sons, Richard Croxton and Avis Croxton there should be paid 40 pounds in current money by Carter Croxton.

All of his children were under age. He requested that Richard Thomas Haile take care of them until they were of age. The witnesses were William Croxton and Tom Croxton. (Will Book 13, page 32.)

Richard Thomas Haile reported the account of the orphans of John Croxton in the August Court of Essex County in 1781. (Order Book 29, page 372 and also page 447.)

Richard Thomas Haile (11), the son of John Haile (6), the son of John Haile (4), the son of Captain Richard Haile (2) left a Will with codicil dated September 18, 1789 in which he named his wife Mary Haile. To his son John Haile (18) he gave his desk, his house and lands after Mary's death to descend through John (18) to his grandson Richard Thomas Haile (24). He bequeathed other property to his daughter Joanna Haile (21), who later married Zacharia Crittenden; to his son Benjamin (23); and to his son Richard (19). The name of Wheeler (20) is scratched out. His will is witnessed by Richard and Benjamin Haile, probably two of his kinsmen, as two of the other witnesses were King and Queen men. The Will was recorded October 20, 1795.

The name of Wheeler Haile was written in the Will as a son by his father, but was afterwards heavily scratched through with the intent of voiding the bequest. The codicil of the Will named his son

Wheeler. (Will Book 15, page 193.)

He named another son, Lewis (22).

On March 8, 1781 Richard Thomas Haile (11) furnished 850 pounds of grass beef at 3d. per pound, total £2,6,3 for Continental use. (Order Book 29, page 520.)

By February 3, 1808, Lewis Haile (22) and Richard Haile (19) had died intestate, and their slaves were divided among Zacharia Crittenden (21), Wheeler Haile (20), John Haile (18), and Benjamin Haile (23), the brothers of the deceased and the sister who had married Crittenden. (Will Book 17, pages 332 and 333.)

In 1809 the estate of Mary Haile is settled by Benjamin Haile (23), her son. (Will Book 17, page 130.)

Wheeler Haile married Mary and sold 50½ acres on the southeast side of Latane's Mill between the road to Minor and the south fork of Piscataway. (Deed Book 36, pages 140-42.) Wheeler Haile's land reached north to near Hoskin's Creek. (Deed Book 36, pages 494-495; and Deed Book 35, pages 386-7.)

Benjamin Haile (23) married Katherine, a daughter of John Fergusson (Will Book 12, page 382.) This John Fergusson may have been the son of John Fergusson who married Ann, the only surviving daughter and heir ofStubble stubbleson, deceased in 1684. They had lands on Mount Landing Creek in 1684.

Richard Thomas Haile (11) had land on Piscataway Creek adjoining Thomas Roane's purchase on 1767. (Deed Book 30, 163.)

John Haile (18) Sr., the son of Richard Thomas Haile (11), the son of John Haile (6), the son of John Haile (4), the son of Captain Richard Haile (2). was the grandson of John Haile of 1754 bought 188½ acres of land from Thomas Roane. 100 acres of it was formerly the land of his grandfather, John Haile deceased. Richard Thomas Haile was the son of this John Haile who bought of Roane. (Deed Book 34, page 310.)

the beforementioned deed referred to a place near Dunbrook where a school house had stood. (Deed Book 34, page 310.) 1796. It was doubtless here at this schoolhouse on Roane's land that the Hailes had gone to school for many years prior to the Revolution.

This John Haile (18) placed his son, Richard Thomas Haile apprentice under John Pitt Lee to teach the boy the work of being Clerk of Court. This service indenture was entered into on November 19, 1794, and was to terminate on November 24, 1800, when Richard Thomas Haile was to become 21 years of age. (Deed Book 35, page 137.)

John Haile (18) became under Sheriff of Essex County under William Roane, Sheriff, on January 20, 1777.

Again, at November Court 1778, on the motion of James Edmondson, Sheriff, John Haile (18) was appointed Deputy Sheriff of this County of Essex and took the oath prescribed by law. (Order Book 29, page 383.)

These were trying times when America was beginning to assert her independence. It was Roane, Haile and Edmondson who captured and brought to trial many Tories who were found in this county.

The Will of John Haile (18), Sr., dated March 3, 1809 and recorded September 17, 1810, reads as follows:-

"In the name of God Amen. I John Haile, Senr., of Essex County and State of Virginia, being in my sound and perfect senses, thanks be to God for the same, do think proper to make this my last Will and testament, hereby revoking and disannulling all former Wills by me heretofore made --- Imprimis, I recomment my soul to the supreme being, Trusting that my sins committed here may be forgiven, and my body to the earth to be decently interred at the discretion of my executor hereafter named.

Item - I give and Bequeath to my son Richard Thomas Haile a negro man named Abraham, to him my said son and his heirs forever, the said Abraham having fallen to me by the division of my father's estate.

Item - I give and bequeath to my daughter, Elizabeth Hundley, a negro girl named Maria, to her, my said daughter and her heirs forever, the said

girl, Maria, having also fallen to me ny the division of my father's estate.

Item - Should either of my beforesaid children die without heir lawfully begotten of their bodies, then and in that case, I give the two negroes and the increase of the girl Maria to my son John Haile, Jr., and his heirs forever.

Item - I give and bequeath to my son John Haile, Jr., all the property that I die possessed of, except the two negroes before bequeathed, to him my son John and his heirs forever, to include both real and personal.

Lastly I nominate and appoint my son John Haile, Jr., executor to this my last Will and testament in testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name affixed my seal this third day of March 1809.

John Haile, Sr.

Signed, Sealed and acknowledged
and delivered by the testator as and for his last
will and testament in our presence
whose names are placed in his
presence and at his request.

Gabriel Perkins, Sr.
Leonard Burnett

Will Book 17, page 210, Essex County, Virginia.

Now on September 15, 1810, only two days before this Will of John Haile was put to record, we find John Haile, Jr., conveys by deed to R. G. Haile one-half equity in any right that John, Jr. may have in the estate left him by the last Will and Testament of John Haile, Sr., his father. This deed was filed at the same time that the Will was filed.

A close examination of John Senior's Will shows that his son, John, Jr., was to heir the rest of the estate. There was some mistake made in writing the Will, and the deed from John, Jr., (26) to R. G. Haile (27), explains the nature of the error - that is that the name of R. G. Haile (27) was not mentioned at all in the body of the will, and had not John, Jr., deeded to R. G. Haile one-half equity in the estate of their father, R. G. Haile could have had the Will upset.

From the old R. G. Haile Bible, we see that he refers to his "Brother John Haile's children" and names them. This establishes the fact that R. G. Haile (27) was brother to John Haile, Jr., (26)

Richard Thomas Haile (24) married Judith Todd Noel, a daughter of James Noel, deceased, in 1805, and heired 400 acres of land from his grandfather, Richard Thomas Haile, deceased, after the death of Mary Haile, his grandmother, who was yet living in 1805. He heired 1100 acres in St. Anne's Parish from James Noel in right of his wife, Judith Todd. (Deed Book 36, page 170. Deed Book 37, pages 12, 273-275, 281.)

On October 4, 1836, the heirs of Richard Thomas Haile and Judith, his wife, were

Elzer Fogg and Eliz T., his wife
Joseph M. Armstrong and Susan A., his wife
Maria D. Haile
James N. Haile
John N. Haile
Robert L. Haile
Bernard H. Haile
Richard T. Haile
Mona D. Haile
John Haile
Robert S. Haile

(Deed Book 44, pages 191-196)

Judith Todd Haile, the wife above mentioned, died April 5, 1859, age 75 years, 10 months and 25 days. (See Essex County Death Register.)

From VMPH00A@prodigy.com Sat Aug 2 16:39:15 1997
Return-Path: <VMPH00A@prodigy.com>
Received: from pimaia2w.prodigy.com (pimaia2w.prodigy.com [198.83.19.115
])
by mrin60.mail.aol.com (8.8.5/8.8.5/AOL-4.0.0)
with ESMTP id QAA16530 for <VALJ001@aol.com>;
Sat, 2 Aug 1997 16:39:15 -0400 (EDT)
Received: from mime4.prodigy.com (mime4.prodigy.com [192.168.254.43])
by pimaia2w.prodigy.com (8.8.5/8.8.5) with ESMTP id QAA65000
for <VALJ001@aol.com>; Sat, 2 Aug 1997 16:39:14 -0400
Received: (from root@localhost) by mime4.prodigy.com (8.6.10/8.6.9) id Q
AA09136 for VALJ001@aol.com; Sat, 2 Aug 1997 16:35:16 -0400
Message-Id: <199708022035.QAA09136@mime4.prodigy.com>
X-Mailer: Prodigy Internet GW(v0.9beta) - ae01dm04sc03
From: VMPH00A@prodigy.com (MR DAVID A BELL)
Date: Sat, 2 Aug 1997 16:35:16, -0500
cc: VALJ001@aol.com
Subject: HAILE

Gene and Jean,

I'm grateful to both of you for humoring me on the matter of HAILE's in upper Tidewater. Whereas I previously had only a passing interest, I now find that I'm becoming a bit intrigued with getting to the bottom of it all. Even though intrigued, I think it's well to re-emphasize that I have no ax to grind; or as former Sen. Howard Baker (R-TN) was fond of saying -- I don't have a dog in this fight.

While it's true that the earliest _deed_ involving a Richard Haile is dated 1674/75 in Old Rapp. Co., a Richard Haile appears on a 1663 statement of accounts -- owing 349 lbs of tobo. -- in adjacent Lancaster Co. -- from which Old Rapp. had been formed (1656). Moreover, a Richard Haile was among the witnesses to the will of a John Cox when it was executed in 1669; it was later probated in Old Rapp. Co. As you noted, a plantation of Richard Haile was cited in a 1672 Old Rapp. Co. deed -- Gouldman to Dyer -- as lying on/near Mill Creek. To the best of my knowledge, only one Richard Haile was anywhere in this part of VA at that time; hence, it seems entirely reasonable to presume that each of these references is to the same Richard Haile who acquired the property in Old Rapp. Co. in 1674/5. As such, we can suggest with some confidence that he was born not later than 1642, and quite likely a few years before that.

Someone named Haile had a son -- "Richard Haile, Jr." -- who was under 10 in 1671 when he was given a heifer by his god-father, Henry Awbrey. As you _quite properly_ point out, Jean, he did not necessarily have to have been the son of an older Richard Haile: All he had to be was younger than another Richard Haile who was resident in the same jurisdiction. We, of course, don't know how much younger than 10 the younger Richard was in 1671; all we can safely say is that he was born not _earlier_ than 1662. Like you, I find that this is the _sole_ reference to a Richard Haile being

identified as either a Sr. or a Jr. As you quite correctly point out, Jean, if _either_ of the Richard Hailes died -- OR moved out of the same jurisdiction -- OR began using some other means to differentiate -- then we would not expect to see any more Sr. or Jr. It's also perhaps worth mentioning that, by custom/tradition, the onus was on the younger man to make the differentiation; hence, one often finds, for example, "John Smith and John Smith, Jr." -- with the older of the two apparently feeling no obligation to modify his name . . . after all, he had it first.

The key point here, though, is that for some period of time -- at least in the 1660s and 1670s -- we had two Richard Hailes resident in Old Rapp. Co. The question then becomes twofold: For how long did this go on, and were they related? I think the preponderance of credible evidence supports the notion that the younger Richard Haile was a son of the elder Richard. That leaves us with the rather more difficult first issue. Let's "review the bidding" by looking at references to Richard Haile following those already mentioned, above:

In 1679 the records of Old Rapp. Co. recite a deed whereby a William Akres and wife, Catherine, assigned to a Richard Haile a portion (192 of 592 acres) of a 1665 patent to the said Akres, with the property described as being on the main branch of Piscataway Creek and adjacent to that of a Mr. John Gregory; witnesses were a Charles Shepherd and a John Price. Catherine's dower release was conveyed via a power of attorney to a Thomas Gaines, witnessed by a Thomas Edmondson and a Dorothy Clements. The wording of the deed identified the balance of the tract (400 acres) as having been sold (200 acres each) to a Francis Marriner and a James Fullerton. The mouth of Piscataway Creek is just below present-day Tappahannock, VA, in Essex Co.; from there it stretches eastward some two-thirds of the way across Essex Co.

In 1682 a "Richard Haile of Farnham Parish, Rappahannock" executed a deed of gift to his "son-in-law Richard Taylor" for 1 yearling mare colt; witnesses were a Philip Pendleton and a William Bendery. This potentially is a very, very crucial item. To examine its ramifications fully will require some space and time -- and I think will be better understood after we finish what we're about -- so it seems to me best that we address this matter later on, below.

In 1684 we have the deed from Henry Awbrey to a Richard Haile for 100 acres, evidently taken from a 5,100-acre patent/grant. Although not mentioned in your e-mails, it's perhaps well to understand that this property had been acquired by Henry Awbrey only in 1680 and was described in the patent as lying between Piscataway Creek and Hoskins Creek. In your posting, Gene, it's twice mentioned that this 100 acres was conveyed in connection with "seating" the tract. Now, Jean, you come along and say that "Richard Jr. did not seat the tract of land for Henry Awbrey." OK, which is it?? Bear in mind that "seating" did not necessarily mean owning or even living on the property. "Seating" a tract simply meant complying with the requirement that a percentage of the tract

be cleared and cultivated within a specified time following the issuance of the patent -- I believe it was 5 years; failure to do so could be ruled "desertion" and subject the property to being "escheated." _Somebody_ "seated" Mr. Awbrey's land for him; as a long-term Justice and otherwise heavy-hitter in the neighborhood, you can take it to the bank that he would not personally have done the "heavy lifting" necessary to "seat" the tract. It was a quite common practice to offer someone a small portion of the land in return for "seating" it. I also suggested -- I thought quite reasonably -- that it was unlikely that the elder Richard Haile would have done the seating; presumably, he had his own property to tend to. IF indeed _any_ Richard Haile did the clearing and cultivating of the small percentage of the tract necessary to establish Mr. Awbrey's right to keep it -- i.e., "seating" -- it almost certainly would have been the younger Richard Haile. Now, IF that's the case -- and given the absence of a Sr. or Jr. designation in the deed, I would contend that it's a reasonable basis for a suggestion that it MAY have been the _elder_ Richard Haile who had died by this time.

In 1684, also, the records of Old Rapp. Co. recite instances wherein a Richard Haile and a John Haile were selected as jury members. Here, again, of course we have no Sr. or Jr. designation for Richard. I think it's likely that this John Haile was the son of the elder Richard, and would suggest his having been born also in the early 1660s.

As you noted, Jean, in 1685 the records of Old Rapp. Co. recite a deed whereby a Richard Haile and wife, Mary, sold to a Richard Worsdall a "plantation of 100 acres" in Farnham Parish on the south side of Mill Creek and being formerly the property of a Thomas Sadler and known as Jones' mill; witnesses were a Katherine Edmondson and a Thomas Edmondson. In addition to your remarks regarding the trading of properties, Jean, this would seem clearly to have been at least a portion of the land owned by Richard Haile as early as 1672 [see previous deed Gouldman-Dyer]. Mill Creek was/is a tributary of Piscataway Creek, with the juncture occurring some three miles inland from the mouth of the latter.

In 1689 the records of Old Rapp. Co. recite a deed whereby a Richard Haile sold to a John Gatewood 200 acres; witnesses were an Edwin Thacker and a Thomas New. The published abstracts do not offer any description whatsoever of this property. In the previous e-mails it's stated that "Richard Hale sold 200 acres to John Gatewood . . . (This land included the 100 acres Richard Haile received from Henry Awbrey for seating 5100 acres)." I must admit to a little confusion, since elsewhere in the e-mails it's also said that Richard Haile traded away the 100 acres acquired from Henry Awbrey to Thomas Sadler some five years earlier. How does this work???

It's at about this point in time that things begin to get even dicier.

In 1690 and 1691, a Richard Haile appears four times in the Old Rapp. Co. court order books: (1) as a juryman; (2) appointed --

with a Francis Brown, Jr -- to inventory/appraise the estate of a John Bennett; (3) appointed "surveyor of the high ways" vice Thomas Wheeler; and (4) -- in August 1691 -- as the plaintiff in a lawsuit against a Henry Burdett for slander. The two MOST interesting entries in these books at this time, though, were at the session of Sep. 2, 1691. A "Mrs. Haile enters Mr. Dennis McCarty as her attorney." Married ladies only had need of attorneys when they were widowed married ladies, since otherwise they had little/no authority to act in legal matters. So which Mr. Haile had died?? At the same session, the lawsuit of Richard Haile vs. Henry Burdett for slander -- carried over from August -- was dismissed on the basis that Richard Haile failed to appear to prosecute the suit. Coincidence?? Now let me be quick to acknowledge, Jean, that I'm aware that perhaps 10-20% of all cases filed were later dismissed due to the absence of the plaintiff when the case was called. This may be as simple as Richard Haile having been ill, or away, or having lost interest, or having settled out-of-court, or . . . or. You would acknowledge, surely, that it IS an interesting conjunction of incidents.

Now we come to 1693 and a reference to a "Capt. Richard Haile" who -- by his attorney, James Baughn -- filed suit against a William Copeland in Essex Co. -- formed 1692 from Old Rapp. Co. I've no particular wish to flog this horse much more; suffice it to say that IF this were the elder Richard Haile -- recalling that he was born before 1642 -- he would have been the oldest newly appointed militia captain in the colony of Virginia, at age 50 plus!! Moreover, and IF it were the elder Richard Haile, he'd been on close terms with Henry Awbrey -- arguably among the most powerful men in the Upper Tidewater -- since as early as the mid- to late-1660s . . . but yet we're asked to accept that it had taken him 20+ years to wangle a commission as a militia captain?? This is close to failing the "make sense test." On the other hand, Henry Awbrey's confirmed god-son, the younger Richard Haile, would have been just about the right age.

In the same year (1693), the records of Essex Co. recite a deed whereby a John Baughn and wife, Mary, sold to a Joseph Beland 200 acres, with the property described as adjacent to "Awbreys 5000 divident," and to properties of a Capt. Richard Haile and a Mr. Richard Gregory -- and as being part of a joint patent with brother James Baughn; witnesses were a Thomas Hucklescott, a Thomas Parker, Sr., and a Thomas Gouldman. But wait -- here is Capt. Richard Haile's property hard-by the 5,000-acre patent of Henry Awbrey. Wasn't that Richard Haile property long since traded away??

Still in 1693, the records of Essex Co. recite a deed whereby a James Taylor of King & Queen Co. sold to a Capt. Edward Thomas and a Mr. Edmund Pagett, Wardens of South Farnham Parish, 2 acres on the southwest side of Hoskins Creek "on road to Capt. Richard Haile and adjacent to properties of a John Evans and the said Haile; witnesses were a Thomas Edmondson and a Mary Edmondson. Recall that the 450 acres acquired by a Richard Haile from Theophilus Whale/Wale in 1674/5 was on the south side of Hoskins

"pocosin." A "pocosin" is a marshy area, akin to a swamp. "Pocosins" would occur only adjacent to or very near a large body of water, like a bay or a river. The mouth of Hoskins Creek is at the present-day town of Tappahannock; it follows that the Hoskins pocosin would have been very nearby. BTW: James Taylor conveyed the property via a power of attorney to a William North of Essex.

In 1694 the records of Essex Co. recite a court order directing a Capt. Richard Haile, a James Baughn, a Francis Brown, and a Richard Taylor -- any 3 of them -- to inventory/appraise the estate of a Joseph Goodrich, on behalf of a Thomas Parker and Francilia, his wife, Executors of Joseph Goodrich. Note the presence -- now in his majority -- of Richard Taylor who was identified 12 years earlier as a "son-in-law" of a Richard Haile.

In 1694, also, the records of Essex Co. recite a certificate issued to a Capt. Richard Haile for importation of 5 persons.

Finally -- BUT CRITICALLY -- in 1694 the patent records of Virginia (Patent Book 8, page 386) recite the issuance of a patent to a "Capt. Richard Haile" for 720 acres between the Rappahannock and Mataponi Rivers, described as adjacent to _____ Gouldman, _____ Robins, and Major Robert Beverly, dec'd -- including 450 acres originally granted to a Theophilus Whale and a Daniel Swillivant on Sep. 23, 1674, with the additional 270 acres being due for the importation of 6 Negroes. Somewhere along the line, the date of this patent has been erroneously conveyed as 1684; however, the first entry in Patent Book 8 is dated 1689, so obviously the 1694 date is the correct one. The correct date of this patent is CRITICAL for two reasons: (1) It removes any date earlier than 1693, above, for the first appearance in the records of a Capt. Richard Haile; and (2) it is a patent by a "Capt. Richard Haile" of the same 450 acres which was acquired by a Richard Haile 20 years earlier. IF -- IF -- the two Richard Hailes are one and the same man, then it _must_ be the elder Richard, since the younger Richard could not possibly have acquired property in 1674/5. By the same token, though, doesn't it seem the least bit odd that the elder Richard would have waited 20 years to patent the property?? Such a lengthy delay is totally inconsistent with the accepted practice of the time. In fact, it's _so_ totally inconsistent that I believe this documentation adds weight to the notion that these were two different men: That a younger, "Capt. Richard Haile" had come into possession of the property and perceived the need to patent it.

In 1695 the records of Essex Co. recite a deed whereby a James Baughn and wife, Mary, and a John Baughn and wife, Mary, sold to a John Dicks 500 acres on the south side of the Rappahannock River, with the property further described as adjacent to properties of a James Fullerton, a Col. _____ Goodrich, and a Capt. Richard Haile; witnesses were a James Legg and a John Lloyd. Recall that a James Fullerton held property on Piscataway Creek adjacent to that acquired by a Richard Haile in 1679 from William Akres.

As you pointed out, in 1696 the records of Essex Co. recite a deed of gift executed by a Richard Haile to "son John Haile" for

720 acres -- being a patent to Richard Haile in 1684 (sic); witnesses were a Thomas Edmondson, a James Edmondson, and a Mary Edmondson. At the time this deed of gift was filed, the data from the original patent also were recorded for reference. Consequently, we know that this patent incorporated the 450 acres acquired from Theophilus Whale/Wale -- which we know was on Piscataway Creek -- with the balance (270 acres) "due for importation of 6 persons." In the absence of a description of the 270 acres, but given that the two tracts evidently were combined into a single patent, it seems reasonable to suggest that the two were contiguous and, thus, on Piscataway Creek. RECALL that with the corrected date of the patent this deed was made only two years later -- rather than 12 years later.

In 1697 a Capt. Richard Haile made three more appearances in the Essex Co. court order books: (1) he acknowledged the deed to his son, John Haile; (2) he was cited as having a "servant girl Hannah Lambeth; and (3) he was a defendant in a suit by a John Moss and wife, Mary. It _may_ be of some significance that John and Mary Moss appear to have been -- in terms of age -- contemporaries with the younger Richard Haile.

Then, in 1698, we have the dismissal of the 1697 suit by Capt. Richard Haile vs. Dorothy Gouldman, relict of Richard Awbrey. I'm quite aware, Jean, that -- as many historians have noted -- Colonial Virginia may well have been the most litigious society and period, ever . . . anywhere. Even at first glance at any set of court order books -- much less 20+ years worth of glancing -- one can confirm that. I'm also well aware that it was not at all unusual for family members to drag each other into court. Still and all, plaintiffs had to have some cause for action, whether real or imagined, and yes, "we may not always know the reason". . . but there always _was_ a reason. In the overwhelming majority of suits, the reason was either an alleged debt or an alleged property dispute. I was merely attempting to point out that, irrespective of the basis of the suit, it's infinitely more reasonable to think that the younger Richard Haile -- god-son of Henry Awbrey -- would have been much more likely to have had a dispute with the estate of Henry Awbrey's only son. Of course, such an observation is only relevant IF one is prepared to accept the possibility -- remote or otherwise -- that the younger Richard Haile MAY have survived to maturity. In the absence of any comparable _reasoning_ to the contrary, I'll stick with my original observation.

Finally, we have the 1703 Essex deed by John Haile, "son and heir of Capt. Richard Haile" wherein he conveyed 100 acres formerly granted to Richard Haile and lying partly in Essex and partly in King and Queen. I don't know where this 100 acres came from. I _do_ know, however, that if it indeed straddled the Essex-K&Q line, it did NOT come from the 1694 patent to Capt. Richard Haile, since there's ample evidence to demonstrate that the property in that patent was well within the boundaries of Essex. Moreover, as King & Queen existed when the patent was filed in 1694, the patent almost certainly would have indicated that the property straddled

the boundary. Perhaps a deed has been missed, somehow -- or perhaps it's property which came into a Richard Haile's possession via a wife -- for there is nothing comparable in the patent records pertaining to any Richard Haile.

* * * * *

Now then, Jean, you've told me that "After the [1671] deed of gift to Richard Hail Jr., there is only one Richard Haile in Old Rappa and Essex Cos. and that is Richard the elder as can be proved by the deeds if you follow them." Very well, I've followed the deeds and then some. With all respect, by any standard of proof with which I'm familiar, the deeds and other data "prove" precious little; indeed, if they "proved" even a little bit more we'd all have very little or nothing to discuss.

Instead, what the data can do are to support at least two somewhat plausible premises:

(1) Yours -- the gist of which I gather is that: A Richard Haile (b.<1642) lived in that part of Old Rapp. Co. which later became Essex, and had at least two sons -- Richard, Jr. (b.1661-1671) and John; that Richard, Jr. died sometime after 1671, but not much afterward; and that John survived to marry Mary _____ and reside in Essex until his death ca.1744.

OR this:

(2) The same Richard Haile had the same two sons -- Richard Haile, Jr. (b.ca.1662-3) and John Haile -- before dying no later than 1693/4.

(a) The younger Richard Haile attained his majority ca.1683 and married a woman named Mary _____, not later than 1685 when she's mentioned in the records, but more likely ca. 1681-2. It's possible that she was a young widow of a _____ Taylor, by whom she had a son, Richard Taylor. Perhaps through his connection to Henry Awbrey, Justice, the younger Richard Haile obtained a commission as a captain in the Essex Co. militia in the early 1690s, or ca. age 30. The younger Richard Haile and wife Mary were the parents of at least one son, John, who must have been born ca. 1682-3, as evidenced by the 1703 deed. Capt. Richard Haile apparently died prior to 1703, as also evidenced by the 1703 deed. It perhaps was this John Haile, son of the younger Richard, who appeared on the 1704 Quit Rent Roll in King & Queen Co.

(b) John Haile, son of the elder Richard, probably also was born as early as the early 1660s. Through the death of his father and brother, he came into possession of various properties in the vicinity of Piscataway and Hoskins Creeks, where he lived out his life. He was married to a Mary _____, born ca. 1678; but given the difference in their ages, this may have been a second marriage for John.

Now then: No one will be ahead of me in the line of folks saying that the latter premise is no more "provable" than the former. Simply put: the incontrovertible data necessary to demonstrate the truth of either of them evidently is not to be had, or at least has not surfaced in any of the e-mails, nor through what I've been able to find. Having said that, though, I would

suggest that a preponderance of the credible evidence -- albeit circumstantial -- seems to better "fit" the second scenario than the first. As with all matters like this one, which hinge on circumstantial evidence, my mind remains quite open for any other bit of data which might swing the balance in another direction.

* * * * * * * * * * *

Now for the Taylor connection -- From a very cursory look at the Taylors in that part of the world, I come away with this picture:

A James Taylor -- said to have been the emigrant -- came to VA in the mid-1600s and settled along the Rappahannock River. He's said to have married twice: (1) to a Frances _____ by whom he had a son, James Taylor, Jr., and two other children; and (2) to a Mary Gregory, whom he married in 1682 and by whom he had 7 more children. About 1680, the elder James Taylor acquired considerable properties "in the freshes of the Mataponi River," apparently not far from where the present counties of Caroline, King William, and King & Queen converge -- although at the time (1680) the area was within the bounds of New Kent Co. This elder James Taylor is said to have died April 30, 1698. His children were:

-- James Taylor who m. a Martha Thompson.
-- _____ Taylor
-- _____ Taylor
-- Anne Taylor
-- Elizabeth Taylor
-- Edmund Taylor
-- Mary Taylor (b.ca. 1688) who m. a Phillip Pendleton
-- _____ Taylor
-- _____ Taylor
-- John Taylor (1696-1780) who m. a Catherine Pendleton

It was this elder James Taylor (?? - 1698) whose death was a key issue in the 1745 chancery suit which occurred in Caroline Co. From that suit, it's established that among the above unnamed children of the elder James Taylor was a daughter named Sarah Taylor who married a Robert Powell. Robert and Sarah (Taylor) Powell were the parents of at least three sons: John, Robert, Jr., and James Powell. According to the chancery suit, two of the sons, John and Robert, Jr., died at almost the same time as their maternal grandfather, the elder James Taylor. The issue, in fact, hinged on who died first -- him or them.

Among those giving depositions in the matter were:

-- A Mary Haile of Essex Co., age about 67, who most agree was the recent widow of John Haile of Essex.

-- A Mary Thomas of Caroline Co., age 80, who stated that she had once been the widow of the elder James Taylor. That would make her nee Mary Gregory, the second wife of James Taylor. Most accounts state that Mary was the daughter of a John Gregory

and wife, Elizabeth, of Old Rapp. Co., and a sister of: Richard Gregory, later Justice in King & Queen Co.; and Elizabeth Gregory who m. a Thomas Edmondson. Recall that the Piscataway Creek property which Richard Haile acquired in 1679 from William Akres was adjacent to that of "Mr. John Gregory," almost certainly the father of this Mary (Gregory) Taylor. Recall, also, that a 1693 deed -- cited above, Baughn to Beland -- cited the property of "Capt. Richard Haile" as adjacent to that of both "Awbreys 5000 divident" and a "Mr. Richard Gregory." I gather that it's the daughter of this Richard Gregory, Sarah, who married into the Meador family.

With all this in mind, now look again at the 1693 Essex deed cited above and here for convenience:

James Taylor of King & Queen Co. sold to a Capt. Edward Thomas and a Mr. Edmund Pagett, Wardens of South Farnham Parish, 2 acres on the southwest side of Hoskins Creek "on road to Capt. Richard Haile and adjacent to properties of a John Evans and the said Haile; witnesses were a Thomas Edmondson and a Mary Edmondson.

I would suggest that it's odds-on that this James Taylor and the one discussed just above, who died five years later, are one and the same. I've found no indication of any other Taylors in the immediate vicinity. Yet, we have a 1682 deed by a Richard Haile conveying a yearling colt to his "son-in-law," Richard Taylor. The most likely premise is that one of the sons of the elder James Taylor married a Mary _____ and died before ca.1680; thereafter, Mary m. (2) Richard Haile and brought with her a young son, Richard Taylor. From a timing standpoint, this must have been one of the two unnamed children of the elder James Taylor by his first wife, Frances _____, since it was at about this same time that the elder James Taylor married (2) Mary Gregory. These earlier Taylor children are thought to have been born in the late 1650s/early 1660s; presumably, so too was Mary ____ who appears to have married one of them. While I'm aware that "May-December" marriages were not at all unusual in those days, I nevertheless would point out that Mary (_____) Taylor was a contemporary of the younger Richard Haile, rather than the elder Richard -- who was literally old enough to be her father.

The nature of the gift also argues for the notion that Mary was young and her son, Richard Taylor, perhaps no more than ca. 5 years old. As we saw in the case of the 1671 gift by Henry Awbrey to the younger Richard Haile, gifts of young stock were traditionally reserved for young children -- sometimes as young as Christening age. Such gifts also were commonly made to young step-children at the time of a parent's remarriage, as a gesture symbolic of and tantamount to adoption. That seems to have been the case with the Richard Haile to Richard Taylor gift.

I'm worn out . . . for now. If you find any merit at all in this and would like to carry on the dialogue, I'd be pleased. At the same time, I'd certainly understand if you did not.

Thanks again for the chance to have my say.

--- David

P.S. Jean, I've sent this with you as an "info" addressee. I've never tried that before. If you get this, would you be kind enough to let me know right away? If I've not heard from you by late Sun. night, I'll re-send it to you exclusively. DAB

<Prodigy Distribution List>
TO: VWTK60A

First of all, I have the information you cited concerning the 1663 state ment of accounts. I am not totally convinced that he was the only Richar d in and around the area. There was a Richard Hayles who came to Virgini a in 1622 on the Elianor with William Elberry. I do not know if this is the Richard Hayles who shows up in records about the same time period, i f the Elberry is a version of Awbrey. Or if this Richard had a son Richa rd. According to the Awbrey family histories, Henry came into the coloni es and was not born here. What I do know, is that Henry's brother, John and his family resided in Westmoreland. (And there is a Richard Hayle sh owing up in records in Westmoreland. Although my records are very few fo r Westmoreland I would reserve that judgment. It is also possible that t his is the Richard Haile of Essex although I don't know.

Secondly, I am also aware of the will you mentioned--John Cox. I am not sure this is our Richard either.
There are no apparent connections with any of the people mentioned in th at will. There could be a connection with the surname of Cox which has y et to be determined. There were two lines with the surname White. To dat e, I can make no connection between them. There were also two lines with the surname of Moss (which could be the Henry Mees). There is also no apparent connection between the two lines. The only other surname that c ould possibly connect them in some way, is the surname of Moseley; and I'm not even too sure about that at this point. If it does, it will not be a direct connection. I am in the middle of working on it. The mark wh ich Richard Hales used in witnessing this will is remarkably different f rom the marks on other documents.

I am also aware of the statement of accounts in Lancaster Co. for 349 lb s of tobo. (1663) A few years ago, I found a record in Duval's VA Coloni al Abstracts. In it, he mentioned a Richard Haile - it was referring to a court record with an indentured servant, Elinor Brown. I contacted the Mary Ball Washington Museum and they could find no records of a Richard Haile in Lancaster Co. A distant relative went to the VSL and looked at the document; both she and the librarian determined that it was definit ely not "Richard" so you will have to forgive me if I don't put a lot of credence in that record without seeing the document itself.

If you want to play devil's advocate, take this into consideration. In 1 737, Essex Co., we find the will of Jonathan Haile. He shows up quite a bit in the court records and I am fairly certain that he is related to J ohn who died in 1744. Since his will mentions grandchildren, it is fairl y safe to assume that he is pretty much of the same generation as John b ut there is no evidence as to how he actually fits. We know that he is N OT John's brother because we have a deed which says John was the only so n of Richard. So, maybe you can find his lineage. (It could tie into the the other Haile line but he is not that John's son either).

I am aware of the son-in-law business. I have looked and continue to loo k for an answer to that. I agree that he could have been a step-son (I have approached it both ways) but I disagree with you that Richard Taylo r is connected with the James Taylor line--at least not in an obvious wa

y (there are some roundabout Gregory connections) because that was my f
irst thought as well. Neither is Mary a Powell or a Taylor as far as I h
ave been able to tell. I have spent a lot of time searching this informa
tion and you are not going to find it by looking in records for two days
. You are also not going to find it by looking Hailes/Hail/Hale/Hayle up
in an index and you are not going to get anywhere without actively rese
arching allied lines. There is also another possibility--Richard Tyler.
The name "Taylor" and "Tyler" are used interchangeably; later deeds pred
ominately show "Tyler". There are connections with this line into the Ga
tewoods and Boughns who are tied in with the John Hail line (d 1744). Lo
oks to me like b
oth of us have about the same amount of proof--absolutely none. That's w
hy I have reserved judgement on this issue until I can find something mo
re tangible.

In the matter of Mrs. Haile mentioned in the 1691 court orders is somet
hing else again. Had you looked more thoroughly, you would have found th
at there were two John Hailes. During the 1680s you can safely assume th
at it was the one who was not the son of Richard. In the early 1690s it
is difficult to distinguish between the two Johns and impossible to tell
which one was on a jury, therefore, I have opted to only include inform
ation which I am sure is for the correct John (or Richard as the case ma
y be). This John had one surviving heir which was his daughter Ann--she
married Thomas Cox. Cox-again. March 12, 1715/16 Essex Co. deed in which
"Thomas Cox and Ann his wife the only surviving daughter and heiress of
John Haile deceased of Farnham Parish in the County of Essex in Virgini
a planter sell to "Samuel Clayton of St. Stephens parish ini the County
of King and Queen in Virginia", for L60, 100 acres in Farnham Par. (Rec
. Mar 20 1715/16).

Jan 10, 1698/9 there is an entry in the court orders "Upon the peticon o
f Ann Haile, Admcon. is granted her on ye Estate of her former husband,
Jno Clarke deced, giveing security according to Law." There was a John C
larke who died before Mar 6, 1688 in Old Rappahannock. However this Ann
was not named as admx. of John Clarke's will until 1698/9. Meanwhile, we
also have Jonathan hanging around and he was married. And he had a gran
ddaughter named either Ann or Amy-it could be either, it's difficult to
read.
At any rate, my point is that when you find a record that says "Mrs. Hai
le" you don't automatically assume that it was the wife of Capt. Richard
or anyone else(and as long as I have been working on my Hail line, I ha
ve not seen a McCarty connection in any way--on deeds, through marriages
---in any way). That is not to say there isn't, but I've never seen one.

You say, "Married ladies only had need of attorneys when they were widow
ed married ladies, since otherwise they had little/no authority to act i
n legal matters." I swear, the colonials were less chauvinistic than you
are. You need to go back into your records and do some browsing. Accord
ing to law, the wife had to release her dower rights when her her husban
d sold property.You will find Power of Attorneys all over the place in t
hese instances and guess what? Sometimes women even appeared in court! A

nd guess what else! Sometimes they were even named sole executors of the ir husbands estates! You are making an assumption that a Mr. Haile had t o have died for her to appear; usually the court records mention that if it's for the admin of an estate; the particular record gives no informa tion whatsoever as to the reason he was named her attorney. Not only tha t, had she been the executor of a will, it would have been necessary for someone to post surity for her.

I also don't know if you are aware of this but in colonial times the eld ers were respected for their knowledge and were placed in positions of a uthority. The knowledge that they gained throughout their lives was resp ected (unlike today). I don't believe colonials played political games t o the hilt as we do today so your statement about Richard's connections don't hold water for me.

The following is copied from the microfilm at VSL which should be obviou s since I can't read all the words.

July 10, 1703 "To all Exparience popell to whom these presents shall co m I John Haille of the County of Essex, son and hare of Capt. Richard Ha ille deceased send greeting-Know ye that I the sd John Haille for divers good causes & vallubles considerations thereunto moving and especially for and in consideration of two thousand pounds of tobo: now in hand the ____ whereof I do hereby aknowledge and every part and parcell thereof do acknoledg my selfe fully satisfied contented and paid have bargained sold ____ ____
and confirmed and do by these presents bargin sell ____ assure and conf irm unto John Loving of the sd County one hundred acres of land liing an d being in King & Queen County it being part of a greater _____ granted to my father Capt. Richard Haill by patent lying part in King & Queen C ounty and parts in the abovesd County of Essex and beginning at a marked whight oak....." This is from the microfilmed copy from the VSL. I didn't feel like typing the land description in but thought this would b e enough. It is my opinion that John had a better idea of where his fath er's land was than we do - almost 300 years later.

First of all, in my information which I sent to Gene, I did not state th at it was fact that Richard Jr. was the son of Capt. Richard Haile but appeared that he might have been.

I do not believe that Richard Jr. seated the 5,100 acres for Henry Awbre y. I believe it was the elder Richard. Have you never heard of indenture d servants? I do know at one point he had a female indentured servant so as long as we are assuming things, why not assume he had some males as well? Since we were not there, however, we cannot determine in what mann er the land was seated..

The original patent for the 5100 acres was granted Oct 4, 1675. The 1680 patent was a consolidation of part, if not all the land previously gra nted to him. (Reference to your statement: "this property had been acqui red by Henry Awbrey only in 1680". According to Cavaliers and Pioneers:

"Virginians were prompt to acquire land that previously had been patente d, and the records show that much lapsed and escheat land was patented a gain. After patenting and surveying a tract of land a patentee was requi red to settle the land within three years of the date of the patent and to pay the annual rent of one shilling for every fifty acres. The title to lapsed land, as land was called that had not been settled within thre e years, returned to the crown, and could be claimed by the first person to petition the General Court"
It also states, refering to the abuses of land pattents, "These abuses d id not concern the crown immediately, for as long as land was being pate nted-regardless of who came to own it or whether it was settled and impr oved- the king could expect revenue from the rents, whereas land that wa s not patented paid him nothing." which probably explains why the 5100 acres wasn't seated until 1684 and nothing appeared to have been done. I also see no definition of seating. Can you provide the documented legal description of seating at that time?

If, based on your calculations, Richard Jr. was born in 1662, then I fin d it highly unlikely that he would father a son at the age of 13 or 14. I based John's birthdate on Mary's deposition and the fact that the De ed of Gift from Capt. Richard bears a date of 1696 which would make him 20, if he were born in 1676. As I said, it's extremely difficult to dist inguish between the two John's but there were two of them. It would be nice to have copies of Hennings Statutes to check out what the legal age was in 1696 but unless you have it, I guess we are out of luck. As far as your theory is concerned, about Richard Jr. being the father of John, I have as difficult time accepting it as you have accepting mine.

It was also commonplace for alternatives to be stated in a deed of gift should the recepient die (as in the deed of gift from Henry Awbrey) par ticularly when the recepient was a child. This was not so in the case of Richard Taylor. Since property, be it land, stock, or even personal pos sessions were valuable, I find it a little strange that provisions would not be made in the event of the child's death. Even more common than Ma y-December marriages was a male taking a much younger wife; which would extend the child-bearing years; ie, James Taylor.

While we're at it, there is a birth record in Barbados for a Richard Hay le 1635 or so and his mother is named as Mrs. Hayle. Why don't we just g rab that date as the elder Richard's birthdate? That makes about as much sense as the rest of the assumptions that have been made. And there is about as much proof too.

Let me also state at this point that I do not use Fleet's abstracts or D orman's unless absolutely necessary. What I do use is Sparacio's books; the information is published in its complete form. If I have a question, something looks strange, or it's important, I get the original. I have copies from the microfilm at the VSL of the deeds for Richard and John but I am not going to sit here and type the deeds in for e-mailing in th eir entirety. If anyone is interested, I have given them the dates and t

hey can order them or order the microfilm. Lord, I'd never get any resea rch done.

The copy of the original grant to Capt. Richard is included with the dee d of gift to John. I will type that in for you. I also have the original .

To All &c. Whereas &c. Now know yee that I the said Sr. Edmond Andros, K nt., Governour &c. do with the advice and consent of the Councill of Sta te accordingly give and grant unto Capt. Richard Haile of the County of Essex Seven hundred and twenty acres of Land lyeing in ye Forrest betwee n Rappae: and Mettapony Rivers bounded (vist.) Begining att a corner wh ite Oake & running thence North North West to a Stake by a red Oake by a Ferney Branch, thence along a line of Robins Land East North East to a white Oake and red Oake, thence North North West to a Stake by a red Oak e by a Ferney Branch, thence North West to the land of Major Robert Beve rly deced, to two corner Oakes by an Indian Path, thence with that Land South to three coraner Oakes, thence South West to a red Oake, thence So uth West by an old line to a Branch to a corner white Oake, thence South East to four Oakes by a Branch and thence by the said Gouldman's line E ast by North to ye place it began; Four hundred and fifty acres of Land, part thereof gr
anted unto Theophilus Whale and Daniel Swellivant by Pattent dated ye 23 d day of September 1674 and the residue being overplush Land within ye a ntient bounds of ye said Pattent and due unto him ye said Capt. Richd. H aile by and for ye importation of Six persons into this Collony, all who se names are to be in ye Records, mentioned under this Pattent; to have & to hold &c., to be held &c, yeilding & paying &c., Provided &c., Given under my hand and seale of ye Collony this Twenty sixth day ofOctober i n ye sixth yeare of ye Reigne of our Soveraign Lord and Lady, William an d Mary, by ye Grace of God &c., 1694.

If you will note-both the deed and patent refer to Capt. Richard. There are several deeds which refer to John (d 1744, Essex Co.) as being his s on. If you follow the deeds all the way through John and Mary's children , you will see what I mean. He was definitely Capt. Richard's son. I ne ither have the time nor the inclination to provide them to you. Therefor e, my conclusion is and will remain that John who married Mary was NOT t he son of Richard Jr. As mentioned before, there just wasn't enough time between their births for Jr. to have sired a child.

We have based Richard Jr's. age on the worst possible scenario; that he was near ten years of age, nine at the most. Maybe he was even actually five or six. In addition, we have the old style date so that the deed wa s dated 1671/2 so in this senario, his birthdate could have been 4-5 yea rs later than has been estimated and the elder Richard's could have been c 1645-1647. If that were the case, he would have been about 39 years o ld when the seating of Henry Awbrey's 5100 acres took place.

I work full time so I don't have time to go into all the deeds. I have a lready done that for my own benefit so I feel that we are at an impasse.

I am not going to change my opinion and you aren't going to change your s. What I really think is that you like to debate.

Jean

From: Linda Johns <ljohns@isgroup.net>
To: HALE-L@rootsweb.com
Subject: [HALE-L] Francis and Adara...The Sequel.
Date: Tuesday, February 24, 1998 5:37 PM

Hello to all you many "children" of Francis and Adara!

Thanks for all the messages! My goodness, don't we abound? I decided to go ahead and post my line on the List in the interest of time.

I'm descended from Francis' and Adara's daughter, Mary Haile, who married Gwin/Gwyn Dudley. Gwyn Dudley appears in Franklin county records at the time of its formation from Bedford county in 1786, and the two stone chimneys of his home are still standing on a hill overlooking the Blackwater River in Franklin county, with his initials and the date inscribed in the top of one of them. Mary died and Gwyn married second, Mary Pasley. They all lived in Franklin county, Virginia, down to my own mother who was born in that county, as well. Francis and Adara show up in Bedford county records prior to the separation of Franklin but I often wonder if they did not live on the southside of the Staunton (Roanoke) River, as well.

Gwyn and Mary Haile Dudley had a daughter whom they named Adara. It is sometimes spelled Adria, Adra, Adrey, Adrian, in various records. Until I located Francis and Adara, I never knew what the correct spelling really was. Adara Dudley married 1st, William English, and 2nd, William Kemp. The descent from there is as follows:

William and Adara Dudley English, m. ca. 1793
Lucy English and Charles H. English m. 23 Feb., 1833
George William English and Nancy Jane Dillon m. 07 Nov., 1866
Fanny Louisa English and John William Peggans m. 18 Jan., 1904
Edna Wilmeth Peggans and Otis Christopher Dyal m. 29 Feb., 1936
Linda Jo Ann Dyal Johns, born 1951, Fort Lauderdale, Florida

So, there it is. One more child of Francis and Adara on the loose.

I've found practically nothing on Francis and Adara in Bedford or Franklin county records other than Francis' will...any ideas on where they lived or their lives there? The problem is there are reportedly several different lines of Hales in that county. As I said, Mary and Gwyn lived on the southside of the Blackwater River near Kemps Ford and above Hales Ford. My line lived at Gwyn Dudley's old homeplace for several generations. It passed to several of the descendants in my line.

Thanks again for your messages! I'd love to hear more on Francis and Adara.

Linda

mnolan

From: Linda Johns <ljohns@isgroup.net>
To: Melanie Nolan <mnolan@comwerx.net>
Subject: Gwyn/Gwin Dudley
Date: Wednesday, February 25, 1998 4:06 PM

Hi, Melanie!

I would love to somehow get all the descendants of Francis and Adara sorted out and accounted for...I've had so many messages from different lines since I did that post that I am still shocked at how many of us are out there and online. No, I don't know Ms. Worthington but if she is a descendant of Gwyn I would like to know about her line. Is she a descendant of his first wife, Mary Haile, or the second one, Mary Pasley? I'm also in the DAR, but not on Gwyn's service. I should do a supplemental on him but have never gotten around to it. Shame on me. Is Ms. Worthington online? I'd love to "talk" to her and hear all about her descent and any other information she may have on him.

I'm in Lake City, Florida, the Edward Rutledge Chapter, DAR.

Thank you so much for writing!

Linda Johns in Florida

HAILE, HAIL, HALE

THE NAME HAILE APPEARS AS EARLY AS THE 13TH CENTURY IN ENGLAND. THE SPELLING HAS TAKEN MANY VARIATIONS SUCH AS HAYLE, HAIL, HALE, HAILE, HEALD, AND HALES. THE FIRST RECORDED RECORD OF OUR PRESENT DAY HALE FAMILY IN THE UNITED STATES IS FOUND IN VIRGINIA.

CAPTAIN RICHARD HAILE WAS ACTIVE IN VIRGINA AROUND THE 1670'S. HIS WIFE'S NAME WAS MARY AND THEY HAD A SON IN 1680 NAMED **JOHN**. THEY POSSIBLY HAD A SON NAMED RICHARD WHO MAY HAVE DIED BEFORE ADULTHOOD, POSSIBLY A DAUGHTER WHICH MARRIED RICHARD TAYLOR, POSSIBLY A SON NAMED JONATHAN WHO WAS A BLACKSMITH AND DIED BEFORE 1735. CAPTAIN RICHARD PURCHASED 720 ACRES OF LAND IN 1694 IN WHAT IS NOW ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA. HE MOST LIKELY WAS A MILITIA OFFICER; THE PROTEGE OF HENRY AUBREY WHO MADE HIM A LAUDED GENTLEMAN. HENRY AUBREY WAS A BURGESS FROM ESSEX COUNTY AND WAS THE GODFATHER TO RICHARD JR. THEY BUILT ADAM SPRING WHICH IS A PLANTATION THAT IS STILL STANDING TODAY. JOHN WAS THE ONLY ONE CALLED OUT IN THE WILL WHEN RICHARD DIED.

JOHN HAILE, SR. WAS BORN IN 1680 AND OWNED LAND IN ESSEX COUNTY VIRGINIA IN 1702. ESSEX COUNTY WAS FORMED FROM RAPPAHONNOCK COUNTY IN 1691. JOHN HAILE DIED IN 1744. HIS WILL WAS PROBATED IN ESSEX COUNTY VIRGINIA ON OCTOBER 16, 1744 AND IT MENTIONS HIS WIFE BUT NOT BY NAME. HER NAME WAS MARY - POSSIBLY FULLERTON BORN IN 1678. THE WILL ALSO MENTIONS HIS "SIX CHILDREN NOW LIVING". THEY WERE AS FOLLOWS: **FRANCIS**, JOHN, THOMAS, BENJAMIN, MARY HAILE EDMONSON, AND SUSAN HAILE ALLEN.

FRANCIS HAILE WAS BORN IN 1718 AND DIED IN BEDFORD COUNTY, VIRGINIA AND HIS WILL WAS PROBATED THERE IN 1780. HIS WIFE WAS NAMED ADARA (POSSIBLY MEADOR) AND THEY HAD EIGHT CHILDREN. THEY ARE AS FOLLOWS: RICHARD, **STEPHEN** BORN ABOUT 1745, LEWIS, ELIZABETH, MARY, RUTH, USHELY, AND MOURNING.

STEPHEN HAILE, SR WAS BORN ABOUT 1745 AND MARRIED NANCY ARTHUR. NANCY DIED PRIOR TO 1806 IN VIRGINIA. STEVEN MOVED WITH HIS CHILDREN FROM BEDFORD COUNTY, VIRGINIA TO PULASKI COUNTY, KENTUCKY ABOUT 1806. HE MOVED WITH TEN CHILDREN. THEY ARE AS FOLLOWS: THOMAS, LABOURN, JOHN, JAMES, SUSANNAH, SARAH, ANNA, **WILLIAM,** STEPHEN JR, AND BENJAMIN. STEVEN DIED 1815 IN PULASKI COUNTY, KENTUCKY. HIS LAST WILL WAS RECORDED IN PULASKI COUNTY APPOINTS HIS SONS THOMAS, LABOURN, AND JOHN AS EXECUTORS. INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT AS FILED MARCH 7, 1815. THE INVENTORY INCLUDED SEVEN SLAVES.

WILLIAM HAILE WAS BORN ABOUT 1775 IN BEDFORD COUNTY, VIRGINIA. HE MARRIED SUSANNAH MAXEY ON OCTOBER 24, 1796. THEY HAD AT LEAST TWO SONS, CHRISTOPHER; BORN MARCH 8, 1796 AND **WILLIAM**, BORN 1804. HE DIED FIVE YEARS BEFORE WILLIAM JR WAS MARRIED. **WILLIAM JR** WOULD HAVE BEEN ABOUT SEVENTEEN. CHRISTOPHER WAS THE OLDEST SON. HE AND HIS MOTHER WERE THE ADMINISTRATORS TO WILLIAM'S ESTATE WHEN HE DIED ON APRIL 20,1821. CHRISTOPHER HAD FIVE CHILDREN AND MANY GRAND CHILDREN. SEVERAL OF THE GRAND CHILDREN MOVED TO PUTNAM COUNTY, INDIANA.

WILLIAM HAILE WAS BORN IN 1804. HE MARRIED MARY AKER ON APRIL 7, 1826 IN KENTUCKY. THEY MOVED TO MORGAN COUNTY INDIANA BEFORE 1860 AND THEN ON TO PUTNAM COUNTY INDIANA.THEY FINALLY SETTLED IN THE TOWN OF FINCASTLE WHERE HE WAS A FARMER. MARY WAS BORN IN KENTUCKY AND WAS THE DAUGHTER OF JOANNES AND SUSSANNA DRESSLAR AKER ORIGINALLY FROM PENNSYLVANIA. WILLIAM AND MARY HAD NINE CHILDREN: ELIZABETH□BORN 1827, JOHN H BORN 1830, JEFFERSON BORN 1834, MARGARET BORN 1836, STEPHEN BORN 1838, JANE BORN 1842, **WILLIAM SCHUYLER** BORN 1845, SUSANNAH BORN 1846, JOSEPH BORN 1848. SUSANNAH MARRIED A MAN NAMED WILLIAM SADLER AND HAD EIGHT CHILDREN. WILLIAM HAIL WAS 76 AND LIVING WITH THEM IN PUTNAM COUNTY INDIANA DURING THE 1880 CENSUS. JOHN H MARRIED JURETTA BURTON AND HAD SEVEN CHILDREN. THEY POSSIBLY STAYED IN KENTUCKY.

WILLIAM SCHUYLER HAIL WAS BORN IN KENTUCKY OCTOBER 13, 1845. HE WAS A VETERAN OF THE CIVIL WAR AND WAS ENLISTED IN KENTUCKY IN THE 29TH INFANTRY. THE 29TH INFANTRY DID NOT MUSTER INTO SERVICE, SO ALL OF THE RECRUITS WERE DISPERSED TO OTHER UNITS. WM SCHUYLER WAS MUSTERED INTO THE 2ND KENTUCKY CAVALRY. HE LATER RE-ENLISTED IN THE 2ND KENTUCKY VETERAN VOLUNTEER CAVALRY. THIS UNIT WAS INVOLVED IN THE BATTLES OF SHILOH, PERRYVILLE, STONE RIVER, CHICKAMAUGA, LOOKOUT MOUNTAIN, AND ALL OF THE BATTLES OF THE ATLANA CAMPAIGN. BY THE MILITARY RECORDS HE WAS FIVE FEET NINE INCHES TALL AND□HAD GREY EYES AND LIGHT HAIR. HE LEFT THE MILITARY IN 1869 AND MARRIED SUSAN OLIVER ON DECEMBER 25, 1871. SUSAN WAS BORN MAY 19, 1852 IN INDIANA. HER PARENTS WERE BOTH BORN IN NORTH CAROLINA AND MIGRATED TO PUTNAM COUNTY. A CHANGE IN THE SPELLING OF HAIL TO HALE OCCURRED IN PUTNAM COUNTY. THE FAMILY RUMOR IS THAT THERE WAS A DISAGREEMENT BETWEEN THE FAMILY DURING THE CIVIL WAR. THE FAMILY IN THE NORTH CHANGED THE SPELLING OF THE LAST NAME TO THE PRESENT HALE. THE FAMILY, WHICH STAYED IN THE SOUTH RETAINED THE HAIL SPELLING. THERE WERE SEVERAL RELATED HALE FAMILIES IN PUTNAM COUNTY WHEN THE HAILS MOVED THERE. SINCE WILLIAM COULD NOT READ OR WRITE THE SPELLING COULD HAVE BEEN CHANGED WITHOUT REALIZATION. NO ONE KNOWS FOR SURE. WM SCHUYLER WAS ALSO A FARMER IN FINCASTLE□AND HE AND HIS WIFE HAD EIGHT CHILDREN. THEY ARE AS FOLLOWS: **WILLIAM** BORN 1872, NANNIE BORN 1874, GEORGE J BORN 1875, HARVY G BORN 1879, MARY FRANCIS BORN AND DIED FEBRUARY 6, 1879, LORAIN R BORN OCTOBER OF 1883, MINNIE M BORN MARCH 3, 1885, AND FREDDIE RUDOLPH BORN BETWEEN JANUARY 1880 AND DECEMBER 1882 AND DIED OCTOBER 9, 1889. SUSAN DIED DECEMBER 12, 1885 AT AGE 33. WILLIAM SCHUYLER MOVED TO WAYNE COUNTY EARILY 1900'S AND LIVED WITH WILLIAM JAMES. WILLIAM SCHUYLER DIED MAY 22, 1923 AND WAS BURIED IN THE HARTMAN CEMETERY IN FRANKLIN TOWNSHIP, PUTNAM COUNTY, INDIANA.

WILLIAM JAMES HALE WAS BORN SEPTEMBER 2, 1872 IN PUTNAM COUNTY. HE MARRIED BERTHA CRIST WHO WAS BORN DECEMBER 21, 1879. THEY LOCATED IN NEW MARKET, INDIANA AND THERE THEY HAD FOUR CHILDREN: **ELBERT LEE** BORN 1897, GORDON, CLARANCE, AND WILLIAM CRIST. THE FAMILY LATER MOVED TO WAYNE COUNTY WHERE WILLIAM JAMES WENT TO WORK FOR NATIONAL AUTOMATIC TOOL COMPANY (NATCO) AS A MACHINE OPERATOR. HE AND BERTHA DIVORCED AND HE RETIRED IN 1940. HE REMAINED IN RICHMOND AND DIED SEPTEMBER 27, 1953. BERTHA MARRIED A MAN NAMED HARRY PACKER AND DIED MARCH 11, 1960.

ELBERT LEE HALE WAS BORN SEPTEMBER 2, 1897. HE MOVED WITH HIS FAMILY AS A YOUNG BOY TO WAYNE COUNTY WHERE HE ATTENDED GARFIELD SCHOOL. THERE HE SET A CITY RECORD IN TRACK. HE MARRIED HELEN HAWKINS BORN AUGUST 10, 1898. THEY HAD FOUR CHILDREN: DONALD EARL, EUGENE, ELBERT JR, AND JAMES. ELBERT WENT TO WORK AS A TOOL GRINDER FOR NATCO AND RETIRED 43 YEARS LATER AS THE SUPERVISOR OF STANDARDS AND ROUTING DEPARTMENT. HE WAS A NAVY VETERAN OF WORLD WAR I, A MEMBER OF THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH, AMERICAN LEGION, INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT CLUB, AND AFFILIATED WITH THE BOY SCOUTS. HE WAS ACTIVE IN THE YMCA, A LEADER OF THE SEA SCOUTS, AND A MEMBER OF THE LOYAL PARTNERS CLUB. HELEN DIED AUGUST 1, 1963 OF HEART FAILURE. ELBERT DIED AS THE RESULT OF OLD AGE NOVEMBER 22, 1972.

DONALD EARL HALE WAS BORN SEPTEMBER 10, 1922. HE ATTENDED RICHMOND SCHOOLS AND GRADUATED IN 1941. HE ATTENDED EARLHAM COLLEGE FOR A SHORT TIME BEFORE SERVING AT WORLD WAR II IN 1945: HE WAS ENLISTED IN THE ARMY. HE WAS A CPL IN THE 95TH INFANTY DIVISION. HE WAS AWARDED THE BRONZE STAR FOR LYING COMMUNICATION WIRE UNDER INTENSE MACHINE GUN FIRE WHILE IN PATTEN'S 3RD ARMY IN GERMANY. AFTER WORLD WAR II HE RETURNED TO WAYNE COUNTY. HE MARRIED PHYLLIS PORTER ON JUNE 25, 1949 AT THE FIRST CHRISTIAN CHURCH. DON GRADUATED FROM THE UNIVERSITY OF CINCINNATI WITH A BACHELOR DEGREE IN MECHANICAL ENGINEERING IN 1951. PHYLLIS GRADUATED FROM EARLHAM COLLEGE WITH A DEGREE IN ENGLISH IN 1945. THEY HAVE TWO CHILDREN: TIMOTHY PORTER BORN APRIL 27, 1955, AND **THOMAS MARK** BORN NOVEMBER 30, 1960. DON WORKED ALSO WORKED FOR NATCO FOR 25 YEARS UNTIL 1966 AND THEN WENT TO WORK FOR ALCOA AS A PROJECT ENGINEER AND RETIRED IN 1985 AS AN APPLICATION ENGINEER. HE WAS INVOLVED WITH THE BOY SCOUTS, Y'S MENS CLUB, AND IS INVOLVED WITH YOLK FELLOW AND IS A MEMBER OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH. HE LIKES TO PAINT AND LIVES WITH HIS WIFE OF 50+ YEARS IN WAYNE COUNTY, INDIANA.

TIMOTHY PORTER HALE WAS BORN APRIL 27, 1955. HE ATTENDED RICHMOND SCHOOLS AND GRADUATED IN 1974. HE ATTENDED INDIANA UNIVERSITY EAST AND INDIANA VOCATIONAL TECHNICAL COLLEGE. HE EARNED HIS EAGLE SCOUT AS A YOUTH, AS HIS BROTHER, FATHER AND GRANDFATHER DID. HE MARRIED DEBI THOMAS IN 1984 AND THEY HAD ONE CHILD: DUSTIN THOMAS HALE BORN APRIL 21, 1989. TIM AND DEBI WERE DIVORCED IN 1994. TIM IS A CAR SALESMAN FOR SLEMKER PONTIAC GMC AND LIVES IN EATON, OHIO.

THOMAS MARK HALE WAS BORN NOVEMBER 30, 1960. HE ATTENDED RICHMOND SCHOOLS AND GRADUATED IN 1979. HE ALSO EARNED HIS EAGLE SCOUT AS A YOUTH. HE WORKED FOR A YEAR BEFORE ATTENDING BALL STATE UNIVERSITY AND GRADUATED IN 1984. HE EARNED AN ASSOCIATES DEGREE IN MARKETING AND MANAGEMENT AND A BACHELOR'S DEGREE IN FINANCE AND MANAGEMENT (BUSINESS ADMINISTRATION). THOMAS MARRIED KELLY JO KENWORTHY ON SEPTEMBER 9, 1989 THEY HAD THREE CHILDREN: JOSHUA DANIEL BORN AND DIED SEPTEMBER 29, 1991, CHELSEA RENEE HALE BORN FEBRUARY 24, 1993 AND CRISTEN MARIE HALE BORN MARCH 2, 1996. THOMAS IS THE MANAGER OF FINANCIAL SERVICES FOR BELDEN WIRE AND CABLE. KELLY WAS BORN CTOBER 20, 1961. SHE WAS RAISED IN SPARTANBURG, IN AND GRADUATED VALEDICTORIAN FROM RONDOLPH SOUTHERN SCHOOL. SHE WAS ACTIVE IN CHEER LEADING AND VOLLEYBALL. SHE GRADUATED FROM BALL STATE UNIVERSITY IN 1984 WITH A BACHELOR'S DEGREE IN ACCOUNTING AND SHE IS EMPLOYED AS A CERTIFIED PUBLIC ACCOUNTANT FOR BRADY, WARE AND SHOENFELD COMPANY.

BRIEF LIFE SKETCHES

OF THE

COX AND HAIL FAMILIES

BY

HENRY JEFFERSON COX; DECEMBER 1, 1940

In the following pages, I shall attempt to outline, to the best of my knowledge and belief, short sketches only, of my relatives, both ancestors and descendants, reaching several generations.

THE COX FAMILY:

My grandfather, William Cox, and grandmother, whose maiden name was Maria Claire, were living in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somersat at date of my birth, 1860. However, it is thought both were born in Virginia.

They continued to live there until the year 1873, at which time, after their children were all married and scattered, and they, themselves, being considerably aged, moved to Southwest Missouri, to be near their eldest son, Marcellus; who at that time was located there on a farm, two miles southwest of Marionville, Lawrence County.

They had reared a large family; Marcellus, William Perry (My father), Ballard, Jake, Sciatha, Winford, Brent, Frank, and James.

Grandfather had been a farmer, and a schoolteacher in Kentucky; but at that time had retired.

Their remaining years were spent in a small cottage almost at the door of their son; they were well cared for to the close of life; both, aged more than three score and ten years. Grandmother died July 2, 1880, aged 72; and grandfather in 1883, aged 84. Both were interred in the Grammer Cemetery near Marionville. During their later years, our family was located on a farm nearby.

Grandmother's brother, Daniel Claire, and family, Aunt Maria, and son, Frank, lived only a short distance from them.

Grandfather Cox, at that time, had two brothers; Jake and Squire, living in Indiana.

THE HAIL FAMILY:

Stephen Hail, Jr., who was my mother's grandfather, moved from Virginia to Kentucky in 1806, and in the latter state, according to the court records, he owned, at one time, 1200 acres of land (probably Government grants for services during the Revolutionary War.)

My grandfather, Christopher Hail (son of Stephen Hail, Jr.) was born in 1802. He and grandmother, whose maiden name was Nellie Neale, were living near Somerset, Kentucky, when our family left the states, in 1863.

I never saw either of them thereafter, and I remember very little as to their personal appearance.

My age, at that time, was only three and one half years. Yet I can still vision their old home, and especially the two story house; and the nearby family spring, and the brook that flowed from it; in which I so often played.

Mother visited them several times, and kept in close touch with them by letter after we moved to Missouri.

Grandfather Hail had two brothers: Bill and Russell, also one sister, Cynthia; for whom my mother was named.

Grandfather Hail and Grandmother reared a large family: William Wade, Christopher, Susannah, Cynthia (my mother), Amanda, and Hannah.

I now have a letter, of date October 17, 1879, written by grandfather Hail to my mother and his son-in-law, Marcellus, while we were all living in Southwest Missouri; in which he closed with the following:

> "Farewell to you, all,--children and grandchildren. This is my last letter ever to write."

Only a few months thereafter, he passed away, aged 77. Grandmother had died a few years before. Both were interred in cemetery out four miles north of Somerset.

TWO COX BROTHERS AND TWO HAIL SISTERS

My father, William Perry Cox, married Cynthia Ann Hail, and his oldest brother, Marcellus Cox, married Susannah Hail; all of whom were residents of Pulaski County, Kentucky. Both families continued to live in Kentucky till the fall of 1863, at which time, there were five children in each family. Those of our family: James Franklin aged 10, Christopher Marion, 8, Mary Margaret, 6, Henry Jefferson, 3½, and Daniel Winford, 1. In Uncle Marcellus' family, were the following: Ella, aged 12, Doc iam), 10, Amanda, 8, Lucy, 6, and Thirza, 3½. Their mother had died three years

My father and Uncle were both farmers, and hoping to find better farming co

moved together from their native state in two horse, covered wagons, a distance of several hundred miles; and time spent on the road, approximately, six weeks.

The two wagons were pretty well loaded with ten youngsters. We passed over three states and three large rivers before reaching our goal, or destination; which was St. Charles County, in East Missouri, eighteen miles north of St. Louis, and two miles west of the Mississippi River.

River-bottom land there at that time was priced at one hundred dollars per acre; too high for the farmer or ordinary means to purchase. Both families rented farming land.

My Uncle, after a three year stay, moved from there to the "Lone Star" state, for a short sojourn of eighteen months; after which he returned to Southwest Missouri, Lawrence County, two miles southwest of Marionville; and not long thereafter, purchased a 40-acre farm, at which he lived till all his children were married and had homes of their own. Late in life, while on a visit to see his eldest daughter, Ella Cox Hazelton and family; then living near Turon, Kansas, he passed away; after, only a few days illness, year 1908, aged 88, and was interred in Neola Cemetery (Kansas).

My father thought it best to remain in East Missouri in St. Charles County and had rented a 400-acre farm home on which there was a 50-acre orchard, also a large residence (three story), and a sufficient number of rooms to accommodate three or four families. During our last four years there, my father put in a large acreage to crops; corn, hay and broom-corn; and kept five or six hired helpers all the time. He also dealt heavily in live stock; mules, cattle and hogs. However, the Mississippi River bottoms soon proved to be very unhealthy. In the fall in 1866, I suffered a long, serious siege of typhoid fever; the after effects of which left me a life-long cripple. In 1867, my oldest brother, James Franklin, aged 13 years and 10 months, died, following a few weeks sickness of typhoid.

Then, only three years thereafter, in August, 1870, my father, aged 42 years and 10 months, was stricken with fever, and he too, within a few weeks, passed away. Father and son were both interred in St. Charles Cemetery.

Late in December, 1870, following the death of father, my mother with six children moved to Southwest Missouri; and purchased a farm home of 80 acres of land, two miles west of Marionville, in Lawrence County; and only one mile north of the home of Uncle Marcellus.

Two of the six children in our family at that time: William Perry Jr. and Ella Maria, were born in East Missouri; the former, January 5, 1865 and the latter, July 16, 1868.

Brother Kit (Christopher Marion), the oldest of the children then living soon became our farm manager; and with the help of three younger brothers: Jeff, Dan and Will, was very successful as a farmer for a number of years.

After 1877, for a period of six or seven years, brother Dan and brother Will were at home with Mother, and were in charge of the farm. After August 1, 1879, I was never at home any more, except temporarily.

Brother Kit had married, 1878, and was living several miles away. Finally, mother sold her farm, bought a house and lot at Marionville, and lived there for several years. However, she spent her last few years on a farm four miles west of Marionville, with brother Dan and wife, Alice; where she passed away, after a short illness, 1913, aged 78, and was interred in Marionville Cemetery. She had just returned home following a few months visit with me and family, at Dyer, Tennessee.

THE CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN

OF

WILLIAM PERRY AND CYNTHIA HAIL COX

JAMES FRANKLIN:

He was the eldest of seven children, born 1853, in Kentucky, and died in East Missouri, 1867, aged 13 years and 10 months.

CHRISTOPHER MARION AND FAMILY:

Kit, the second eldest of the family, was born in Kentucky, Sept. 30, 1855, and was only 15 years of age when our father died. However, he remained at home and worked on the farm in Southwest Missouri until he was past 21 years of age. At about 23, he married Miss Mattie Taylor, who had been his school-mate and class-mate, for four or five years, in our home district school -- Elm Branch and Fairview.

Shortly after his marriage, they purchased a farm home of 80 acres on Honey Crook; four or five miles northwest of our home, to which he and Mattie moved at once. They lived there continuously for the next twenty or twenty-five years; they worked hard, and made good on the farm. They reared a family of five children: Cyrus, Bertina, Eula, Luther and Estelle.

After these children were all grown, Kit and Mattie sold the farm to their eldest son, Cyrus. They then moved to Southwest Kansas, and purchased a 320-acre tract of land, near Liberal; on which they lived several years; then sold a part of it, and bought town property, and lived at same a few years, until their death.

Brother Kit passed away 1923, during the last year I was teaching at Gainesboro, Tenn. He was suddenly and fatally stricken with heart trouble, aged 67.

His wife, Mattie, four or five years younger, passed away within the next few years.

They were interred at or near Liberal, Kansas. They were both very religious during their later years.

CYRUS AND WIFE:

Cyrus and wife (whose maiden name was Bessie Hillhouse), purchased from his father the old home place, and have lived on same continously for the past twenty-five years; and have made good on the farm; and now own much larger acreage.

They reared a family of two children: James and Rosemary.

James, now twenty-two years of age, is still at home and helps his father in the farm work.

Rosemary, the daughter and eldest of the two, married in 1934, Jerry Eseau, of Oklahoma, where they now live in Tulsa.

Jerry, at present time, is traveling salesman.

1900-1910 Hugoton, Ks.

BERTINA AND HUSBAND (KING COLLIER):

Bertina, brother Kit's oldest daughter, married King Collier of Lawrence County, Missouri; one of the neighbor boys. Several years thereafter, they moved to Hugoton, Kansas, where they now live. They have two children: Joyce, the younger, now in High School, and Jerry, at present, working in Hugoton Post Office.

LUTHER COX AND FAMILY:

Luther was the younger son of brother Kit and wife, Mattie. He married Miss Pearl Browning, who was the daughter of Joe Browning of Lawrence County, Missouri. They also, moved to the west and soon thereafter, Luther purchased a large farm of several hundred acres, near Turpin, Oklahoma, and only a few miles south of Liberal, Kansas, where his father was then living. Luther, Pearl, Cyrus and Bessie, all together, visited Capitola and me at Selmer, Tenn. two or three years before we moved to Washington, D. C. in 1932. Luther drove through from Oklahoma and came by Aurora, Missouri, for Cyrus and Bessie.

Luther and Pearl have three children: James H., Maurine, and Mary Louise.

James is married and lives on a farm near his father.

Maurine is also married and has a four-year-old daughter.

Mary Louise, his youngest, is now a high school girl.

Luther lives in the wheat belt and for several years has seeded large acreage of wheat, and had large yields; but of late the lack of rain, and bad dust storms in that section almost put the farmer out of business.

For the past four or five years, Luther has been in the grocery business in Turpin, but still operates his farm as a side-line.

EULA JUNE:

Eula was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, and was brother Kit's second oldest daughter. She married E. J. Skaer several years ago. They now live in Houston, Texas. My last time to see Eula was at Aurora, Missouri. At that time, she and her sister, Bertina, both single, were engaged in the Millinery business in Aurora.

Her address is 1610 Drew Street, Houston, Texas.

ESTELLE:

Estelle, the youngest of the family of five children, is also married, and lives in the same apartment building near her sister, Eula June.

Her husband's name is W. H. Wier Brown. They have two children: Bertina June, aged 16, and Herbert Wier, Jr., aged 13. Their address is 1610 Drew Street, Houston, Texas.

MARY MARGARET COX (MOLLIE)

Mollie Cox, my oldest sister, was born in Kentucky, December 30, 1857, and moved with the family, 1863, to East Missouri, and in December, 1870, aged 13, came to Southwest Missouri, Lawrence County.

For the next five years, she, with the family, lived on the farm, and during said years, she was of great help to her mother in house-keeping. Her girl friends and associates during those years, were largely her double cousins: Amanda Cox, Lucy and Thirza. Her last two years in school were both in our home school district at Fairview; taught by F. A. Taylor of Lawrence County.

Soon thereafter she was married to this same F. A. Taylor. Arthur, the name by which he was better known, was both farmer and school-teacher. However, after their marriage, he gave up teaching and gave his entire time to the farm. Arthur was an own cousin to Kit's wife, Mattie Taylor; and at that time, he owned a good farm on Honey Creek, four miles north of our home, to which he and sister Mollie moved at once.

They lived there until her death, December 12, 1883, approximately eight years.

During these years, two children: Minnie and Marion were born to them. Not long thereafter, sister Mollie became an invalid and gradually grew worse till death, aged 25.

MINNIE TAYLOR GUTHRIE

Minnie was the oldest of sister Mollie's children, and was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, date of birth January, 1876, and was only a child when he mother died, 1883.

Following my return from school, 1884, the year I taught in Marionville Collegiate Institute, Minnie was home, and I saw her right often. Later, 1893 and 1894, the two years I was back there in business, Minnie was still single and visited us often but soon thereafter she married Harry Guthrie of Marionville.

They finally moved from Missouri and are now living at 4305 Donker Avenue, Los Angeles, California. Minnie and Harry have both lived in Southern California since 1927. They have two married daughters: Birdie Margaret and Emma June, both now living there near them. Birdie married Emmett Petars, a painter and decorator. They have one child: Robert Wayne Petars, aged 23, who is now an employee with the Union Hardware Company.

Emma Jean, the other daughter, married Albert Schloessor, now in the employ of the Chevrolet Auto Company. They have two daughters: Mercedes, aged 17, and Betty Joan, aged 15.

WILLIAM MARION TAYLOR

William Marion Taylor, brother of Minnie Taylor Guthrie, and only son of sister Mollie and Arthur Taylor, was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, May, 1882, and lived there at home with his father until he was 18 or 20 years of age.

For several years, Marion had suffered with asthma. He finally decided to try out the West, and for a time he was in the Far-Western States, and kept in touch with home folks by letter. However, after a while, his letters ceased to come. His father made every effort possible to learn something of Marion, but all efforts were in vain. His boy had passed away.

Rumor reports finally reached his father that a young man, thought to be Marion, had died suddenly at a Railroad Station in one of the Western States.

HENRY JEFFERSON COX AND FAMILY

Henry Jefferson Cox, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somerset, March 30, 1860, and lived in my native state only 3½ years. In 1863, I was one of ten youngsters in the long move in two-horse covered wagons, from Kentucky to East Missouri, at which place we lived several years.

At the age of six or seven years, I attended my first school and accompanied by brother Kit and sister Mollie. The first day left some lasting impressions on me.

I remember well the teacher, Mr. Mudd, and that all pupils were required to study lessons aloud so that the teacher might hear their voices and thereby know they were preparing lessons. Each one tried to be heard.

However, my school days in East Missouri were cut short by a long siege of typhoid fever which was cause of my physical handicap.

We lived in East Missouri only seven years.

In December, 1870, we moved to the Southwest section of the State, and soon thereafter purchased an 80-acre farm home, near Marionville. I was to realize the need of an education, and due to my physical condition I could never become a successful farmer. I then took advantage of all our home district schools, until September, 1877, at which time, I began a two year course in the Marionville Collegiate Institute, two miles only from home. At close of these two years preparatory work, I entered the Missouri State University, at Columbia, Boone County, September, 1879, and was there continuously till June, 1884. I worked pretty hard during these five years and received as compensation three degrees: Bachelor of Arts (A.B.), Bachelor of Pedagogy (Pe.B.), and Bachelor of Agriculture (Ag. B.).

I had already decided to follow teaching as a profession.

In September, 1884, soon after my return home, I began my first year school teaching in "Marionville Collegiate Institute," (M.C.I.), as it was then known.

At close of one school year, ten months, in my home town school, as teacher of Eng., Math., Latin and Greek, I came to Savannah, Tenn. and taught my first two years there as co-principal with an old University friend, H. T. Wood. Shortly before school opening for my third year at Savannah, I married a Savannah girl, Capitola A. McDougal, daughter of Dr. J. F. McDougal and wife, whose maiden name was Mary Carmack (Aunt of the late Edward Ward Carmack of Tennessee).

Capitola was born in Lawrence County, Tennessee, at Wayland Springs, Octer 28, 1861. In 1870, the family moved to Savannah, County seat of Hardin County. She finished High School at Savannah, when the school there was at its best, and was then known as Hardin College.

She had taught several rural schools before her marriage. In fact, she was well equipped for school work, and became a most valuable co-worker in our schools. Her father and mother, now both deceased, reared a large family, of which only two survive: Arch (D.A.) and Capitola. D. A. McDougal, (Attorney), aged 75, holds a government position in the Department of State. He and family now reside in D. C.

During the long period of 44 years in which I was engaged in school work in Missouri and Tennessee, we taught (nine or ten month terms) in twelve different locations, and closed our last year May 15, 1932, at Selmer, Tenn., County seat of McNairy County.

To us were born 5 children: Henry Aubray, Mary Cynthia, James Franklin, Ella, and Mildred Carmack. All but one are now living. Ella died in infancy.

In May, 1932, we sold our Tennessee home and moved to Washington D.C., that we might be with or near our children. We now live in Arlington County, Northern Virginia, near the Potomac River, at 944 North Pollard Street.

H. A. COX

Aubray, our oldest son, was born at Savannah, Tennessee, October 2, 1888, and received his early education in the elementary and high schools in which his father was principal, and his mother always one of his teachers, throughout the grade work. At the age of seventeen, he completed the 4 years high school at Selmer, County seat of McNairy County, Tennessee, 1905. He then attended the Southern Normal University at Huntington, Tenn., for one year, after which he made special preparation for a Civil Service examination in stenography and typewriting, and took his test for same soon thereafter at Nashville, Tennessee. Within a few months, he received notice of his appointment to the Bureau of the Census, in Washington, D. C., and at once began his work. He enrolled, also, as a night student, in George Washington University Law School; and in February, 1912, he received his degree (L.L.B.) from same. In March, he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Moore, a Virginia girl, and in July of the same year, they moved to Montrose, Colorado, where Aubrey had obtained a position in the U. S. Land Office. In 1913, he passed the Colorado State Bar Examination with relative standing of fourth, in a class of 75 successful applicants. He then practiced law there for four years, then returned to Washington, D. C.

In March, 1919, he was appointed District Counsel of the U. S. Reclamation Service with headquarters at Mitchell, Nebrasks. In October, he was transferred to a similar position on the Pacific Coast, at San Francisco, California.

In 1922, he returned to Washington, D. C., as Special Attorney for the Federal Trade Commission. Then for one term of Congress, 1925 & 1926, he was Assistant Legislative Counsel for the House of Representative, and engaged in drafting proposed legislation for Congressional Committees.

From 1927, to the present time, he has been actively engaged as an attorney for the Government in the preparation for trial and trials of tax cases in various courts and before the Boards of Tax Appeals.

Also, in connection with his work, he has been required to make numerous trips to the Pacific Coast, and one trip to China and the Philippine Islands. He is now (1940) Head of the Review Division in the Office of the Chief Counsel, Bureau of Internal Revenue. Residence, 4807 Iowa Avenue, N.W., Washington, D. C.

ELIZABETH MOORE COX

Elizabeth was born in Virginia, and the family lived in Rishmond several years, at which place she took Elemantary School work. Later, her father, Samuel Moore, moved to Arlington County, in Northern Virginia, and while living there, she completed high school work in the District of Columbia.

Then, after she and Aubrey were married, and had lived several years in the west and had returned to Washington, year 1922, she took a course in law at George Washington University Law School and received LL. B. degree. She is now, 1940, engaged in Law practice in the District of Columbia, and is President of the "Women's Bar Association" there.

They have two children: George and Eleanor.

George was born in Montrose, Colorado, but received his elementary and high school work in the District of Columbia. He then took one year school work at Rollins College, Florida, and soon thereafter married Miss Pattie Hughes of Washington, D. C. Later, they moved to California, and purchased a home there at Round Mountain.

After a three-year sojourn, they became somewhat dissatisfied and returned to Washington, D. C.

They have three children: Geraldine (Gerry), David and Betty Jean. They are now located in El Reno, Oklahoma, where George has a position in Government Service.

Eleanor, the younger of the two children, was born in Montrose, Colorado, but received her elementary and high school education in Washington, D. C. Since completing high school, Eleanor, has devoted the greater part of her time and thought specializing in painting, modeling and sculpture. Recently, she won first prize ($50.00), as a student in Corcoran School of Arts in Washington, D. C. She now has in her home studio, a nice collection of her own artistic handwork, indicating talent. Her work has been exhibited at the Corcoran Gallery of Art, in Washington and in other special public exhibits. She has studied under the direction of several nationally known sculptors, and is now (1940) taking a special advanced course, in stone and wood carving and bronze casting at "Stella Elkins Tyler School of Art" of Temple University at Philadelphia.

MARY C. COX

Mary was born at Adamsville, McNairy County, Tennessee, February 9, 1890, and received her elementary education largely at Savannah and Adamsville under the care and supervision of her mother, then in charge of the Primary and Elementary work in our school. At Selmar and Kenton, she finished a 4 year high school course in June, 1908, and received a high school diploma at Kenton, Tennessee. She also took some additional higher work in 4th year.

The following school year, she was in Radnar College, at Nashville, and at close of same was given (by the college) an excursion, on a 30 day sight seeing trip; together with one hundred or more class-mates, and teachers, to the Mid-West, and Far-West, to the Pacific Coast.

After which, she equipped herself for a school teaching, by taking special state examination and received both high school and elementary certificates.

She then taught four school terms in rural work and three years with her father in high schools; following which she retired from teaching, took Civil Service Examination and soon thereafter received an appointment at Washington, D. C., in the Department of Labor, June 1918, and has continued in same to date, 1940.

JAMES F. COX

James was born at Saltillo, Tenn., July 1, 1892, and began his school life with his mother as teacher September, 1898, at Savannah, and completed eight grades of the elementary course at Selmer and Kenton in June 1907; he then took high school work two years at Kenton and one year at Sharon.

However, at the close of three years high school work, he took a three month business course at Lexington, Ky. While there he specialized in stenography, and at close of term, August 12, 1912, received diploma. After a few months, he took Civil Service Examination in stenography and typewriting at Nashville, Tenn. and soon thereafter received an appointment to U. S. Navy Yard, Charleston, S. C. which position he held for six years. While in Charleston, he was married to Miss Rita L. Beckman, and to them were born three sons: James Franklin, Jr., Rutledge Livingston, and William Ashe, all of whom are now grown and living in Charleston.

In April, 1920, he resigned from government service, and returned to Tennessee. At that time, I was closing my last year teaching at Saltillo and was planning to move to our newly purchased farm, three miles south of Jackson, Tenn. James went with us to the farm and was a farmer one year. The following year, 1921, he went to California, and was there for nineteen months, in government and private employment. In 1923, he took a Civil Service test in San Francisco for stenography-typist, and as a result received an appointment in government service in Washington, D. C. Several months later, he was transferred to the Canal Zone, Republic of Panama, which position he resigned, after nineteen months, to accept private employment in Cartagena, Colombia, South America. This position he held for four years, then returned to United States, 1929, and since then has been in the employ of the government in Washington, D. C. continuously.

MILDRED COX CORLEY AND FAMILY

Mildred, our youngest living daughter, was born October 6, 1900, at Clifton, Wayne County, Tennessee. She took her elementary school work at Kenton, Sharon, Bradford and Dyer. She then completed three years high school at Adamsville, and the following three years she attended Memphis Conference Female Institute, at Jackson, Tenn. at which she took one year more in high school work and the latter two years she continued her studies in music, and, in addition, took a business course.

She then taught music for one year, at Dowelltown, Tennessee; after which she decided to become a full-fledged pedagogue, and taught school for five nine-month terms in succession; two of which were at Dowelltown, with her cousin, Mary McDougal White, and husband James White, principal of the school.

She then taught three years more in Selmer High School, the last year of which was with her father as principal (1925 & 1926).

On September 8, 1926, only a few months following her last year in school work, she was married to Floyd Corley, a young farmer of De Kalb County, and was at that time living with his mother, than a widow, near Dowelltown.

Following their marriage, Mildred and husband lived there on the old home place for several years; until her husband's death, December 30, 1932. At that time, they had two children: Anne and Floyd, Jr.

Not long thereafter, Mildred purchased a home in Dowelltown, near the old home place at which she and her two children now, 1940, live.

Anne, age ten, and Floyd, eight. They visit with us a few weeks every summer.

DANIEL WINFORD COX AND FAMILY

Brother Dan was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, October 27, 1862, near Somerset, and was the youngest of our family at the time we moved from Kentucky to East Missouri, 1863. In 1870, when we moved to Southwest Missouri and had purchased our farm home, he was then approximately 11 years of age but soon became of great help in the farm work for the next 15 years.

After brother Kit's marriage, Dan and Will were our farm managers for several years and were at home, one or both, with mother and sister Ella during the 5 years I was in the University.

However, Dan visited me once, while at Columbia and entered school, but soon became dissatisfied and returned to the old farm home at Marionville. Later, he made several trips to Kansas and visited some relatives out there. He was the last or our family to marry.

He married Miss Alice McNatt, daughter of Allen McNatt of Lawrence County, a cousin of Wash McNatt, who had married our cousin Amanda Cox several years previously.

During the two years brother Will and I were in the grocery business at Marionville. Dan helped us in the store and drove the delivery wagon. Later, he was in business several years at Mt. Vernon, Aurora, and last at Marionville. Because of failing health, he was forced to retire; after which, he and Alice moved to a little farm home 3 miles south of Aurora at which place his condition grew worse and within two or three year, he passed away, year 1927, aged 65. They had two children: Bernice and Allen. Allen, the younger, seriously afflicted from infancy, died while yet in his

sons, only a short time after the death of his father.

Bernice, only a few years older than her brother Allen, was away from home the last time I visited the family, 1926. At that time, to the best of my recollection, she was teaching school there in Lawrence County or was employed at Kansas City, Mo. I never saw her after she was grown and away from home.

She married Jesse Lanning, an automobile salesman in California. They now live in their recently purchased home at 2694 18th Avenue, San Francisco. Her mother, Alice, lives with them. I hear of them often by letters from Alice.

WILLIAM P. COX

Will, my youngest brother, was born in St. Charles County, East Missouri. January 5, 1865. After moving to Southwest Missouri, he was helpful to brother Kit, and later to brother Dan as a co-worker on the farm, for a number of years, until mother sold the farm and bought town property at Marionville. He then purchased one-half interest in a grocery store with his brother-in-law, John C. Stafford, who had married his sister Ella a few years before.

In 1890, he married Miss Lottie Rogers, daughter of O. J. Rogers and Mattie Rogers, of Marionville, and continued in business there until 1895, and at which time, hoping to recuperate in health, he sold out and moved to San Antonio, Texas. Not satisfied there, they moved to a nearby mountain town, and engaged in general merchandising for eight years. He then closed out there and was in grocery business only a few months at Miles Station, Texas, before his death, November 14, 1905, aged 40, and was interred at Marionville, Mo.

Lottie, his wife, and the five children moved to Green Forest, Arkansas, at which place John C. Stafford and family were living. Several years later Lottie married C. C. Kirkham, and they now live at Santa Ana, California, 407 W. 1st Street.

To Lottie and brother Will were born: Everett, Ella May, William Lee, Reba Faye and Edna Louise.

EVERETT CARROLL, the oldest of Will and Lottie's children, was born in Marionville, Mo., and lived there during his first four or five years, and then in Texas, the next eight or nine years till after his father's death, 1905; when the family moved to Green Forest.

Everett then came to Tennessee, lived with us, and went to school while there, during one school year, beginning Sept. 1906, my first year at Kenton.

He then visited his uncle Fred Rogers in Illinois, and soon thereafter married a St. Louis girl.

They now live at 8810 Second Avenue, Inglewood, California.

Their daughter, Dorothy Louise, married Ross Sawyer, of Los Angeles, California, and to them were born two children: Carolyn and Richard Lyne.

ELLE MAY, the older daughter of brother Will and Lottie, was born at Marionville, Mo. and was a very little girl, at the time of my last years there in the grocery business, with her father, 1894 and 1895. I recall that Ella came right often with her mother Lottie to our store for candy and on one occasion she ran away from our home, nearby, and came alone. Then, approximately sixteen years thereafter, she married C. A. Holmes, of Avon, Ill., April, 1910, and to them were born two children: Harold and Lesley.

Harold married Hayle Vallatte of Wheaton, Ill.

Lesley also is married and to this union was born one child: Lesley Morris, in 1925, Ella married a second time: L. R. Gordon, and now lives at Avon, Illinois.

William Lee Cox was born at Marionville, Missouri, and was quite young when the family moved from there to the Lone Star State, where they lived 9 or 10 years. After their return to Green Forest, Arkansas, he married Vinnie Beck, 1915, who lived only a very short time after her marriage.

William Lee (Bill) enlisted for the World War, 1917, and served two years in the Army; seven months of which were over-seas.

After the War, 1927, he married Mrs. Daisy Steadman, of Santa Ana, California, who had recently come to the United States from London, England.

W. L. Cox is now working for a retail lumber Company, located at Burbank, California, 9 miles from his home. Their present address:

W. L. Cox
3924 Park Place
Montrose, California

Reba Faye Speer, younger daughter of William Perry Cox and Lottie Rogers Cox, was born in Texas, year 1902; and shortly after her father's death, 1905, her mother and family moved to Green Forest, Arkansas, at which place they lived for several years.

In 1920, Reba Faye married King Speer of Harrison, Arkansas. To them were born two children: Faye Louise, and donald Claud (at Harrison, Ark.)

Faye Louise is now aged 19 and graduated last year, 1939, in High School, at Flagstaff, Ariz. As a student, she was honored with a gold medal for highest marks in English and Typing in a class of fourteen.

Reba's husband, King, took a business course in College in Springfield, Mo., and specialized in Telegraphy; soon thereafter he took work in Union Station at Kansas City, Mo., and later was with the Western Union Telegraph Co. 17 years. He then accepted work with the Santa Fe Ry. Co. and is now located at Grand Canyon, 89 miles from Flagstaff. Reba Faye and children, Faye Louise and Donald Claud, live at Flagstaff during the school term and at home, Grand Canyon, during school vacations. Her present address is 704 Santa Fe Avenue, Flagstaff, Arizona.

Edna Louise Cox Mashburn, youngest child of William P. Cox and wife, Lottie, was born in Texas

She married F. A. Mashburn of Green Forest, Arkansas, May 11, 1924, and later moved to Southern California. They have one child: Loren Estelle. Address: 407 West First Street, Santa Ana, California.

ELLA MARIA COX

Ella, my youngest sister, was born in East Missouri, July 11, 1868, and was only two and one-half years of age when we moved to Southwest Missouri, 1870.

For the next twelve or fourteen years, she lived on our farm home with her mother and family. However, she took considerable interest in education; and was in attendance regularly at all our district public schools, and the greater part of all private schools within our home district.

She also attended one school year at Marionville Collegiate Institute, (M.C.I.), the year I taught there and boarded at same place with me.

Late in July, 1885, following that school year, she married John C. Stafford of Marionville. John went into the grocery business and soon thereafter sold Brother Will one-half interest in the store. However, Sister Ella died only two years and nine months after their marriage; leaving one baby boy, Carroll Jefferson.

A few years after Ella's death, John married Miss Betty Logan; quit the grocery business, and purchased a farm, near Green Forest, Arkansas and moved to it.

Carroll Jefferson, my nephew and namesake, now 52 years of age, is married and lives near his father. He married November, 1908, an Arkansas girl whose maiden name was Mae Villanes, and to them were born 5 children: Louise, aged 25; Frances, 21; Fayrene, 8; J. C. (Jr.), 27; and Frederic, 17.

Only J. C. and Louise are married.

J. C. has two children: Sidney Sue and Bettie Lee.

ELLA COX HAZELTON & FAMILY

Ella was the oldest daughter of Uncle Marcellus and Aunt Susannah Hail Cox; and was born in Kentucky, 1850. She moved with the family in the covered wagon to East Missouri, 1863; and three years later to Texas, then back to Southwest Missouri, 1868.

Within a few years, she was married to Alf Hazelton, a farmer, then living in that section of the State. Cousin Alf, at one time, became interested in the lead mines at Leadville, Colorado, and worked out there for a short time.

1900 Byers KS In 1899, the family moved from Missouri to Byers, a small town 30 miles from Turon, Kansas, and purchased a farm home nearby. Eleven years thereafter, 1910, Cousin Alf died, and Cousin Ella moved to Turon; bought property there, so as to be 1910 Turon near some of her children.

Cousin Ella passed away, aged seventy-seven, 1927.

To them were born seven children, now somewhat scattered: Allie, Lenna, Lucy, Ona, Otis, Bert, and Marcellus.

ALLIE HAZELTON

1899 Turon KS Allie, the youngest daughter, was born in Southwest Missouri, and married James T. Meek. In 1899, they moved to Turon, Kansas. In 1903, Cousin J. T. Meek became 1940 Turon rural mail carrier, out from Turon, and served a period of 30 years; at which time, 1933, he was retired on annuity of $100.00 per month. They still live in Turon, and have operated the Turon Hotel there for the past 25 or 30 years.

They have two sons: Van and Glen. Van is now single; and is manager of the Meek Manufacturing Company located there in Turon.

Glen is married and has two children: Peggy and Maurice. He is a travelling salesman, and lives in Hutchinson, Kansas. Recently Glen and family, en route to New York Fair, via Washington, made us a short visit.

LENNA HAZELTON, sister of Allie Hazelton Meek, married Ralph Jones, and they live Turon in Turon, near Allie and James. They have no children.

I am greatly indebted to Cousins James T. Meek and Allie for information as to several of our Kansas relatives.

LUCY HAZELTON, daughter of Cousin Ella Cox Hazelton, married Joe Zongker and now live at Wichita, Kansas; 75 miles from Turon. Recently I received a long letter from Cousin Lucy, telling me of herself and family. They have lived in Wichita for 30 years. Her husband, Joe, has been employed with Coleman Lamp Company there in Wichita for the last 18 or 20 years.

1940 Wichita They have 3 sons and 1 daughter. Their sons, all live there in Wichita. The oldest is in the Drug Business. The second son owns a shoe store and his younger brother works with him in the store.

The names of the 3 sons are: Paul, Everett and Arla. Their address is 1810 W. 2nd Street, Wichita.

Their daughter married a Mr. Lipton and they live on a farm at McPherson, nearby, with their two children.

Byers ONA HAZELTON married Charles Swafford, and they live on a farm near Byers, 30 miles from Turon. They have 4 children: Windel, Esther, Bettie Jean and Doris.

OTIS HAZELTON, eldest son of Cousin Ella and Alf, married and reared a family of 5 children: Arthur (deceased), Lester, Clyde, Caroline and Cleo. They live at San Diego, California.

BERT HAZELTON, married Amanda Norman of Aurora, Mo. They have 3 children: Lee, Evelyn, and Inez. They all live at Bayfield, Colorado.

MARCELLUS HAZELTON is married and has two daughters: Ophia and Mavel, and now live at Agato, Colorado.

DOC (WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER) COX & WIFE ANNA MCNATT & FAMILY

Cousin Doc Cox, the only boy of Uncle Marcellus' children, was born in Kentucky, 1852, and moved with the family to East Missouri; then to Texas and back to Southwest Missouri, 1868. Cousin Doc lived there and worked on the farm with his father until he was several years beyond his teens. He married Miss Anne McNatt, a cousin to Wash (G. W. McNatt who had married his sister, Amanda, several years before.) Cousin Anne was a school mate of sister Mollie and lived only two miles from our home.

Not very long after their marriage, Cousin Doc and Anne moved to Kansas, and purchased a large prairie farm near Turon, on which they lived continuously until their death. Cousin Anne passed away, 1929, aged 75; and Cousin Doc, only a few years later, 1935, aged 83, at Amarillo, Texas; while visiting with his daughter, Mrs. Mollie Black, 823 W. 8th Ave.

They reared a family of 5 children: Mollie, Tennie, Thirza, Campbell and Eula.

Mollie Cox, their oldest, married Lewis Black, 1905. They live in Amarillo, Texas, at which place they have both been Chiropractors for over 20 years. They have two children: Jeannette and Bertran. Jeannette was married to Fred Richards, 1929; Bertran is now single and 25 years of age. All three now in Chiropractic College, St. Louis, Mo.

Tennie, Cousin Doc's second daughter, married John Wilhite. They have one married daughter, Gladys; and all now live at or near Stafford, Kansas.

Thirze, sister of Tennie, married Ollie Marcum, but is now a widow and has three children: William C. Marcum, Fern and Marie. Both daughter are married.

They all live at Kingman, Kansas.

Campbell Jacob, Doc's only son, married, but lived only three years thereafter; died of pneumonia, 1933, leaving no children. His widow married again and now lives in Sandusky, Ohio.

Eula B., youngest child of Wm. C. Cox, was born in Kansas, 1898. She married Wm. V. O'Connell, a teacher. At the present time, he teaches dramatics in Illinois State Teacher's College. I hear from Eula right often by letter in which she tells me of herself and family. They have two sons: William V. Jr., aged 16 years, and a younger son, aged 4.

Eula is preparing a write-up of the Coxes. Their address, DeKalb, Illinois, 909 W. 9th.

Mrs. Wm V. O'Connell — son Wm V Jr + other

COUSIN AMANDA COX

Uncle Marcellus' daughter, Amanda, was born in Kentucky, 1855, and at the age of thirteen, her father, after a short stay in East Missouri, and one and one-half years in Texas, moved to Southwest Missouri, 1868, where she lived on the farm, until her marriage to G. W. McNatt, of Aurora, Mo.

Her husband, Wash, was in the mercantile business at Aurora for several years; after which he purchased a farm home, three miles north of Aurora, on which the family lived for a number of years. Then, late in life, they left the farm and moved back to Aurora and purchased a good home there, at which they spent their few remaining years. I visited them there, 1926, while on my last visit to see Brother Dan and Alice. Cousin Wash and Amanda were both in fairly good health at that time. However, only six years thereafter, Wash passed away, aged 78, and Cousin Amanda survived him approximately 6 years. Her death came suddenly February, 1938, aged 83.

They left behind two sons and two daughters: John, Ona, Arthur and Pearl.

John, their eldest son, married Ola Berkey, and lived there in Lawrence County near Aurora, on his own farm. His wife died soon after the birth of their youngest daughter, Zora Gale.

To John and Ola were born four children: Carol Munday, Fern Calhoun, Thelma Stewart and Zora Gale.

The three older daughters are now married; and the youngest, Zora Gale, is not married; and has lived in the home of her Aunt Pearl and Uncle Willard Faulkner, from her early babyhood.

Cousin Ona, eldest daughter of Cousin Wash and Amanda, was born in Lawrence County, Missouri, and married A.J. Scott of Aurora. She and husband, Jack, have resided in or near Aurora for these many years.

To them were born 3 children: Mildred, Mary and Howard.

Mildred Scott, married Joe McPherson, and soon thereafter they moved to Washington, D. C. While there for 5 years, Joe attended George Washington University Law School, and received L.L.B. Degree, and later became partner in the "Schutts & Bowen Law Firm" at Miami, Fla. Mildred died nine years ago.

Mary Scott married Siegal Bock and they now live in Tulsa, Okla. To them was born one son, who died at age of seven years.

Howard G. Scott lives in San Antonio with whom his parents, Jack and Ona, have spent the last few winters.

Arthur McNatt, younger son of Wash and Amanda, married Nellie Gamble, relative of John Britain, and lives on his own farm near Aurora, Mo. To Arthur and Nellie were born 4 children: Rex, Eldon, Alverta, and Ona Marie.

Pearl McNatt, younger daughter of Cousin Amanda and Wash McNatt, was born in Lawrence County, Mo, and married Willard H. Faulkner of Aurora; at which place they still live.

Willard has been in the Mercantile Business there at Aurora for more than 15 years. He has also served as Mayor of the town for the last six or eight years.

Cousin Pearl and Willard have no children of their own, but have mothered and fathered their niece, Zora Gale McNatt, as their own from infancy to womanhood. Zora is now an employee at Aurora Bank.

JOHN AND LUCY BRITAIN

Cousin Lucy Cox Britain was born in Kentucky, 1857, and moved with her father and family to East Missouri; then to Texas, and finally in 1868, back to Southwest Missouri, at which place she lived until her marriage to John Wesley Britain of Republic, Green County, Missouri. John was a farmer. Following their marriage, they moved to his farm home, two or three miles out from Republic, at which they lived for a good number of years. They finally left the farm, purchased property in Republic, and moved to it. John then became a partner in a large Mercantile Business for several years; also, owned stock in the Bank of Republic. Cousin John passed away three or four years ago, aged 76.

Cousin Lucy, now aged 83, still lives in Republic with her unmarried daughter, Bettie. John and Lucy reared a large family of four sons and three daughters: Wash, Will, Frank, Raymond, Clara, Loretta and Bettie; all of whom are now living. They also have 6 or 8 great grandchildren.

WASH BRITAIN, the oldest of the children, lives at Halltown, Lawrence County, Mo. and has been there in the Milling Business for many years. He has a family of five sons; four of whom now live in Houston, Texas. He also has two daughters, both married and live near him.

WILL BRITAIN, brother of Wash, lived in Westplains, Mo. for a number of years. Recently after the death of his wife and a grown son, he went to Houston, Texas, where he now lives with two of his children.

FRANK BRITAIN is married, has a family of 3 children and lives in Houston, Texas. He has a 17 year old son. His present address is 1808 Marshall Street.

RAYMOND, also married, lives in Houston and has one boy two years old.

LORETTA married A. C. Pasche and lives in Houston, 707 Teetshorn Street. They have one little girl: Bettie Jean, aged 5 years.

CLARA married Fred Short of Republic, Mo. and still lives there near her mother. Her husband has been in the Hardware Business at Republic for a number of years.

BETTIE, the only one of the family not married, still lives in Republic with her aged mother. However, Bettie has not been idle; but has had work in the "Bank of Republic," almost continuously for a number of years. I hear of Cousin Lucy right often by letters from Cousin Bettie.

THIRZA COX WAID AND JAMES

Cousin Thirza, the youngest of the family, was born in Kentucky, and moved with her father, 1863, to St. Charles County, East Missouri, then to Texas; and back to Southwest Missouri, 1868. At which place, in Lawrence County, near Marionville she lived with the family on a farm; until her marriage to James Waid of Lawrence County, Missouri. James, when a young man, had served for a time as Texas Ranger, and for which service he has continued to receive a pension of $72.00 per month, and is exempt from taxes. They lived in Missouri for several years; then 1906, they moved to Stanfield, Oregon, where they now live, and own a good home. Thirza is now 80, and Cousin James, 88 years of age. They have reared a family of three sons and three daughters; Joie, Lenna, Claude, Lula, Amanda and Vernon.

JOIE WAID, the oldest, was born in Missouri, 1881, and graduated at M.C.I, Marionville, Mo. 1903, aged 22. He then taught school seven years continuously, in Missouri and Oregon until his death, 1910, aged 29.

LENNA, next in age of the six in the family, was also born in Mo. and moved from there to Stanfield, 1906; at which place she now lives, and from whom I have just received a good long letter, telling me the where-about of their family. Lenna is unmarried, and still lives at home with her aged parents but has led an active life; employed in general merchandising seven years; telephone office work, ten years; in a variety store, 1 year; and at the present time, Assistant Postmistress in Stanfield Post Office.

CLAUDE, second eldest of the three sons, works on a farm with his brother, Vernon. Claude married and had four sons, but lost one of them in 1923 and his wife only two years thereafter. The other three sons are still living; one of whom is now married.

LULA, a younger sister of Claude, is married and now lives at "Hid-A-Way" Springs, a Summer Resort, 80 miles from Stanfield, Oregon. They lease the Springs; also own and operate a stock ranch near-by. They have one grown son, who has just finished high school.

AMANDA, the youngest daughter, is married and lives near Heppner, Oregon, on a large wheat ranch. Her husband, Harry Duvall, is a real estate salesman at Heppner. They have one daughter, married and now living at Portland, Oregon. This daughter has two children: a girl, aged three years, and a boy, two years of age.

VERNON, the youngest child, is married and lives near Stanfield. He has one son, James, aged three years. Vernon's wife, a university graduate, teaches foreign languages; and a "Commercial Course," in Stanfield High School.

UNCLE BALLARD COX AND FAMILY

He was a younger brother of my father, and was born and reared in Pulaski County, Kentucky; date of birth, 1829.

He married Emily Price, daughter of Buck Price and lived there till the Civil War. He enlisted in the war at the beginning, 1861, and served in same approximately four years. He was in the Federal Army at the battle of Mill Springs, Kentucky, in which General Zollicoffer was killed; also in the Georges B. McClellan Peninsula Campaign, and for war service he received a life pension of $72.00 per month.

Shortly after the close of the war, he and family of 5 children moved to East Missouri, and lived there a short time. They then moved to Indiana, and lived near Terra Haute, on Wabash River. Later the family moved to Kansas; and after a few years sojourn there, all the family except a daughter, Barbara, moved to Southwest Missouri; and not long thereafter, Uncle Ballard purchased town property at Marionville, Mo.; adjoining my mother's home. Within a few years Uncle and Aunt, both passed away; aged about 80 years each. They had reared a large family: Frances, Barbara, Green, Boen, Elizabeth, John, Jake and Estelle.

I was associated right often with almost all the family during my two years there at Marionville in Mercantile Business, 1894 & 95. Uncle Ballard was one of our best customers, and we always cashed his $216.00 quarterly pension checks.

COUSIN FRANCES COX MCKINLEY & FAMILY

Cousin Frances was the eldest daughter of Uncle Ballard and Aunt Emily. She was born in Kentucky, 1848, and was with the family when they moved from Kansas to Southwest Missouri. Soon thereafter, she married Paul McKinley of Lawrence County. After her marriage, she and Paul lived a few years, out three or four miles from Aurora, toward Marionville; at which home I spent one night with them, during my boyhood school days. Later, Cousin Paul became a preacher; then they lived continously in Aurora.

They both passed away several years ago. They reared a large family of eight children.

EFFIE ELLON, who married C. A. Anderson, and now lives at May, Texas.

EMILY CATHARINE, who married F. A. Bigelow, Aurora, Mo. She is now deceased.

MINNIE FLORENCE, married I. T. Lemaster and lives at May, Texas.

AUDREY AGNES, married F. A. Kirkpatrick and lives at Bakersfield, California.

OLIVE MANIS, married J. H. Cline, and lives at Los Angeles, California. She is now deceased.

GERTIE LEO, married Cody Paschal. They now live at the old McKinley home, on East Church Street, Aurora, Mo.

MARY FRANCES, married W. R. Gamble and lives at Turon, Kansas.

ROBERT R. MCKINLEY, married and lives at Bakersfield, California.

COUSIN BARBARA COX AND FAMILY

Barbara Cox was a daughter of Uncle Ballard Cox, and was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, 1850. She moved with the family to Indiana and later to Kansas, at which place she was married to John Baily.

To them were born nine children: now ranging in ages from 47 to 64 years: Victor, Dot, Clarence, Queen, Earl, Snowden, Claude, Orda and Ever. Earl and Clarence, deceased. Cousin John Baily died 1904, and Cousin Barbara, 1911, both aged approximately 60 years.

To Victor, their eldest; and wife, were born: Loys, Mac and Lotus.

To Dot (Mrs. Wheeler) was born Elden,

To Queen: Sadie, Lowell, Clifford and Sylvia.

To Snowden: John, Nova and Ninfa.

To Claude: Margaret, Rena, Cena and Curtis.

To Orda Burrows: Everett, Geneva, and Ruby.

To Ever and wife: Jewell, Clifton and Claude.

Orda lives at Phoenix, Ariz.; Victor, Dot, Queen, and Claude, at Rock, Kansas; Snowden at Shaddock, Okla.; and Ever at Woodson, California.

LIZZIE COX AND FAMILY

Cousin Lizzie (Elizabeth) Cox, daughter of Uncle Ballard Cox, was born in Kentucky, and moved from Kansas with the family to Southwest, Mo., near Marionville; at which place she married Tom Adams, and lived for several years there in Lawrence County, four miles south of Marionville. They finally moved to Pasadena, California. They reared 4 children: Tina, Levi, John and Edith.

TINA, (now deceased) married Enoch Huffins.

LEVI married Anna Greathouse.

JOHN and EDITH, both married and live at Pasadena, California.

GREEN COX AND FAMILY

Cousin Green Cox, was Uncle Ballard's eldest son, and was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, 1856. Green was with the family in the several moves: from Kentucky to East Missouri, to Indiana, to Kansas, then to Southwest Missouri. Several years thereafter, he married a Lawrence County woman, and lived at or near Aurora. Later, he moved from the County to a farm near Joplin, Missouri, and lived there until his death. He passed away , 1938, aged 82 years.

He and wife reared a family of 4 children; Berta, Carrie, Ezra and Glen. The two sons are now dead. No record of Bertie. Carrie married Marion Stimpson and now lives at Tucson, Arizona.

COUSIN BOEN COX AND FAMILY

Boen Cox, younger brother of Green, was born in Kentucky, in year 1860. He and I were very nearly the same age.

Boen moved with the family from Kentucky to East Missouri, Indiana and Kansas. Later, he returned to Missouri, and lived there for several years before his marriage. He married Emma Berry of Lawrence County, Missouri. They reared a family of 5 children: Maude (deceased), Della, Elmer, Bert and Ralph.

DELLA married a Mr. Tunnel of Aurora, Mo. and lives there.

ELMER, BERT and RALPH, (deceased.)

Boen and wife, Emma, passed away several years ago.

JOHN P. COX AND FAMILY

Cousin John P. Cox, son of Uncle Ballard Cox, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, 1866, and moved with the family to East Missouri and from there to Indiana, then to Kansas, and finally to Southwest Missouri; at which place, he married Eliza Grammer, whose home was there in Lawrence County, Near Marionville.

To them were born 5 children: Ballard, Elbert, John Pare, Viola and Essie.

Soon after their marriage, they rented Uncle Marcellus' old home place, and lived there a few years. They then purchased a farm home approximately one-half mile out from Marionville; and only 10 or 12 years thereafter, Cousin John passed away; aged 33. Cousin Eliza and her 5 children lived there together on the farm until her eldest son, Ballard, was grown and married. She then rented the farm to him, and with the other 4 children, moved to Springfield, Missouri, for better educational facilities. She lived there 9 years and during those years, Cousin Eliza was an employee in a large department store. At or near the close of 9 years, she quit the store work, sold her farm to Ballard, and returned to the old home at which she now, aged 73, lives, with Ballard and his two grown sons. Ballard's wife, Anna, died fifteen years ago.

BALLARD, eldest of the 5 children, is now 52 years of age, and to him and wife, Minnie, were born 8 children: Viessa, Leon Parker, Catharine, Anna Mae, Mettie, Robert E., Richard A., and Jackie E.

VIESSA COX MILLER, aged 25, eldest daughter of Elbert Cox. To them were born 3 children: Jackie, Barbara and Narvella.

LEON PARKER and wife, Ruth, have one child, a little girl.

CATHARINE E. COX married Jack Brotherton. They have one baby girl.

The other five of Elbert's children are all under age 18 and at home.

JOHN POPE COX, third son of Cousin John Cox and Eliza. He and wife, Bessie have 2 children: Louise, aged 14, and Ellen Anne, 8 They live in Springfield, Mo.

VIOLA B. COX, married Lacy Eastman. They live in Phoenix, Ariz., and have one daughter, Viola Catharine, aged 16. Lacy is now Supervisor of Education.

ESSIE M. COX married Robert E. Evans, and they have 3 children: Harold, aged 20; Harry, aged 15; and John, 12. Harold is now in Texas Tech College. Their home is in Fort Worth.

JAKE COX AND FAMILY

Cousin Jake Cox, Uncle Ballard's youngest son, was born in Kentucky, and moved with the family to East Missouri; then to Indiana and finally to Southwest, Missouri, where he married a Lawrence County girl, Ollie Howerton, and located on a farm near Aurora. They reared a family of 5 children: Alva, Forest, Flossie, Leonard and Artie.

ARTIE, the eldest, married Albert Gereke. In 1908, the family moved to Kansas and lived on a farm near Byers until Cousin Jake's death, several years ago. His wife, Ollie, survived him only a few years. The children all live there near Byers.

ESTELLE E. COX

Cousin Estelle (Tillie), Uncle Ballard's youngest daughter, came with her father's family from Kansas to Southwest, Missouri, when Tillie was a only a little girl. She lived there at home, in Marionville, with her aged father and mother for several years after all the brothers and sisters were away from home. During the ten years, 1894 and 1895, when I was in the grocery business at Marionville, Cousin Tillie was still at home, and was of invaluable assistance to her parents, aged almost 80 years.

Within the next few years, Tillie married Milton H. Wolfe of Lawrence County. They now live at Willard, Mo. and have a family of three children, address R. R. # 2.

UNCLE JACOB COX AND FAMILY

This is the family of your grandfather

Uncle Jake Cox was a brother of my father, William Perry Cox, and was born, 1832, and reared in Pulaski County, Kentucky. At the age of 19, he married Sarah Starns. After the close of the Civil War, he and Aunt Sarah with their children moved to Indiana, near Terre Haute. Later they moved by way of Southwest Missouri to Central Kansas, near Stafford, at which place he purchased a large acreage farm home. Uncle Jake

Aunt Sarah, only a few years. I remember seeing them only once, and my recollection of them is faint. They reared a large family: Isabel, Joel, George, Mollie, James, Emaline, Minnie, Charles Eddie, William Leroy, Eva (Tep), and Della May.

ISABEL COX NELSON:

Cousin Isabel was born in Kentucky, 1854; was the eldest of eleven children and moved with the family, soon after the close of the Civil War, to Indiana; then from there via Southwest Missouri to Kansas. She married Grundy Nelson. Later, they lived one or two years in Lawrence County, Missouri, near Mt. Zion; after which they returned to Stafford, Kansas, and remained there till death. Cousin Isabel died 1896, aged 42. They reared a family of 6 children: Cora, Bertha, Rose, Fred, Jacob, and Inez.

Cora married C. O. Morgan, both of whom are now dead. Bertha died early in life. All the other four children are married and live on farms near Stafford, Kansas.

Rose married Harry Sherman. Fred married Flossie Bear. Jacob married Sarah Newell. Inez married Millard Woods. all deceased

I visited Cousin Belle and husband, Grundy Nelson, once while they lived there in Lawrence County, near Mount Zion, six or seven miles from home.

Grover Allen Zink
Lutesville

JOEL COX:

Joel was oldest son of Uncle Jacob Cox and was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, 1856. He moved with his father's family, from Kentucky to Indiana; and twenty years later moved to Turon, Kansas. He married Jessie Miller, and they continued to live there until his death, aged 72, 1929. His widow, Cousin Jessie, now nearly blind, is still living there five miles out from Turon.

To them were born three daughters: Elma Cox, Dora Cox and Lena Cox; and each of these Cox girls married one of three Zink brothers. Elma married Jesse L. Zink; Dora, Grover Zink; and Lena, Virgil Zink; and all live near Turon, Kansas.

Dora and Lena live at Turon - 1981

GEORGE COX AND FAMILY: died 12/83

Cousin George, second in age of the sons of Uncle Jake Cox, was born in Kentucky, 1859, and when only a small boy his parents moved to Indiana. In 1884, they moved to Kansas, where he now lives in Stafford, twenty miles from Turon. George married Alice Nelson, and to them were born six children: namely, Connie, who married A. B. Tubbs, and now lives near Turon; Hattie, still single, at home with her father, aged 80 years. Ora married Leonard Schmidt. Georgia, John and Harold all at home, in Stafford.

there 3 living - 1981

MOLLIE COX BROWNING AND FAMILY:

Mollie Cox, daughter of Uncle Jake Cox, was born in Kentucky, 1861, and moved with the family to Indiana, and then to Kansas, 1884, near Stafford. She married Charles Browning, and to them were born five children: Guy, Pearl, Ray, Herbert and Hazel. all deceased

The last four are all married. Pearl married Will Nelson, of Stafford, Kansas. Ray married Josie Welty, and they live at Ensign, Kansas. Hazel married James Robertson of Stafford. Guy is still single. Cousin Mollie Browning and husband, Charles, are both in very poor health, and aged approximately 80 years. Their home is 8 miles out from Turon.

COUSIN JAMES COX AND FAMILY:

It so happens that I know more of him than I do of the other sons or daughters of Uncle Jake's family.

Cousin Jim was born 1864, and came, when a young man, from Kansas to Southwest Missouri on a visit. He went to Green County, near Republic, and visited Cousin Lucy Cox Britain, who had recently married John Wesley Britain; and at that time, she and John were living on a prairie farm three miles out from Republic. He then worked with John a short time, but later was in the employ of John's father, also a farmer, and living nearby. While there, he married Miss Amanda Britain, a sister to Lucy's husband; and they continued to live at her home for years, after the death of Amanda's father and mother. Later in life, when both were considerably aged, they purchased property in Republic, at which they lived continuously throughout their declining years.

Cousin Amanda passed away, at her home in Republic, almost suddenly, 1934. Cousin James survived her approximately only 2 years. His death, aged 74, occurred soon after a slight stroke of paralysis, followed by an auto wreck, on return trip, after a short visit to Kansas.

I visited Cousin Jim and Amanda at Republic, only a few years after their marriage. To them were born two children: one son, Lester E. Cox, and daughter, Ethel. Both of them are now living in Springfield, Mo. Lester married, approximately twenty years ago, a daughter of Robert E. Lee of Springfield. For a number of years, Lester has been interested in radio work; and at the present time, as Company Manager, he has installed several broadcasting stations; two of which were in Springfield, his home town, one in East St. Louis; one in Kansas City; and one in Pittsburg, Kansas.

To Cousin Lester and wife were born two daughters; Virginia, aged 18 years and Catherine, 10; and one son, aged 16, who is now in school at Riverside Military Academy, Gainesville, Ga.

Cousin Lester comes to Washington, D.C., right often of late, on business relative to radio broadcasting. His address, 308 South Jefferson Avenue.

ETHEL COX, daughter of Cousin James Cox, married several years ago, C. N. O'Bryant and lived in Republic for a number of years. Recently they moved to Springfield, with their two children.

MINNIE COX DURHAM AND FAMILY:

Cousin Minnie, daughter of Uncle Jake Cox, was born in Indiana, 1868, and moved with her parents to Kansas, 1884. She married George Durham, and lived at Stafford. She died, 1932, aged 64; and her husband George, in 1938. To them were born 5 children: Blanche, Clyde, Willard, Mamie and Clifford.

Blanche married Harden Newell, and they live at Minneola, Kansas.

Clyde married Maude Nelson and now lives at Turon, Kansas.

Willard married Dora Pederson and lives at Turon.

Mamie married K. Sandburn of Stafford.

Clifford, married and lives near Stafford.

all deceased

Charles Eddie and William Leroy, two of Uncle Jake's children, died in infancy.

Emaline, daughter of Uncle Jake Cox, born 1866, in Indiana, was burned to death, aged 16.

Eva Line (Tep), daughter of Uncle Jake Cox, was born in Indiana, 1873, married James Marcum, and lived near Turon, Kansas. They had no children of their own, but reared 3 others.

Della May Cox, youngest child of Uncle Jake, was born in Indiana, 1876, and married Charles Amos, after moving to Kansas. To them were born one child: Eva May.

Eva married Milburn Shanks. They all live at Stafford, Kansas.

AUNT SCIOTHA COX BATES AND FAMILY: m. age 20 - 4 Feb 1855

Aunt Sciotha was my father's sister, and was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky. She married Mitchell Bates, who was also born there near Somerset , 1835. Only a short time after we moved to East Missouri, Uncle Mitchell and Aunt Sciotha moved there, about 1865, and lived with us, in our home. The house was a very large three-story all rock building. At that time, they had three children: Tom, Martha, and Doc.

Tom and Martha live at Hennessey, Oklahoma, and Doc Bates at Phoenix, Arizona. Tom Bates is married and has a married daughter, Vadio. She married Wennett McMillon. Martha married a Mr. Kuhn, and now lives with Tom and daughter.

Uncle Mitchell died there within a few years. Later, Aunt Sciotha married John Harrison, soon after the death of my father, 1870. John Harrison had worked for my father on the farm and had lived with us for several years.

To John and Aunt Sciotha (now deceased) were born: Nellie, Pauline, Perry, and Edward. Nellie married H. H. Paulson, and lives at 2118 West Charles, Grand Island, Nebraska.

DANIEL WINFORD COX AND FAMILY: named Amos Davidson son was Perry b. June 8 1859 d 1860

Uncle Winford Cox, brother of my father, William Perry Cox, was born 1840, at or near Somerset, Kentucky; and while there, when a young man, married; and to this union was born one child, Edward. Soon thereafter, they separated, and Uncle Winford, a few years later, went to Indiana, and then to Southwest Missouri; at which place, he married Jennie Fitzhugh, of Lawrence County, a school-mate of my sister Mollie, and lived near us.

After marriage, they lived for a few years at Wheatland Hickory County, Missouri; then moved to Weaubleau, a nearby town, and lived there continuously until Uncle Winford's death, 1920, aged 80 years.

After they moved to Wheatland, I never saw either of them again. However, brother Dan and family lived there near them at Weaubleau, for a number of years, and through him I often heard from Uncle Winford, Aunt Jennie and family.

Recently I have received two or three letters from Aunt Jennie, in which she told me of herself and family. She is now aged 80 years, and still lives at the old Weaubleau home, and has two married daughters, Lennie and Virgie, and a son, Albert. Albert Cox lives at Los Animas, Colorado. Lennie married Frank Gerber, and they now live in Rolla, Missouri. Virgie married a Gentry and now lives at Loveland, Colorado.

UNCLE JOHN BRENT COX AND FAMILY:

Uncle Brent Cox was a younger brother of my father, William Perry Cox, and was born in Kentucky, year 1849, at or near Somerset. In 1875, he married Safrena Belle Osborn (born April 7, 1856), and soon thereafter, they moved to Clay Center, Kansas, at which place, to them were born seven children: Olla Lee, John William, Maude May, Oscar, Martha Belle, Myrtle Anna, and Harvey Herman.

All seven children are now living. Later, Uncle Brent and family moved to Columbus, in Eastern, Kansas, at which place he purchased a large prairie farm, on which he and Aunt Safrena spent their closing years. Years ago, brother Dan and I made a short stop-over at Columbus, and met Uncle Brent out on his farm, 1½ miles west of Columbus, and talked with him only a short time; but promised a longer visit, on our return, following a short stay in Kansas City. However, it so happened our return route was changed. Uncle Brent died July 13, 1932, aged 83 years, and Aunt Safrena, his wife, had passed away, 1929. Both were interred at Columbus, Kansas.

Olla Lee Cox, Uncle John Brent's eldest daughter, was born Sept. 24, 1876, at Clay Center, Kansas, and married George Fielding Clark, Dec. 27, 1896, at Columbus, Kansas. Later they moved to Oklahoma, and now live in Oklahoma City, 714 N.W. 17th.

To them were born: Thelma Maude, Theresa Belle, Mona Emily, Lota Merle, and George F. Clark, Jr. John William Cox, eldest son of Uncle Brent, born 1878, at Clay Center, Kansas, and married Maude Juniper, 1902, in Hartshorn, Indian Territory. Address now Miami, Oklahoma, R.F.D. To them were born: Brent Cox and Fred Cox. Brent is married and has one child.

MAUDE MAY COX:

Maude May, second eldest of Uncle Brent's daughters, was born 1880, at Clay Center, Kansas, and married Newton D. Way, 1899, at Columbus, Kansas. They now live in Portland, Oregon. To them were born: Claude Way, Helen and Dale.

OSCAR COX, son of Brent Cox, was born 1882 at Clay Center, Kansas, and married Nova Ward, 1905, at Columbus, Kansas. They have one child: Claude Cox. Present address, Chehalis, Washington.

MARTHA BELLE COX, daughter of Uncle Brent, born 1885, at Clay Center, Kansas, and married John Shipley, 1910. They have no children and live at Randle, Washington.

MYRTLE ANNA COX, daughter of Uncle Brent Cox; born 1889, at Clay Center, Kansas, and married George McAllister of Chehalis, Washington. No Children; but have one adopted boy. They live near Bend, Oregon, Route 3, Box 261.

HARVE HERMAN COX, youngest son of Uncle Brent's family, was born 1887, at Clay Center, Kansas, and now lives on the old farm home, near Columbus, Kansas. At last account, he was still unmarried, and aged 53 years. Address: R.F.D. No. 8, Columbus, Kansas.

Recently, I have been in correspondence with a granddaughter of Uncle Brent (a daughter of Olla Lee Clark), whose name, now is Mona Clark Van Arsdale; who has been kind enough to tell me many things as to Uncle Brent's family: the children and grandchildren.

MONA EMILY CLARK, daughter of Olla Lee and George F. Clark, born in 1904, at Rossville, Oklahoma. Married Paul T. Van Arsdale; and they now live at Wichita, Kansas. I have received a photograph of herself and Paul, happily situated, in their new brick domicile. She writes me that she also is now preparing a record of the Cox family. Address: 439 South Roosevelt, Wichita, Kansas. P.T. Van Arsdale 623 N. Westlink 316 721-0680 Apt 106 67212

GEORGE FIELDING CLARK, JR., youngest of the family, married and has two children. They live in Oklahoma City.

THERESA CLARK, second eldest daughter of Olla Lee and George Fielding Clark, married and has one grown daughter: Gloria Belle, aged 16 years. They all live at the home with father and mother, in Oklahoma City.

THELMA MAUDE, AND LETA MERL, whereabouts of whom I have no record except that one lives in Michigan and the other in Wisconsin.

UNCLE FRANK COX, a younger brother of my father, William Perry Cox, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somerset, and lived there near Uncle Marcellus' home, and died, early in life, year about 1860.

UNCLE JAMES COX, my father's brother, was born and reared in Pulaski County, Kentucky. At an early age, near the beginning of the Civil War, 1861, he enlisted for service; and was wounded in a battle at Franklin, Tennessee; and was taken to a hospital in Nashville; and soon thereafter passed away.

Apr '63 Van Dorn attached Granger at Franklin

James H. cert 17 in 1860

UNCLE WILLIAM WADE HAIL AND FAMILY:

Uncle Will Hail, my mother's eldest brother, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somerset; and continued to live there in the County. He owned a large 500 acre farm, four miles out from Somerset, on which he and wife, Aunt Margaret Gragg Hail, lived for a number of years; and until her death, 1883. To him and Aunt Margaret were born nine children. Following Aunt Margaret's death, Uncle Will moved from the farm to Somerset, that he might have better educational advantages for his children. After moving to town, Uncle Will engaged in Hardware and Furniture Business; and was interested for a time in a Flour Milling Company, of which he was President. He also continued to operate his farm.

Shortly after moving to town Uncle Will married Mrs. Mary J. Murfry, and approximately 12 years thereafter, 1895, Uncle Will passed away. Aunt Mary Hail, aged 91, now lives alone, at the old home there in Somerset.

Three years ago, my son, Aubrey, and I, on a return visit to Tennessee, stopped over at Somerset and met Aunt Mary Hail at her home. Of the nine children born to Uncle Will Hail and Aunt Margaret, only two are now living: Mrs. J. T. Hail Daugherty and a brother, Charles Bascom Hail.

Mrs. Daugherty: (Only living daughter of William Wade Hail), and husband J. T. Daugherty, now live on a farm near Monticello, Kentucky. They have only one child; a son, who is now married and is living in Monticello.

C. B. Hail, son of William Wade Hail, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, four miles out from Somerset, at the old farm home of his father and mother. In 1897, aged almost thirty years, he married Balzara Haynes of Pulaski County, and they now live in North Central Tennessee, at Oneida.

To Cousin C. B. Hail and wife, Balzara, were born three sons and two daughters; James Ronald, D. Melrose, Charles Paul, Marguerite, and Ruth Iris.

James Ronald Hail, Attorney-at-law-- eldest son of C. B. Hail, aged 39 years, married Miss Mackey, and now resides in Knoxville, Tenn. They have one son, aged 8 years. Cousin James is engaged in Law Practice; and for three or four years was employed in the T.V.A. D. Melrose, son of C. B. Hail, a younger brother of James R. Hail, is aged 35, married and in business with his father at Oneida, Tennessee. They have no children.

Charles Paul, youngest son of C. B. Hail, aged 27 years, unmarried and was an employee at Binghampton, New York; also while there he specialized in salesmanship. He is now located at Des Moines, Iowa.

Marguerite (daughter of C. B. Hail and wife, Balzara) married a Mr. Cecil. She took a business course at Lexington, Kentucky, and latter taught music; but is now an employee in the bank at Oneida, Tennessee. Her husband is a teacher, and is a graduate

of the University of Indiana, at Indianapolis.

Ruth Iris, youngest daughter of C. B. Hail, has had three or four years of College work. She is a music teacher; and is now teaching in Knoxville, Tennessee, and is unmarried.

AMANDA HAIL BRYANT AND FAMILY: b 1829

Aunt Amanda Hail, sister of my mother, Cynthia Ann Hail, and a daughter of Christopher Hail and wife, Nellie Neal Hail, was born and reared in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somerset. She married Morgan Bryant, of Pulaski County; and not long after the death of her father, she and Uncle Morgan got possession of her father's old home, out four miles from Somerset on Mt. Vernon Road, at which they lived throughout life. Uncle Morgan died, 1890, and Aunt Amanda, eight years thereafter; both aged approximately sixty years. They reared a large family, only three of whom are now living; Mrs. Nannie Gilliland, Mrs. Jennie Sloan and Mrs. Parilee Shepard. Three others passed away only a few years ago: Mollie, 1929; Sam, 1935; and Belle, 1936.

A baby girl died in infancy, and 3 others in early life.

Cousin Nannie Bryant married H. A. Gilliland, in Kentucky, 1874, and moved to Walnut Grove, Mo., 1882; where she now lives. Her husband died there several years ago.

To them were born 5 children: Grover, Morgan, Alma, Nellie and Dora. The two sons are now deceased; Grover died a few years ago, at St. Louis, Missouri, leaving a wife, but no children. Morgan died 1928, in California, leaving a wife and four children.

Alma, Cousin Nannie's eldest daughter, married J. P. Wheeler, and to them were born three children: Hugh, Bertha and Gayle.

Alma lives near Greenfield, Missouri. Hugh died, 1935, in California, leaving a wife and one daughter. Hugh had served in a Medical Corps during the World War, and later owned and operated a Clinic in San Francisco. Bertha married and now lives in Long Beach, California. Gayle, the youngest daughter, married Dr. Harry T. McArris, a Methodist preacher, and lives in Denver, Colorado. They have two girls, eldest aged 16 years.

Nellie Gilliland married Calvin Wheeler, and to them were born two children: Ruby and John. Ruby Wheeler is married, and now lives at Doniphan, Missouri. John Wheeler, a brother of Ruby, is now an employee with a Bus Line, and drives a bus out from Springfield, Missouri, to Memphis, Tennessee.

Husband of Nellie, Calvin Wheeler, died in 1909, and in 1913, Nellie married Ornal Ball, and to them were born two sons; one, now aged 22; the other, 16. Nellie and husband, Ornal, lives near Walnut Grove, Mo.

Dora, Cousin Nannie's youngest daughter, married Jake Nail, and lives near Walnut Grove, Mo. They have no children.

Cousin Nannie, a widow, aged 84, lives with her daughters.

I have never seen any of Cousin Nannie's family except her daughter, Nellie; and she was then (1886), only a little girl about 8 years old. She and my mother on a return trip from Somerset, Kentucky, stopped over at Savannah, Tennessee, with me for a few days, one year before I married. Cousin Parilee Bryant Shepard, daughter of Aunt Amanda Hail Bryant, now lives at or near Tremont, Illinois. I have no further record of the family.

MRS. JENNIE BRYANT SLOAN AND FAMILY:

Cousin Jennie Bryant, daughter of Amanda Hail Bryant (my mother's sister), was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, near Somerset, 1872. She married George A. Sloan, and to them were born two children: Anna and Thelma. She is now a widow, aged 67, and lives in Somerset. Her husband died five or six years ago. She and daughter, Thelma, visited us here at 944 N. Pollard Street, Arlington, Virginia, July, 1937; when on a sight-seeing trip to the National Capital.

Anna, her elder daughter, married J. M. Blades, physician and surgeon. They have one child: Joyce, aged eight or ten years. They live at Butler, Pendleton County, Kentucky. Thelma lives at Covington, Kentucky, and has been Librarian in Covington City High School for several years.

Recently (last June 17) in passing through Oneida, Tennessee, and Somerset, Kentucky, I enjoyed a few hours visit at each place. We were at the home of C. B. Hail and met several of his family. At Somerset, we drove out to the family cemetery, with Cousin Jennie Sloan, and saw the old two-story house in which I first saw light, 80 years ago. We also enjoyed a real good dinner at Cousin Jennie's home. We then met and talked with Aunt Mary Hail.

AUNT HANNAH HAIL COX: b. 1812 b 1809

Aunt Hannah Hail, daughter of grandfather Christopher Hail, and a sister of my mother, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, and lived there near Somerset, until her marriage. She married Allen Cox, a cousin of my father, and lived on a farm 4 miles out from Somerset, adjoining a farm home, on which my father and family were living at the beginning of the Civil War, 1861. Aunt Hannah and Uncle Allen Cox passed away years ago. To them were born five children, namely: Sue, John, Elizabeth, Nannie and Marcellus, none of whom are now living.

UNCLE CHRISTOPHER HAIL AND FAMILY:

Uncle Kit (Christopher), a younger brother of William Wade Hail, was born in Pulaski County, Kentucky, and lived there for a number of years. He married a second cousin, Elizabeth Hail, daughter of Wesley Hail. He was successful in mercantile business there in Somerset for many years.

To him and wife, Elizabeth, were born fourteen children: only eight of whom lived to be grown. Late in life after all those had married, and moved from the county, and the state, he, too, closed out his business, and moved away. He and Aunt Elizabeth passed on several years ago. He visited my mother (his sister) in Southwest Missouri in 1875.

In last account we had of his children, one son William, was living in Columbus, Ohio; three married daughters, in Ludlow, Kentucky; two in Kansas City, Missouri; one in Danville, Kentucky; and another son whereabouts not known.

In conclusion, I wish to extend many, many thanks to all my relatives and friends, far and near, who have contributed the much needed information in the preparation of these short sketches of our Kin, now scattered to so many different states. A long list of my cousins, nephews and nieces, came to the rescue, in the hour of need, and for which I again thank you.

Errors and omissions to be overlooked.

(Signed) Henry Jefferson Cox

Home Address:
944 North Pollard Street,
Arlington, Virginia.
This December 1, 1940.

In the name of God, amen. I Stephen Hail of Kentucky in the County of Pulaski being well in body and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die. I do make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say.

Appoint my son Thomas Hail and my son Labern Hail, and my son John Hail Executors on my Estate also for all my lawful Debts to be discharged, and the rest of my property to be equally divided among my children this the 27th day of August 1810

Stephen X Hail

Davalt X Keller
Elizabeth X Anderson
Israel Hark

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse thereof in Somerset on monday the 27th day of February 1815. This Will was proven to be the last will and Testament of Stephen Hail Dec'd and by the oath of Divalt Keller, and Israel Hark, two subscribing witness thereto, & ordered to be Recorded, & the same is done accordingly. Test Will Fox Clk

It iz ordered that said Report be quashed and held for nought.

Ordered that the Clerk of this Court bind out to John Short agreeably to an act of the General assembly Kentucky, in such cases made and provided. Sally See orphan of John See to learn the common arts of House keeping He said Sally was twelve years old the first day of April 1814

Ordered that the Court be adjourned until Court in Course

The Minutes of these proceeding were signed

John Newby

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse there of in Somerset on Monday the 27th day of February 1815 Present John Newby, Georg Alcorn & Stephen Hail Esquires

Ordered that John Summelsow, Daniel Clare, Bourne Gozjin, Eliaz B Poston, and Enoch Townsend be appointed patrolers in and for the Town of Somerset and its Vicinity in the form of the statute appointed, who have taken the oath. and It iz ordered that said John Summelsow be appointed Captain of said Company of patrolers

Present Samuel Tate Esquire

Absent Stephen Hail Esquire

The last Will and Testament of Stephen Hail Deceased was proven by the oath of Duvall Keller and Israel Hart two subscribing witnesses thereto, and ordered to be Recorded And on the motion of Thomas Hail and Laborn Hail the Executors therein named who made oath as the law directs

a certificate is granted them for obtaining a probat thereof in due form, Whereupon the said Thomas Hail and Labourn Hail together with William Hail, Stephen Hail Junr., Benjamin Hail & David Dutton their securities Entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penalty of three thousand Dollars conditioned as the law directs

And It is ordered that Hugh Logan, Israel Hart, Reuben Pierce, and Richard Muse or any three of them who being first sworn do Inventory and appraise the personal Estate and slaves if any Late the property of said Decedent and that the Executors return a list thereof to the Court

---

On the motion of Frederic Williams who wishes to Erect a water Grist mill on Pitmans creek, at a place on said creek called and known by the name of said Williams mill seat, he owning the lands on both sides thereof, It is Therefore ordered that a writ of adquaiddammum Issue directed to the Sheriff of Pulaski County commanding him to summon a legal Jury to meet at the said mill seat on the saturday preceding the fourth monday in March next, and then and there do such acts ——— as the law directs

---

Present William C. Thurman Esquire

In the name of God, amen, I Stephen Hail of Kentucky in the County of Pulaski being well in body and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God, calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die. I do make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say.

I appoint my son Thomas Hail and my son Sabern Hail, and my son John Hail Executors on my Estate also for all my lawful Debts to be discharged, and the rest of my property to be equally divided among my children this the 27th day of August 1810

Stephen X Hail

Davalt X Keller
Elizabeth X Anderson
Israel Hart

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse thereof in Somerset on monday the 27th day of February 1815 This Will was proven to be the last will and Testament of Stephen Hail Deceased by the oath of Diwalt Keller, and Israel Hart, two subscribing witnesses thereto, & ordered to be Recorded, & the same is done accordingly. Teste Will Fox Clk

In the name of God amen, I Stephen Hail of Kentucky in the County of Pulaski being well in body and perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God calling unto mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die I do make and ordain this my last will and Testament that is to say.

I appoint my son Thomas Hail and my son Isbern Hail, and my son John Hail Executors on my Estate also for all my lawful Debts to be discharged, and the rest of my property to be equally divided among my Children this the 27th day of August 1813

Stephen X Hail

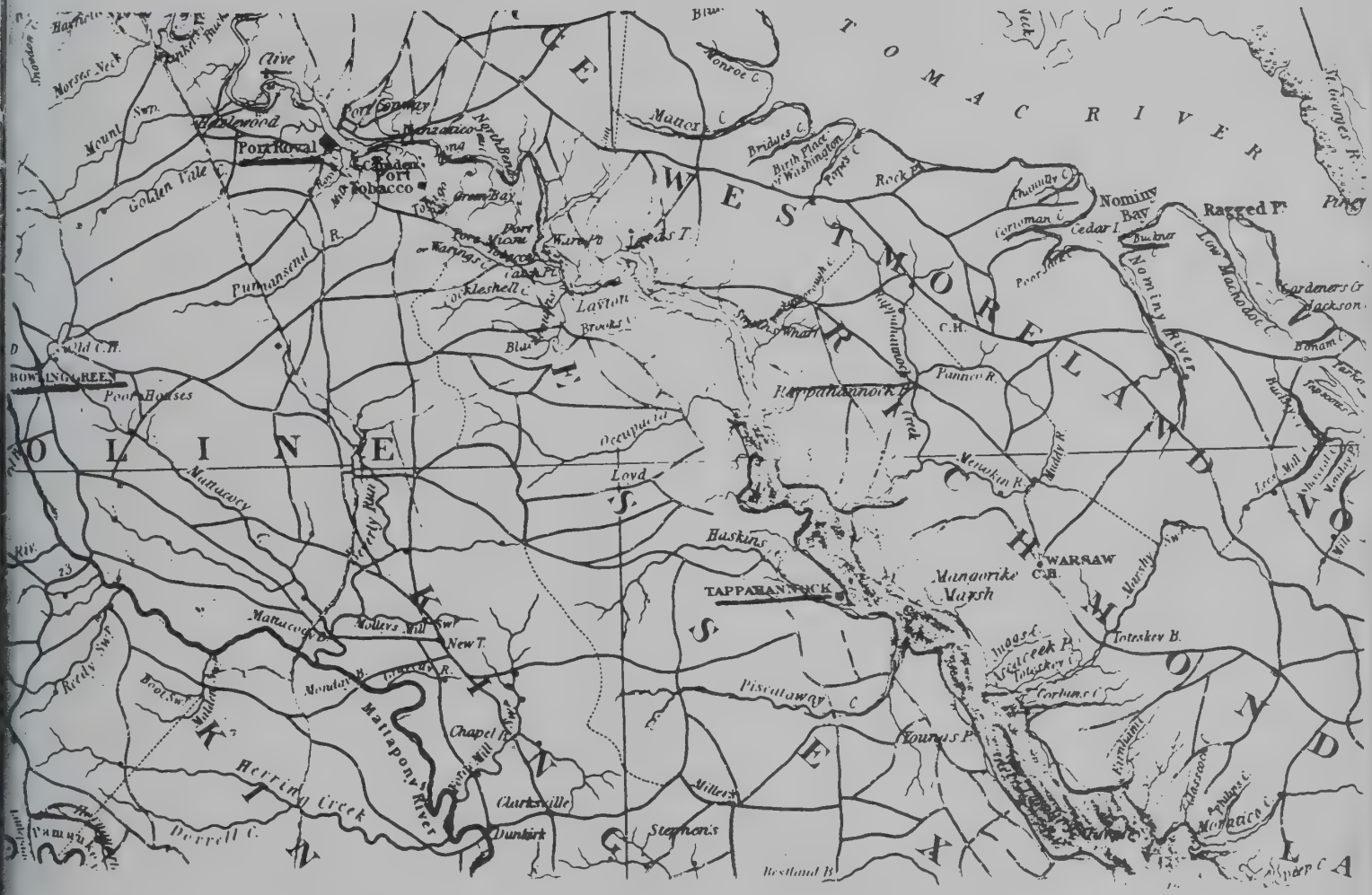
Davalt X Keller
Elizabeth X Anderson
Israel Hark

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse thereof in Somerset on monday the 27th day of February 1815 This Will was proven to be the last will and Testament of Stephen Hail Deceased by the oath of Divalt Keller, and Israel Hark, two subscribing witnesses thereto, Ordered to be Recorded, & the same is done accordingly. Teste Will Fox Clk

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED ABSTRACTS of ESSEX COUNTY, VIRGINIA (1724-1728)

DEED BOOK 18 - 20 October 1724 - 17 December 1728



Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101
Copyright 1988

Brittale January the 30th 1688 ARTHUR GRAUNT
To GEO: TAYLER Esqr. in the Freshes of Rappa.
Virginia by Capt. COOPER, Comandr. of the *NANCOME* L.D.C.
Recordr. Cur Comt Rappa 17 die 10br 1689

p. 89 THIS INDENTURE made the 4th day of 10br ano dom 1689 Witnesseth that GEO: WARD of Parish of South Farnham in County of Rappa. hath sold unto EMANUEL HAM his heirs all that parcell of land bought by the sd GEO: WARD of RICHARD WARSDALL and by the sd RICHARD WARSDALL made over and conveyed to sd GEO: WARD make over and convey sd land unto EMANUEL HAM his heirs To possess and enjoy said land with all rights waters woods orchards gardens belonging to sd land and being upon the Plantation of sd GEO: WARD with all the hoggs belonging and runing in the mark of sd GEO: WARD (his Chest Bedd Gunn and working Tools excepted) To have and enjoy sd land and premises without the hindrance of sd GEO: WARD or any person from him In Witness whereof sd GEO: WARD hath sett his hand and seale
Signed Sealed and Delivered in the presents of us
THO: HUELESCOTT GEO: Sig. X WARDE
BARBARA ALLEN
Recognitr in Cur Comt Rappa 4 die 10br 1689

pp. 89-90 Vide Fol. 136
KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that the within menconed RICHARD HALE doth by these presents fully and absolutely signe and sett over unto JOHN GATEWOOD his heirs all his Estate and interest of this within specified bargain and sale for Two hundred acres of land and further sd RICHARD HAIL to and with ye sd JOHN GATEWOOD his heirs that he and they shall forever hold and enjoy sd Two hundred acres and every part thereof without the trouble of sd RICHARD HALE his heirs or any other persons claiming under him being for a valuable consideration reced in hand In Witness whereof the partie hath sett his hand and seale this 4th day of December ano 1689
Signed Sealed and Delivered in presence of
EDWIN THACKER, RICHD. HAILE
THO: NEW
Recognitr in Cur Comt 4 die 10br 1689

p. 90 THIS INDENTURE made this 6th day of August Ano Dom 1689 Between WM. LOYD of one part and GRIFFIN CARTER of other part Witnesseth that sd WM. LOYD for a valuable consideration in hand received from GRIFFIN CARTER have granted unto GRIFFIN CARTER his heirs One hundred acres of land being part of a Patent of a Devident making its begining upon the corner tree of RICHARD WOOD that is next to COL. STONE in Mrs. PRICEs land and taking for breadth on the sd PRICE line W. just be breadth of a hundred acres and is bounded by sd RICHD. WOODs line a full mile by just Survey together with all woods and underwoods and all other the appertinances belonging To have and to hold sd one hundred acres unto GRIFFIN CARTER his heirs with warranty from me WM. LOYD and my heirs from all other persons In Witness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale
Sealed and Delivered in the presents of
GEO: TAYLER WM. LOYD
SAMLL. THACKER
Recognitr in Com Rappa 4 die 10br 1689

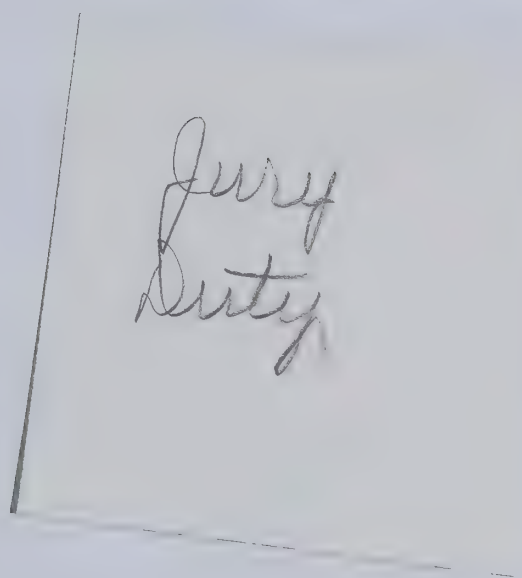
RK.DB-11/90

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

DEED ABSTRACTS of (OLD) RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1688 -1692

Deed Book No. 8
1 January1688/9 - 1 May 1692

Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
THE ANTIENT PRESS
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101-3402
Copyright 1990


Jury
Duty

p. Rappahannock County Court 3d of April 1690
160 (213) - Judgment is granted to WM: COLSTON against JOHN HILL as Marrying ELIZ:, the Relict of JOHN LINCOLNE, for five hundred & sixteen pounds of tobb: upon acct. of Clerkes fees, to be pd with cost of suit als exe.

- Judgment is granted Mr. THO: HARWAR for the use of Mr. MAXIMILIAN ROBINSON for One thousand & twelve pounds of good sweet sented tobb: in caske upon Bill, to be pd with cost of Suit als exe., But no execution to issue till after the 10th: of October now next following

- The suit depending between JOHN WATERS in behalfe of his Children Plt. & WM. COVINGTON SENR. Deft. is for tryall refered to a Jury who being Impannelled & sworne by name ALEXANDR: DONIPHAN, RICHD. HAILE, RICHD. WEST, DANLL. DISKIN, WM: BENDRY, JNO: DANGERFIELD, EDWD. JEFFRIES, DAVID WILSON, ROBT: PAYNE, ROBERT COLEMAN, WM: MARSHALL & PHILLIP HUNNINGS) who brought in this Verdict (wee of the Jury find for the Deft. doing no trespass to Mr. WATERS or his Children, ALEXANDR. DONIPHAN), which verdict this Court have confirmed & order that the suit be dismist & that the Plt. pay cost als exe.

- JOHN WATERS entered Informacon in this Court against LEONARD CHAMBERLAINE for Retayling strong liquor in his House contrary to Act of Assembly in that case provided

- Ordered that these words (as also the sd Ship *"LITTLE KATHERINE"* and all appertinances to her belonging) be inserted in an Order granted by this Court in July last past to the Honrble. RALPH WORMELEY Esqr. against ISAAC WEBB as securitie for RICE STUDWELL, Commandr: of the sd Ship next & imediately following after these words in the second line of the sd Order, Commander of the Ship *LITTLE KATHERINE of DOUBLIN."*

Order that the Informacon of LEONARD CHAMBERLAINE by JOHN WATERS for Retayling liquor contrary to Act be dismist the Informant not prosecuting

- Reff. granted intr: JNO: MINOR Plt. & PENELOPE KELLEY Deft. till next Court

- Reff. granted intr: ROBT. CROSMAN Plt. & Mrs. WINIFRED GRIFFIN, Admistrx. of Colnll. LEROY GRIFFIN till next June Court held for this County

- Reff. granted intr: Capt. GEO: COOPER Plt. and ALEXANDR: SWAN & SAMLL. BAYLEY as Securitie of WM. SLOUGHTER Defts., till next Court

- Reff. granted intr: ALEXANDR: SWAN, SAMLL. BAYLY, & EDWD: THOMAS Plts. & Mr. WM: SLOUGHTER Deft. till next Court

- The attachmt. granted to FRAN: MOORE against the Estate of Mr. JOSEPH (214) GOODRICH is continued returnable to next Court

- Non suit is granted to MARY JEWELL against WM. TIGNOR, he not appearing to prosecute, to be pd with cost of suit als exe.

- Reff. granted intr: JNO. PIKE Plt. & WM. BROWNE Deft. till next Court

- Judgmt. is granted to JOHN BATTAILE against RICHD. GOLDBY for two hundred & fifty pounds of Tobb upon Bill & account proved by Oath, to be pd wth cost of suit als exe.

- DENNIS MACARTY as Atto: of NICHO: FRANCH vs Mr. WM: SLOUGHTER Reff. granted

- The Order granted against the Sheriff to JACOB DELABELLO for the non apperance of HENRY WEBSTER is cont. till next Court

- The condiconll. Order granted last Court to HEN: MARTIN against REES EVANS is cont. returnable to next Court

- The condiconll. Order granted to JOS: TOPPIN as Executr. of JANE RABLEY against

RK.OB-18/90

VIRGINIA COUNTY COURT RECORDS

ORDER BOOK ABSTRACTS of (OLD) RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY, VIRGINIA 1689 -1692

1 January 1689 - 6 April 1692

Edited & Published by Ruth & Sam Sparacio
THE ANTIENT PRESS
1320 Mayflower Drive, McLean, Virginia 22101-3402
Copyright 1990

(2) Mary's maiden name, FULLERTON, is inferred from the executors' bond filed Essex County, VA on 13 May 1714, in the matter of the estate of her father, James FULLERTON, deceased. One of the sureties on that bond was Mary's husband, John "HAILES," who presumably would not have been a surety on the bond if his wife had not been a daughter of the decedent. See Fleet, Beverley, Essex County Wills and Deeds, 1711-1714, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, p. 85:

Bond. 13 May 1714. ??1500. Sterling. Sarah ffullerton and James Griffin as Exors of James ffullerton, deceased.

signed
Sarah ffullerton
James Griffing
Jno Picket
John Hailes
William Picket

Wit:
Ja Alderson
R Buckner

Rec. 13 May 1714.

[Essex County, VA Deeds and Wills 14, page 245]

(1) Fleet, Beverley, Essex County Wills and Deeds, 1711-1714, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, pp. 85, 91:

Will of James ffullerton. Dated 10 Dec. 1713. Probated 13 May 1714.

To son James ffullerton all land and plantations, he failing in heirs to be divided equally among his five daughters.

Personal estate to be divided equally betw wife and children at age or day of marriage.

Exors wife[,] 'Coson' James Griffin and Mr. William Johnson. If wife remarry her exorship to be discontinued.

signed James ffullerton

Wit:

The mark of William Dyer

The mark of William Comton

Erasmus Allen

Bond. 13 May 1714. ??1500. Sterling. Sarah ffullerton and James Griffin as Exors of James ffullerton, deceased.

signed

Sarah ffullerton

James Griffing

Jno Picket

John Hailes

William Picket

Wit:

Ja Alderson

R Buckner

Rec. 13 May 1714.

[Essex County, VA Deeds and Wills 14, page 245]

* * *

Appraisal of Est. of James Fullerton, deceased, taken by order of Court 3 June 1714. . . .

Total valuation ??694.15.2

Signed

James Boughan

John Gatewood his mark

Rich'd Dudley

10 June 1714.

Presented by Sarah ffullerton and James Griffin Exors.

[Essex County, VA Deeds and Wills 14, page 256]

(2) By 13 January 1715, James FULLERTON's widow, Sarah, had remarried to James WEBB. See Fleet, Beverley, Essex County Wills and Deeds, 1714-1717, Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1961, p. 9:

"Know all men by these presents that I James Griffin of South farnham Parish x x Exor x x of Mr. James ffullerton decd x x have in my hands all the Goods x x of the sd James ffulertons Estate x x and that neither x x James Webb nor Sarah his wife by virtue of her right to Executorship in her widdowhood have taken or converted any part of the said Testators Estate x x I do hereby acquitt and discharge the said James Webb x x forever x x ". Dated 13 Jany 1714/1715.

Signed James Griffing

Wit:

P Godfrey

Nicholas Smith Junr

Rec. 13 Jany. 1714/15

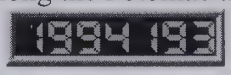
[Essex County, VA Deeds and Wills 14, page 340]

Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties

Entries: 102119 **Updated:** 2014-07-09 02:17:23 UTC (Wed)

Contact: Mike [illegible]

This site attempts to create a family tree of early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties along the Potomac and Rappahannock River Valleys; >>



- *ID:* I073751
- *Name:* **James Fullerton**
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* BEF 1642
- *Death:* 2 MAY 1678 in Sittenbourne Parish, Essex County, Virginia - Probate
- *Note:*

===
Wills of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia [William Montgomery Sweeny]
21 March, 1677/78; 2 May, 1678.
FULLERTON, JAMES, of Piscatacon, in ye County of Rappae.
First my will and desire is that my two Daughters Mary and Hannah having Sore heads have their Heads Cured and Satisfaction made for ye same out of such Debts as are Due me after wch done and performed ye Remainder of such Debts as are due me whether by Speciality or otherwise be equally divided amongst my wife and children
Secondly I will and bequeath that my whole Stock of Cattle be Equally divided amongst my wife and children wch pte of Cattle and Debts thus given unto my wife in lieu of her thirds and no otherwise.
To my Sone James Fullerton one bay horse of two Yeares old and all my armes now in possession or otherwise Offensive and defensive and all my wearing Apparel.
To my daughter Mary one Bay Mare.
To my daughter Hannah one Young Mare.
To my wife one black Mare And as touching my household Goods and furniture my will is that it be Equally divided amongst my wife and children my wifes pte thereof to be in lieu of her thirds as Abovesaid.
To sonne James and his heires forever All my lands and tenemth held by pattent or otherwise Excepting 400 acres of land wch I give to my two Daughters Mary and Hannah and their Heires forever to be Equally Devided betweene them when by Either of them or their heires required wch 400 acres of land is pte of a Devidend of 900 acres Scituate and being in ye Maine Swamp of Piscatacon Creek Provided allwaies that if any of my Children Sonne or Daughter die before they be at ye age of twenty one or be married that his or her pte of Land Stock Household goods or debts be Equally derided betweene ye Survivors.
My friend Thomas Gaines to be my Executor till my Sonne James attaine ye age of

Sixteen Yeares and then I appoint Thomas Gaines and my Sonne Joynt Executors till my Sonne James attaine ye Years of one and Twenty then I appoint my Sonne James Sole Executor My will and desire is that neither Court nor Justices of ye peace of ye abovesd County intermeddle wth my Children or any pte of my Estate but that all be at ye disposall of my Executors or Executor.
Wit. THO : EDMUNDSON, THO : WHEELER, JAMES BOUGHAN.
Page 83.
===

Old Rappahannock Co Deed Book 3 - 1663-1668; pg 98-99
KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I JAMES FULLERTON of the County of Rappa doe for me and my heires give and grant unto my God Daughter MARY KING of the Creeke of Piscataway Daughter of RICHARD KING in the County of Rappa to say one Cow yearling marked as followeth Swallow forked in the right eare & a crop and an underkeele in the left ear and a slitt in the Crop wth her increase wch yearling I doe freely give unto the abovesd Mary King and her heires for Ever In Wittness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and Seale this 5th day of 7br 1666. Wittness JOHN MEDFORD, James Fullerton
GRIFFIN JONES
Recognit in Cur Com Rappa 5th Die 7bris 1666
===

Old Rappahannock County Deeds and Wills, 1665-1677; Antient Press; pg 22KNOW ALL MEN by these presents that I JAMES FULLERTON do give unto my Daughter ELIZABETH One Cow and a yearling Heifer called by the name of Nanny marked the swallow fork on the right ear and a piece taken out underneath the swallow fork and a crop on the left ear this Cattle above mentioned I the above named JAMES FULLFRTON do give unto my Daughter with all the female cattle that they shall breed as Witness my hand this 6th day of Septembr in the year of our Lord God 1665 Test
HENRY CREIGHTON JAMES FULLERTON
JOHN LONG
Recognr in Cur Com Rappa a 6 die 7bris Ao. 1665
JAMES FULLERTON his mark is as followeth a swallow fork on the right ear and a cross an crop and an underkeel on the left ear this mark above named I JAMES FULLERTON do acknowledge to be my proper mark
Recordatr 11 die 7bris Ao. 1665
===

Old Rappahannock Co Deed Book 4 - 1668-1670; pg 36-37
TO ALL XPIAN PEOPLE to whom these pntes shall come that I WILLIAM ACERS in PUSCATAWAE in the County of Rappa. Plantr, send greeting in our Lord Gd. Everlasting. NOW KNOW YEE that I the sd WM, ACERS for Diver good causes & vallueable consid in thereunto especially moveing Hath bargained sold and confirmed unto CONSTANT JOHNSON of the above CREEKE Widd her heirs for Ever all my Right tytle interest which I the sd WM. ACERS now have or heretofore had or hereafter may have unto Two hundred acres of land lyeing & being in PISCATAWAE in Rappa lyeing upon the land of GEORGE GREGORY & JAMES FULLARTON & on the North side of PISCATAWAE pocoson wch is by the sd ACERS Pattent and Doth specifie wth all woods & undr woods waters & water courses wth all priviledges belonging both for fishing fowling, wales & Liberties to the sd land To Have and To Hold the above demised premises wth their appurt, unto the sd CONSTANT JOHNSON her heirs for Ever onely the sd CONSTANT JOHNSON is to helpe the sd ACERS in

cleering & planting for its saveing the sd Land In Witness whereof I the sd WM. ACERS have hereunto sett my hand & seal the second day of Janry 1668
in the prsents of us THOMAS GAINES, WILL ACERS
WILLIAM JOHNSON his marke
Recognitr. 9th Febry 1668
==
CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS PATENT BOOK No. 4; Pg 380
JAMES KINNYGAM & JAMES FULLERTON, 458 an. Rappa. Co., on S. side of Puscattecond Cr., Rappa. Co., 24 Nov. 1658, p. 234, (332). Adj. Francis Browne & by line of trees dividing this & land of Thomas Harper, thence by land of Samuell Parry. Trans. of 9 pers: Thomas Parsons, Henry Jenings, Nich. Andrewes, James Bridgman, Ann Worth, Peter Holden, Henry Benson, Rich. Wallis, Mary Hansin.
===
CAVALIERS AND PIONEERS PATENT BOOK No. 6; Pg 41
JAMES FULLERTON, 700 acs. Rappa. Co., S. side Rappa. Riv., 29 Sept. 1667, p. 156: Adj. Wm. Aires upon the maine pocoson of Puscattwa Cr. Trans. of 14 pers: James Pope, Wm. Hare. Geo. Strong, Danll. Peck,. Wm, Stanly, Rich. Hobbs, Xpofer. Child, Tho. Stenton, Ann Thorowgood, , Ed. Palmer, Lewis ,Watts, Samp. David, Robt. Rowle, Jno. Thompson.

Marriage 1 Joane MNU Fullerton b: BEF 1646

- *Married:* BEF 1662 in Sittingborne Parish, Essex County, Virginia

Children

1. James Fullerton b: AFT 1662 in Sittenbourne Parish, Essex County, Virginia
2. Elizabeth Fullerton b: BEF 1665 in Sittenbourne Parish, Essex County, Virginia
3. Mary Fullerton b: BEF 1675 in Sittenbourne Parish, Essex County, Virginia
4. Hannah Fullerton b: BEF 1677 in Sittingborne Parish, Essex County, Virginia

Uses Published Works by: Jane B. Cotton, Bates, F. Edward Wright, Vernon L. Skinner, Elise Greenup Jourdan, Ralph D. Smith, Newman, Helen W. Brown, Barnes, Papenfuse, Brumbaugh, Keddie, Hall, TLC, Antient Press; also documents the several Marshall families migration to Boone, Kenton & Campbell County Kentucky. Need Marshall's from the Northern Neck, VA Counties to take DNA tests. {R1a Haplogroup}: Need Professional Genealogy Services? Refer to http://genealogypro.com/fsaunders.html

Early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties

Entries: 102119 **Updated:** 2014-07-09 02:17:23 UTC (Wed)

Contact: Mike mrmarsha2004@yahoo.com

This site attempts to create a family tree of early Colonial Settlers of Southern Maryland and Virginia's Northern Neck Counties along the Potomac and Rappahannock River Valleys; >>

- *ID:* I041494
- *Name:* **James Fullerton**
- *Sex:* M
- *Birth:* AFT 1662 in Sittenbourne Parish, Essex County, Virginia
- *Death:* 13 MAY 1714 in Essex County, Virginia
- *Note:*

===
Virginia Colonial Abstracts, Vol. II
Essex County, Wills & Deeds, 1711-1714

P.245 Will of James ffullerton. Dated 10 Dec. 1713. Probated 13 May 1714. To son James ffullerton all land and plantations, he failing in heirs to be divided equally among his five daughters. Personal estate to be divided equally between wife and children at age or day of marriage. Exors wife 'Coson' James Griffin and Mr. William Johnson. If wife remarry her exorship to be discontinued. Signed James ffullerton. Wit: The mark of William Dyer, The mark of William Comton, Erasmus Allen. Bond. 13 May 1714. £1500. Sterling. Sarah ffullerton and James Griffin as Exors of James ffullerton, deceased. Signed Sarah ffullerton, James Griffing, Jno Picket, JOHN HAILES, William Picket. Wit: Ja Alderson, R Buckner. Rec. 13 May 1714.
===
Wills of Old Rappahannock County, Virginia [William Montgomery Sweeny]
21 March, 1677/78; 2 May, 1678.
FULLERTON, JAMES, of Piscatacon, in ye County of Rappae.
First my will and desire is that my two Daughters Mary and Hannah having Sore heads have their Heads Cured and Satisfaction made for ye same out of such Debts as are Due me after wch done and performed ye Remainder of such Debts as are due me whether by Speciality or otherwise be equally divided amongst my wife and children
Secondly I will and bequeath that my whole Stock of Cattle be Equally divided amongst my wife and children wch pte of Cattle and Debts thus given unto my wife in lieu of her thirds and no otherwise.
To my Sone James Fullerton one bay horse of two Yeares old and all my armes now in possession or otherwise Offensive and defensive and all my wearing Apparel.
To my daughter Mary one Bay Mare.

To my daughter Hannah one Young Mare.
To my wife one black Mare And as touching my household Goods and furniture my will is that it be Equally divided amongst my wife and children my wifes pte thereof to be in lieu of her thirds as Abovesaid.
To sonne James and his heires forever All my lands and tenemth held by pattent or otherwise Excepting 400 acres of land wch I give to my two Daughters Mary and Hannah and their Heires forever to be Equally Devided betweene them when by Either of them or their heires required wch 400 acres of land is pte of a Devidend of 900 acres Scituate and being in ye Maine Swamp of Piscatacon Creek Provided allwaies that if any of my Children Sonne or Daughter die before they be at ye age of twenty one or be married that his or her pte of Land Stock Household goods or debts be Equally derided betweene ye Survivors.
My friend Thomas Gaines to be my Executor till my Sonne James attaine ye age of Sixteen Yeares and then I appoint Thomas Gaines and my Sonne Joynt Executors till my Sonne James attaine ye Years of one and Twenty then I appoint my Sonne James Sole Executor My will and desire is that neither Court nor Justices of ye peace of ye abovesd County intermeddle wth my Children or any pte of my Estate but that all be at ye disposall of my Executors or Executor.
Wit. THO : EDMUNDSON, THO : WHEELER, JAMES BOUGHAN.
Page 83.
===
1692-1693 Essex Co VA Orders; Antient Press: (Page 33)
At a Court held for Essex County 10th of September 1692
- JAMES FULLERTON complaineth against JNO. PRICE in a plea of Trespass Whereas yor: peticonr: hath right to a certaine tract of land in fee lying in RAPPA. COUNTY & on ye South side of Rappa. River upon ye Maine Swamp of PISCATAWAY CREEEE cont: Seven hundred acres as may appear by a Patent granted to yor: peticonrs: Father, JAMES FULLERTON deced, bearing date ye 29th day of September 1667, up & above ye land of WM. AKUS upon ye Maine Pocoson of PISCATAWAY CREEK bounding as followeth: beginning at WM: AKUS his uper corner tree & running by his line North by East One hundred and sixty pole, West North West four hundred and eighty pole over certaine branches of ye Pocoson, then North one hundred & one pole, thence West South West sixty six pole. thence parallel with ye first line three hundred and twenty pole to ye Pocoson. and down ye sd Pocoson where it first began. bounding upon ye Maine Runn: And JNO, PRICE contrary to ye Law or right is seated within yor: Peticonrs: land and doth daily trespass, altho he has been Lawfully forewarned, to yor peticonrs great damage of thirty pounds Sterl.: Wherefore yor: peticonr: has brought his accon agt: JNO: PRICE and humbly prayes that their Mats: Writt of habere facias may issue of this Court to ye Sheriff of ye County to putt yor: Petrs. into peaceable possession of his land with all costs and damages, Whereupon this Court by their Order bearing date ye I I th: day of July last did order that the Sheriff of this County should Impannell an able jury. who being sworne before some Justice of ye sd County were in ye Company of Mr. EDWIN THACKER. Surveyr. on the first Tuesday in August then next following to lay out ye lands in difference according to ye amount reputed bounds thereof haveing regard to all evidences that should be produced by either Plantiff or Defendt.. of which a Report was to be return 'd to ye next Court; which said Jury together with ye Surveyr meeting upon ye sd land did survey and lay out ye same according to ye before recited Order and drew up & delivered their verdt: into this Court (In August last. together with the Draught or Platt of ye said land protracted

by ye said Surveyr: and ye Court on view thereof finding ye Juries verdt: Imperfect did further order that ye same Jury should be summoned by ye Sheriff (the Plt. & Defendt., haveing notice I to appear at ye next Court and given in a perfect verdt: considering ye same haveing regard to all evidences that should be produced by either Plt. or Deft. And said Jury now appearing by name ROBT. COLEMAN. THOMAS GAINES. JOHN MEADOR. RORFRT MILLS, JNO FERGESON WM COVENTON, RICHARD HALLE THOMAS COVINGTON, ROBT. HALSEY, THO: WHEELER, JNO: MOSS: DANIEL BROWNE, give in this following verdict to the Court under their hands & seals (vizt.) In Obedience to an Order of Court to this County dated ye 10th day of August 1692. wee of the Jury have in ye presence of Mr. EDWIN THACKER, laid out ye lands in difference between JAMES FULLERTON Plt. & JNO: PRICE Deft., according to evidence and do find that JNO: PRICE is seated within ye bounds of our Survey: which verdt: this Court have ordered to be confirmed; from which order of ye Court. ye Defendt, appeales to ye 6th day of ye next Genii. Court to have a rehearing of ye matter before ye Rt. Honble. ye Lt: Govr. and Councill;

Father: James Fullerton b: BEF 1642
Mother: Joane MNU Fullerton b: BEF 1646

Marriage 1 Sarah Pickett b: BEF 1686

- *Married:* BEF 28 OCT 1701 in Essex County, Virginia
- *Note:*

Children

1. Penelope Fullerton b: BEF 1714 in Essex County, Virginia

Uses Published Works by: Jane B. Cotton, Bates, F. Edward Wright, Vernon L. Skinner, Elise Greenup Jourdan, Ralph D. Smith, Newman, Helen W. Brown, Barnes, Papenfuse, Brumbaugh, Keddie, Hall, TLC, Antient Press; also documents the several Marshall families migration to Boone, Kenton & Campbell County Kentucky. Need Marshall's from the Northern Neck, VA Counties to take DNA tests. {R1a Haplogroup}: Need Professional Genealogy Services? Refer to http://genealogypro.com/fsaunders.html

Person Sheet

Name John Haile

Birth abt 1676

Death abt Sep 1744

Residence Essex County, Virginia

Father Captain Richard Haile (~1643-<1703)

Mother Mary

Web

On 1 November 1696, Richard Haile gave 720 acres granted by patent on 6 October 1694 to his son John Haile out of love and affection. Signed Richard Halle [sic]. Witnesses: Tho Edmondson, James Edmondson, Mary her M mark Edmondson. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 130–131.]

On 10 July 1703, John Haile of the County of Essex, son of heir of Captain Richard Haile deceased, sold for 2,000 pounds of tobacco to John Loving of Essex County a tract of 100 acres lying partly in King and Queen County and partly in Essex County that had been granted as part of a patent to John Haile's father Captain Richard Haile. This land bordered Betfarley Run. Signed John Haile. Witnesses: James Edmondson, Joseph Edmondson. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 11, pages 29–31.]

On 16 April 1716, John Haile witnessed the will of Benjamin Fisher. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, pages 580–581.]

On 4 December 1716, John Haile witnessed the will of Richard Dudley. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 15, page 79.]

On 22 March 1716/17, Essex County court continued an order for an appraisement of certain particulars from the estate of Richard Sharp now in the hands of Henry Boughan and John Haile, Henry Boughan having obtained an attachment against the Estate of Richard Sharp. [Essex County, Virginia, Order Book 5, page 17.]

On 23 May 1717, Essex County court continued an order for an appraisement of certain particulars from the estate of Richard Sharp now in the hands of Henry Boughan and John Haile, Henry Boughan having obtained an attachment against the Estate of Richard Sharp. [Essex County, Virginia, Order Book 5, page 39.]

The estate account of Coll. Francis Gouldman for 1716–1717 lists payment(s) to a Jonathan Haile. [Essex County, Virginia, Wills, Inventories and Settlements of Estates No. 3, 1717–1721, pages 114–116, as abstracted by John Frederick Dorman.]

On 20 March 1718, John Haile witnessed the will of William Covington of Essex County. John Haile appeared in court on 18 July 1721 to prove the will. [Essex County, Virginia, Wills, Inventories and Settlements of Estates No. 3, 1717–1721, pages 272–273, as abstracted by John Frederick Dorman.]

An inventory and appraisal of the estate of John ffergison was made 18 Aprill 1718 by John Haile, Henry Shackelford, and Bryant Edmondson. Returned by Anne her ce mark ffargison Exec on 17 September 1718. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 3, pages 48–50.]

An inventory and appraisal of the estate of Joseph ffergeson was made 18 April 1718 by John Haile, Henry Shackelford, and Bryant Edmondson. Total £26.8.8 plus additions. Returned by James ffarguson on 17 September 1718. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 3, pages 50–51.]

On 19 September 1720, an inventory and appraisal of the estate of Erasmus Allen was given by David Scott, John his E mark Gatewood, James Griffing and John Haile. Total £30.2.2 plus two negroes not counted. Dinah her D mark Allen and John Allen executors. Ordered recorded 18 October 1720. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 3, pages 213–216.]

On 18 August 1722, an inventory of the estate of John Faulkner was made by Henry Shackleford, John Allen, and John Haile. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 16, pages 315–318, as abstracted by John Frederick Dorman.]

On 22 August 1722, an inventory of the estate of Allexander How was returned to court by John Gatewood, John Haile and Thos Sthreshly. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 16, pages 318–319, as abstracted by John Frederick Dorman.]

On 19 April 1724, John Haile of Southfarnham Parish sold to John Edmondson of Southfarnham Parish. For 15 pounds tobacco, land in Essex and King & Queen Counties on Hoskins Creek and Mattapony Creek, 100 acres. Bordered by William Holt, Jonathan Haile, Thomas Bourne, and Adam Donham. Rent of one year of Indian Corn at the feast of St. Michael if demanded. To "the intent...that...John Edmondson may be in actual possession of the premises and be enabled to accept of a grant & release of the revertion & Inheritance of the same to him..." Signed John Haile, Mary her M mark Haile. Witnesses: Richard Dudley, Peter Dudley. Recorded 20 April 1725. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 18, pages 47–48.]

On 20 April 1724, John Haile of Southfarnham Parish released to John Edmondson of Southfarnham Parish. For 1,600 pounds of tobacco and cask, John Haile releases land in Essex and King and Queen Counties on Mattapony and Hoskins Creeks, 100 acres (same as above), formerly belonging to John Haile, all right title and interest. And 200 acres formerly in dispute with James Boughan deceased. Signed John Haile, Mary her M mark Haile. Witnesses: Richard Dudley, Peter Dudley. Recorded 20 April 1725. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 18, pages 48–51.]

On 17 December 1739, land was valued at the request of James Boughan. On the petition of James Boughan, it was ordered that George Wright, John Hail and John ffarguson or any 2 of them lay of[f] and value an acre of John Picketts (Pucketts?) land opposite James Boughans to build a mill on. Value is 6 shillings. Signed John Haile, George Wright. Recorded 19 December 1739. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 22, pages 116–117.]

The will of John Haile of the County of Essex and Parish of Southfarmham was dated 17 August 1744: In the name of God Amen I John Haile of the County of Essex and parrish of Southfarnham Being in good health of Body and Soul and of perfect mind and memory praise be therefore Given to Almighty God do make & ordain this my Last will and Testament In manner and form following that is to say) [sic] first and principally I Commd my soul in to the hands of almighty God hoping through the Merits death and passion of my Saviour Jesus Christ to have full and free pardon of all my Sins and to Inherit Eternal life and my body I commite to the Earth to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of my Executors hereafter named and as touching Such Temporal Estate as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me I give and Dispose thereof as followeth First I will that my debts and funeral Charges shall be paid and Discarged [sic] Item I lend unto my well beloved wife the use of all my Real and personal Estate During her life or widowhood and after the decease of my now wife or at the day of her second Marriage to be Equally Divided amongst my Six children now Liveing named as followeth Vizt Francis Haile John Haile Thomas Haile Benjamin Haile & Mary Edmondson Susanna Allen Item I Constitute and appoint my well beloved wife and my Beloved son John Haile full and wholly Executors to this my Last will and Testament Item I do hereby Revoke Disanul and make Void all former wills and Testaments by me heretofore made In Witness whereof I the sd Jno Haile to this my Last will and Testament have Set my hand and Seal this 17th day of Augst in the year of our Lord 1744
Signd Seald and Delivered John his E mark Haile
in the presence of us
James Allen
Andrew Allen
At a Court held for Essex County at Tappahannock on the 16th day of October Anno Dom 1744
This last Will and Testament of John Haile Deceased being presented in Court by Mary Haile the Executrix and John Haile the Executor therein named who made oath thereto and being also proved by the oath of Both of the Witnesses thereto was admitted to Record and is truely Recorded— [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 7, pages 214–216.]

On 16 October 1744, Mary Haile, John Haile, Wm Tyler and John Farguson were bound £1,000 sterling for Mary Haile's and John Haile's execution of the will of John Haile. Signed Mary her M mark Haile, John Haile jun, W Tyler, John ffarguson. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 7, pages 216–217.]

An inventory and appraisal of the estate of John Haile was made by John ffarguson, James Allen and Wm Dix. Total valuation £141.1.0-1/2 plus some additions. Returned by John Haile and Mary Haile. Recorded 20 November 1744. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 7, pages 226–229.] Additional inventory of 16.17.6 was recorded on 15 January 1744. [Essex County, Virginia, Will Book 7, page 238.]

Spouses

1 Mary

Death Jul 1753

Marriage abt 1700

Children Francis (-1780)

John (<1707-1761)

Thomas (-<1789)

Benjamin

Mary

Susanna

Last Modified 16 Nov 2005 *Created 18 Jul 2013 using Reunion for Macintosh*

Copyright ©2013 Thomas Moore. All Rights Reserved.

John HAILE

Parents: **Richard HAILE** (1620 - 1697) and **Mary _____** (1620 - 1685)

Event Timeline

LINKS

- Home
- Names
- Marriages

1675-01-01
event: Birth in VA

Events

1675 1683 1691 1699

Birth	1675	VA
Death	3 Sep 1744	Essex Co., VA
	1 Nov 1696	Essex Co., VA
Property	1 Nov 1696, Richard Haile deeded 120 acres to his son John Haile, for love and affection, in Essex co., Va, that Richard had obtained by patent. recorded: 22 Nov 1697. note: John must have been at least 21 years old in 1696 to be able to own land. --gjr	
	27 Jul 1699	Essex Co., VA
Court	27 Jul 1699, the estate of John Woods lists accounts and debts due to several persons, including 40 pounds to Capt. Richard Haile and 60 pounds to John Haile. Only John signed the document acknowledging the debt.	
	10 Jul 1703	King And Queen Co., VA
Property	10 Jul 1703 - John Haile, Jr deeded 100 acres in King and Queen co., Va, part in Essex co., Va "part of a tract granted to my father, Capt. Richard Haile" to John Loving for 2000 pounds of tobacco).	
	1704	Essex Co., VA
Tax	1704, on rent roll for Essex co., Va charged with 900 acres.	
	11 Jun 1706	Essex Co., VA
Court	11 Jun 1706, Inventoried the estate of Simon Cobnell with James Fullterton, John Meador and John Gatewood.	
	10 Jun 1708	South Farnham Parish, Essex Co., VA
Property	10 June 1708 - John Haile of Southfarnham Parish, Essex co., to Adam Denning of same. for 2700 pounds of tobacco. 252 acres in parish aforesaid... Beverley's Run... head of a small branch... Mr. Robert Beverley by Portobago path... James Boughan... John Loving's and William Alsup's... part of 720 acres, 450 part thereof granted to Theophilus Whale and Daniel Sullivant on 23 Sept 1674 and the residue being overplus in the bounds of the patent and now doth belong unto John Haile the only son and heire apparent unto Richard Haile. signed John Haile. witn: Salvator Muscoe, Richard Meaders. 10 June 1708 - Acknowledged by John Haile. Right of dower relinquished by Mary, his wife. 8 June 1708 - Livery and seizin granted. Witnesses: James Boughan, James Boughan, Jr. 10 June 1708 - bond of John Haile of Southfarnham Parish, Essex county, to Adam Denning to same. For 5400 pounds of tobacco. To keep all covenants in the deed. signed John Haile. witnesses: Salvator Muscoe, Richard Meader. 10 June 1708 - Acknowledged.	
	13 May 1714	Essex Co., VA
Court	Sarah Fullerton made bond on 13 May 1714 for 155 pounds of tobacco with James Griffin. Signers of the bond were Sarah Fullerton, James Griffin, John Picket, John Haile, William Picket.	
	16 Apr 1716	Essex Co., VA
Witness	16 Apr 1716 - John Haile witnessed the will of Benjamin Fisher, South Farnham Parish. Probated 19 Jun 1716.	
	10 Dec 1716	Essex Co., VA
Witness	10 Dec 1716, John Haile witnessed the will of Richard Dudley of South Farnham Parish.	
Property	20 Apr 1724	Essex Co., VA

20 Apr 1724, John & Mary Haile sold 200 acres of land to John Edmondson. Part of the land was in Essex and part in King and Queen co. Land bounded on one side by land of Jonathan Haile.

19 Jul 1726 Essex Co., VA

Court 19 Jul 1726 - John Haile, Thomas Meeder, William Allen inventoried the estate of Elizabeth Clinton. Thomas Bell, Admin.

17 Jul 1730 South Farnham Parish, Essex Co., VA

Witness 17 Jul 1730 - John Haile witnessed will of Richard Gatewood of South Farnham Parish. Proven by John Haile and Thomas clinton 15 Sep 1730.

18 Oct 1742 Essex Co., VA

Gift 18 Oct 1742 - John Haile for natural love and fatherly love deeds made to his three sons:
to son John Haile, Jr - 100 acres of his tract of 400 acres.
to son Thomas Haile, 120 acres of his 400 acre tract
to son Benjamin Haile, 180 acres of his 400 acre tract.

17 Aug 1744 Essex Co., VA

Will will of John Haile, dated 17 Aug 1744 in South Farnham Parish, Essex co., Va
"Undo my well beloved wife the use of all my real and personal estate during her life and widowhood and after the decease of my wife or at the day of her second marriage, to be qually divided amongst my six children now living: Francis Haile, John Haile, Thomas Haile, Benjamin Haile, Mary Edmondson and Susanna Allen. John Haile (son) executor. Witnesses: James Allen, Andrew Allen. recorded: 16 Oct 1744.

Probate 16 Oct 1744 Essex Co., VA
Will probated 16 Oct 1744.

Estate 16 Oct 1744 Essex Co., VA
Inventory Appraisal of Estate returned 16 Oct 1744.

Marriages

- Mary FULLERTON > details

Children

Jonathan (1705 - 1737)	**Mary** (1718 -)
> **Francis** (1707 - 1780) <	**Susannah** (1720 - 1753)
John (1712 -)	**Benjamin** (1721 - 1794)
Richard Thomas (1714 - 1795)	

Sources

Descendants of Francis and Adara Hale
David L Woody <dave_rolling_stone@hotmail.com>

gFHa - Francis and Adara Hale
Forrest D. Hale <fhale@aol.com>

Richard Haile info
http://members.aol.com/jh1552/genealogy.html
Jim Hale <JH1552@aol.com>

educated guess
Michael Sheppard

internet source, lost during Windows 98 installation.
unknown

Essex County Virginia Deeds and Wills #13 1707-11
975.5 D735ed 1707-11
John Frederick Dorman

Virginia Wills and Administrations 1672-1800
929.3 T635
Clayton Torrence

How to cite this page as a source

author: Michael Sheppard < sheppard@cs.unm.edu >
title: Genealogical events for John HAILE

url: http://handcraftsman.github.io/genealogy/sheppard/I965.html
updated: 18 Dec 2005

Copyright © 1985-2013 Michael Sheppard < sheppard@cs.unm.edu >
- Material on this site may be quoted or reproduced by those engaged in non-commercial genealogical research without prior permission, provided appropriate credit is given to the compiler. Any commercial use of this material without written permission of the compiler is prohibited.

LINKS

- Home
- Names
- Marriages

Person Sheet

Name Captain Richard Haile

Birth abt 1643

Death bef 10 Jul 1703

Residence Essex County, Virginia

Web

This Richard Haile probably had a son Richard Haile by 1672. On 7 March 1671/2, Henry Awbrey gave a cow unto his godson Richard Haile junior, who was not yet ten years old. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, page 19.]

On 20 October 1672, Richard Hale was mentioned as a bordering landowner in Rappahannock County in a deed from Thomas Gouldman and Alice his wife to William Dyer. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, pages 101–103.]

On 4 January 1674/5, Theophilus Whale with the consent of Elizabeth his wife sold unto Richard Haile a patent from Will. Berkeley Knt Governer of Virginia, 450 acres to Theophilus Whale and Daniell Swillivant dated 28 September 1674. Dated 4 January 1674/5. Signed Theophilus Whale. Witnesses: Robt Synock, Will. his ME mark Jonson. Recorded 5 January 1674/5. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, pages 379–380.]

On 17 April 1682, Richard Haile gave a mare unto his son-in-law Richard Tayler: "Know all men by these presents That I Richard Haile of the County of Rappa and pish of ffarnham doe hereby ffreely give unto Richard Tayler my Sonn in law a yearling Mare Colt of a dark bay Coulorn branded with two docking Irons mealy mouthed. And a stare in the forehead To have use and Enjoy the said Mare Colt unto the Said Richard Tayler and to his heires & assignes for ever As Witness my hand this 17[?]th day of Aprill 1682". Signed Richard his 2 mark Haile. Witnesses: Phil: Pendleton, R R, William Bendery. Reocrded xx4: dic Aprilis Anno 1682. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 6, page 163.]

On 28 March 1685, Richard Haile of Rappahannock County, planter, sold to Richard Worsdall of the said county, planter. For 3,500 pounds tobacco and cask, 100 acres that formerly belonged to Thomas Saddler. Signed Richard his 2 mark Haile, Mary her ||| mark Haile. Witnesses: Katharine her Ø mark Edmondson, Tho: Edmondson. Recorded 1 April 1685. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 7, page 180.]

On 6 October 1694, Richard Haile was granted a land patent of 720 acres of land in Essex County, bordered by that of Gouldman, Major Robert Beverley deceased, Theophilus Whale and Daniell Swellivant. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 130–131.]

On 1 November 1696, Richard Haile gave 720 acres granted by patent on 6 October 1694 to his son John Haile out of love and affection. Signed Richard Halle [sic]. Witnesses: Tho Edmondson, James Edmondson, Mary her M mark Edmondson. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 130–131.]

On 10 July 1703, John Haile of the County of Essex, son of heir of Captain Richard Haile deceased, sold for 2,000 pounds of tobacco to John Loving of Essex County a tract of 100 acres lying partly in King and Queen County and partly in Essex County that had been granted as part of a patent to John Haile's father Captain Richard Haile. This land bordered Betfarley Run. Signed John Haile. Witnesses: James Edmondson, Joseph Edmondson. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 11, pages 29–31.]

Spouses

1 Mary

Children female

John (~1676-~1744)

Copyright ©2013 Thomas Moore. All Rights Reserved

Person Sheet

Name Thomas Edmondson

Birth bef 1647

Residence Essex County, Virginia

Death 1715

Web

On 4 January 1662, Tho: Edmondson witnessed a deed from Mary Hawkins and John Hawkins to Richard and Mary Hawkins. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 2, page 285.]

On 16 April 1666, Jno Grigory of Hoskins Creeke in Rappa, planter, for love and affection for Thomas Edmondson of same, "my Son in Law", gave 8 head of cattle, by names of Gentle, Tydy, Marygold, Prymrose, Violett, and others. Signed John Grigory. Witnesses: Joane her incredibly curly mark Owen, Susannah Meader. Recorded 12 February 1666. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 174–175.]

On 17 August 1667, Thomas Edmondson, planter, and his wife Ann of the County of Rappa: sold to Neil Peterson, planter, of the same, 220 acres of land in Rappahannock County on the south side of Piscataway Creek. Signed Thomas Edmondson, Ann her + mark Edmondson. Witnesses: Samll Parry, John Grigory. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, page 292.]

On 4 November 1667, Thomas Edmondson and John Grigory witnessed a deed from Thomas Gaines and Margaret his wife to John Morraine. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 294–295.]

On 4 November 1667, Thomas Edmondson and John Waggoner witnessed a deed from Thomas Gaines/Games and Margaret his wife to John Grigory. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 295–296.]

On 4 November 1667, Margarett Gaimes appointed Thomas Edmondson her attorney to acknowledge a deed to John Grigory. Witnesses: John Wagganer, Robt R. Dowell. Recorded 14 November 1667. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, page 297.]

On 3 March 1667/1668, Thomas Edmondson witnessed a deed from Francis Brown and Elizabeth Brown to Thomas Goodrich. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 381–382.]

On 3 March 1667/1668, Elizabeth Browne appointed Thomas Edmondson her attorney to acknoweldge a deed from Francis Browne to Thomas Goodrich. Witnesses: Hum: Booth, Hen Awbry. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 382–383.]

On 17 March 1667/8, Thomas Edmondson witnessed a deed from Francis and Elizabeth Brown to Wm Richards. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 470–471.]

On 23 December 1668, Thomas Edmondson witnessed a deed from James and Thomasin Boughan to Thomas Troath. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 3, pages 97–99.]

On 5 November 1669, Thomas Edmondson and Ann Edmondson witnessed a deed from Robert Clements to Thomas Harper. Ann signed with a mark resembling a 7. Recorded 2 March 1669/1670. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, pages 263–264.]

On 5 November 1669, Tho: Edmundson and Anne Edmundson witnessed a deed from Robert Clemmons to Thomas Harper. Anne signed with her 7 mark. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 6, pages 16–17.]

On 18 October 1670, Thomas Edmondson and Francis Browne witnessed a deed from William Richards and Katharine his wife to Wm Harding. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 4, page 471.]

On 30 July 1672, Thomas Edmondson witnessed a deed from Henry Aubry and Sarah his wife to Robert Bishop. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, pages 70–71.]

On 26 June 1673, Thomas Edmondson and Mary Edmondson witnessed a power of attorney from Annis Jones to Mr. Edmund Crask. Mary signed with the mark M. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 5, page 162.]

On 21 March 1677/8, Tho: Edmundson witnessed the will of James Fullerton of Piscatacon in Rappahannock County. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Will Book 2, pages 83–87.]

15 March 1678/9, Tho: Edmondson witnessed the will of Thomas Goodrich. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Will Book 2, pages 118–122.]

On 28 March 1685, Tho: Edmondson witnessed a deed from Richard Haile to Richard Worsdall. [(Old) Rappahannock County, Virginia, Deed Book 7, page 180.]

On 10 March 1695, Thomas Edmondson was fined for not appearing to attend court. [Essex County, Virginia, Order Book 2, page 6.]

On 5 May 1696 Thomas Edmonson ordered the estate of Robert Sandfilld attached as a result of a complaint by James Boughan. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, page 87.]

On 1 November 1696, Thomas Edmondson, James Edmondson and Mary her M mark Edmondson witnessed a gift deed from Richard Haile to his son John Haile. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 130–131.]

On 9 December 1696 Thomas Edmondson ordered the appraisal of personal items in the estate of Robert Sandfield. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 87–88.]

On 14 December 1696 Thomas Edmonson ordered the estate of John Glover attached as a result of a complaint by James Boughan. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 9, pages 86–87.]

Thomas Edmondson was listed as a justice of the court in Rappahannock County, Virginia, on the following dates [all from Old Rappahannock County, Virginia, Order Book 2, pages as shown]:
1 October 1686 [page 5]
2 December 1686 [page 7]
1 June 1687, afternoon session [page 34]
3 August 1687, and again in the afternoon session that day [pages 41 and 43]
5 October 1687 [page 51]
6 October 1687 [page 54]
2 February 1687/8 [page 56]
6 June 1688 [page 94]
3 October 1688 [page 113]
4 October 1688 [page 115]

On 8 June 1699 Thomas Edmondson, gentleman, was appointed a justice of the peace by order of King William III. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 10, page 1.]

On 9 July 1703, Thomas Edmondson witnessed a deed from John Harper to Thomas Harper, both of Essex County. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 11, pages 22–24.]

On 27 September 1704, Tho: Edmondson delivered a judgement in court in the case of James Boughan Junr against Darby ffiningham. The original in his hand and with his signature is extant. [Virginia State Library, Research and Information Services Division, Essex County Court Records, County Court Papers 1683–1728, Folder 9/1704.]

On 23 October 1704, Tho: Edmondson delivered a judgement in court in the case of Major James Boughan against William Purdy. The original in his hand and with his signature is extant. [Virginia State Library, Research and Information Services Division, Essex County Court Records, County Court Papers 1683–1728, Folder 10/1704.]

On 7 December 1705, Tho: Edmondson delivered a judgement in court in the case of Thomas Hicks against Robert Hughes. The original in his hand and with his signature is extant. [Virginia State Library, Research and Information Services Division, Essex County Court Records, County Court Papers 1683–1728, Folder 12/1705.]

Thomas Edmondson Sr. was appointed an executor of the will of William North of Southfarnham Parish, dated 11 May 1706 and proved 10 January 1706/7. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 12, page 329.]

Will of Thomas Edmondson. "In the name of god amen, I Thomas Edmondson of ye County of Essex being of disposeing sence & memory make this my last Will & Testament, Impr. I bequeath my Soul un to Almighty God & my body to the Earth to be decently buryed, And as to my Estate reale & personall after my Just Debts paid, I dispose of in manner following ffirst I Give unto my Son William Edmondson my plantation whereon I now live, wth all the Land on ye west Side of maine swamp known by the name of Samuell Perry Swamp & to his theirs for Ever, I Likewise Give unto my son Bryan Edmondson all my Land on ye East side of ye sd Swamp & to his heirs for Ever, Provided always ye my beloved wife Mary Edmondson possess & Enjoy ye third part of both ye sd parcells of Land above disposed of during her life, anything herein to the Contrary notwithstanding, I Likewise Give unto my two Sons James Edmondson & Joseph Edmondson all my mony & proceeds of ye Tobo. unaccounted for wch I have in the hands of Mr. Micajah Perry & Compe, & Mr. Richard Lee merchants in London to be Equally divided betweene them. I Likewise give unto my sd Son James Edmondson one of my best feather beds wth its covering & also my new riding Coate my best hat my wigs & my Silver headed-Cane. I Likewise Give unto my Son Thomas Edmondson one negro women caled mealt [?], to be Deliver'd to him by my Exertrs when he attaines ye age of twenty-one Years, I Likewise give unto my sd Son Thomas Edmondson my Young gray horse branded on ye near buttock with this ffiguerd R: & my riding Saddle & bridle, I Likewise Give unto my sd Son Thomas Edmondson two thousand pounds of Sweet Sented Tobacco, it being the one halfe of a bill of ffower thousand pounds of Tobacco wch my Son Samuell Edmondson by his bill stands Undebted to me to be paid when my sd Son Thomas Attains ye Age of twenty one years, by my sd Sonn Samuell Edmondson, I Likewise Give unto my Son John Edmondson one Negro Girl name Crace & to his heirs for Ever to be Delivered by my Executrs to my sd Son John Edmondson when he attaines ye Age of twenty one years, It is also my will ye my Executrs give unto my Son Samuell Edmondson ffower thousand Eight penny Nailes to build him a Dwelling house when he Shall demande them, I Likewise Give unto my sd Son John Edmondson two thousand pounds of Tobacco it being ye one half of the bill of tower thousand pounds of Tobacco wch my sd Son Samuell Edmondson stands Indebted to me, to be paid to my sd Son John Edmondson by my sd Son Samuell when my sd Son John Attaines the age of twenty one years. I Likewise give to my Daughter Sarah Boughan ten Shillings to buy her a ring. I Likewise Give to by Daughter Ann Hayman ten Shillings to buy her a ring to be paid by my Executrs It is also my will & absolute Desire ye there be given by my Exectrs to three of the antiente & poorest people of this parish two pound towards their reliefe to be paid them as soon as possible, In Tobacco meat Corne, or any other product of ye [?] Country, attending to theire wants & according to ye value of things bought and sold in ye Country. It is also my will & Chief Desire that my wellbeloved wife Mary Edmondson have ye use of all ye rest of my Estate undisposed of by this my last will (to wit) Negro's horses Cattle house hold goods & new goods out of England, during hte time she remains a widdow, & no longer, & if she marry again after my decease, yt yn [? could be that in] my whole estate not disposed of by this my will, be Equally divided amongst my Six Sons, James Edmondson, Joseph Edmondson William Edmondson Bryan Edmondson Thomas Edmondson & John Edmondson, and lastly I do hereby ordaine & appoint my well beloved wife Mary Edmondson & my beloved Sonn James Edmondson executrs of this my last Will Provided always tt [?] if my sd wife Mary Edmondson marry again after my Decease yt yn her Executorship be at and End & yth my sd son James Edmondson stand & be my Sole & only Executr to Execute this my last will, any thing herein contained to ye Contrary in any wise notwithsanding" Signed Tho Edmondson. Witnesses: none listed. Proved on 20 December 1715 by the oaths of Mary Edmondson and James Edmondson, who declare it to be the writing of Thomas Edmondson. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, pages 421–423.]

On 5 January 1715/16, an inventory and appraisal of the estate of Thomas Edmondson was made by Wm Covington, Richd Tiler and Benja ffisher. The inventory is very long, including slaves, a great deal of textiles, livestock, a silver headed cane, 80 books and 7 bibles. Ordered recorded 16 January 1716. [Essex County, Virginia, Deed Book 14, pages 720–728.]

Va Colonial Abstracts, p. 62.

See Tyler Quarterly Genealogies of Virginia Families, A-Ge, p. 661 ff.

Spouses

1 Ann Grigory

Death abt 1670/1673

Father	John Grigory
Children	James (<1673-~1741)
2	Mary
Children	William
	Bryant (<1700-)
	Joseph (<1689-)
	Samuel (<1700-1733)
	Sarah (->1723)
	Ann
	John (>1694-1733)
	Thomas (>1694-1750)
	Benjamin (-1726)

Last Modified 22 Dec 2006

Created 18 Jul 2013 using Reunion for Macintosh

Copyright ©2013 Thomas Moore. All Rights Reserved

Gen 5

STATE OF KANSAS.

STATE BOARD OF HEALTH—DIV. OF VITAL STATISTICS.

STANDARD CERTIFICATE OF DEATH.

Registered No. [illegible]

PLACE OF DEATH.

County Reno

Township Miami or City Turon

No. ..... street, ... Ward. (If death occurred in a hospital or institution, give its N.A.M.P. instead of street and number.)

FULL NAME Marcellous C. Cox

PERSONAL AND STATISTICAL PARTICULARS.

Sex. Male

Color or Race. White

Single, Married, Widowed, or Divorced. (Write the word.) Widower

Date of Birth. March 9 1826 (Month) (Day) (Year)

Age. 86 yrs 8 mos. 20 ds. If LESS than 1 day, ___ hrs. or ___ min.?

Occupation. (a) Trade, profession, or particular kind of work Retired Farmer

(b) General nature of industry, business, or establishment in which employed (or employer) ...

Birthplace. (State or country). Kentucky

Parents.

Name of Father. unknown

Birthplace of Father. (State or country). unknown

Maiden name of Mother. unknown

Birthplace of Mother. (State or country) unknown

The above is true to the best of my knowledge.

(Informant) J. T. Meek

(Address)

Filed 11/29 1912 R. A. Greeson Registrar

MEDICAL CERTIFICATE OF DEATH.

Date of Death. Nov 29 1912 (Month) (Day) (Year)

I HEREBY CERTIFY, That I attended deceased from Nov. 23 1912, to Nov 29 1912

that I last saw [illegible] alive on Nov 28 1912

and that death occurred, on the date stated above, at 12 a.m.

The CAUSE OF DEATH * was as follows: stroke of apoplexy

(Duration) ___ yrs ___ mos ___ ds.

Contributory (Secondary). ...

(Duration) ___ yrs ___ mos ___ ds.

(Signed) B. H. Pope M. D.

Nov. 29 1912 (Address) Turon Kans

* State the Disease Causing Death, or in deaths from Violent Causes, state (1) Means of Injury; and (2) whether Accidental, Suicidal, or Homicidal.

Length of Residence (For hospitals, institutions, transients, or recent residents).

At place of death ___ yrs ___ mos. ___ ds. In the State ___ yrs ___ mos. ___ ds.

Where was disease contracted, if not at place of death?

Former or usual residence

Place of Burial or Removal. Naola

Date of Burial. 11-30 1912

Undertaker. [illegible]

Address. [illegible]

VOLUME II

PULASKI COUNTY CEMETERY RECORDS

Pulaski County, Kentucky

June 1977

Pulaski County Historical
Society, Inc
Library Building
Main Street
Somerset, Kentucky
42501

SOULE'S CHAPEL CEMETERY*

LOCATION: E Hwy 80 Near Sugar Hill.

THE FOLLOWING ARE ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS* See Volume I, Pp 424-426. The correct spelling is "Soule".

ASHURST, Jennie Cox Nov 4 1869 Mar 30 1896 w/o Rufes

BATES, Evelyn B Jul 7 1910 Feb 14 1911 d/o Wm & Mabel A V
Craig Mar 5 1884 May 31 1910

BARBER, L G W No dates, Cpl Co L, 1st Ky Cav

BLACK, Samuel Mar 26 1803 Dec 21 1874

BRYAN, Joe L Apr 1 1866 Dec 16 1918
Mary R Feb 6 1867 Jul 22 1934 w/o Joe L
Mary A Burch Feb 4 1840 Jan 10 1909 w/o Dudley Bryan

BURK, Josh b 1819

CAMPBELL, Vannie Dec 20 1833 Aug 7 1885 s/o C F & Rebecca m/Mollie M Richardson Nov 11 1861

COLYER, Lydia May 26 1798 Dec 25 1874
John 1791 m/Jan 6 1818
Nancy Jane Nov 6 1829 Oct 6 1871 w/o Lindsay R m/Aug 1 1844
Nancy E Sep 18 1861, 2 yrs 4 mo 10 days d/o L R & N J
M J Jun 12 1827 Jul 30 1901
Samuel A Oct 27 1865 Mar 29 1874 s/o LR & NJ

COX, Emily A Jan 6 1850 Jun 10 1925 w/o James J
James J May 31 1836 Jun 21 1899 h/o Emily
Charles P Dec 18 1836 May 30 1863 Cpl Co L 1st Ky Cav
Susannah Feb 27 1831 Sep 17 1862 Consort of Marcellus Cox

CUNDIFF, Millie Kizzar Sep 29 1888 Aug 29 1966 w/o Edward S.

FUGATE, Martha Ann Aug 5 1860 Jul 11 1861 d/o BM & Catherine
Nancy Dec 1 1828 Jul 31 1850 m/Sep 1848

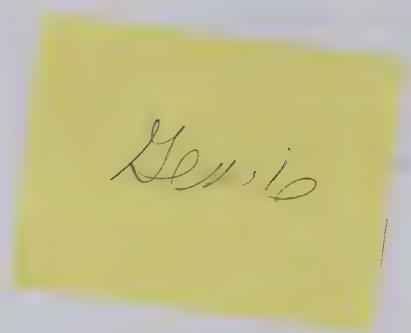
3 Feb 1848

State of Kentucky
Pulaski County } Set

These are to License and permit you to Join together in the holy State of matrimony Marcellus Cox, & Susannah Gail. the Said Marcellus Cox, having executed bond with Security my office Conditioned according to Law Given under my hand as Clerk of the Pulaski County Court at my office in the Town of Somerset this 3rd day of February (1848)

To any person legally authorized to Celebrate the Rites of Matrimony

Wm M Fox, CPC


Genio

SCHEDULE I.—Free Inhabitants in Division No 1 in the County of Pulaski State of Kentucky enumerated by me, on the 20 day of August 1850. John Kennedy Ass't Marshal.

Dwelling-houses numbered in the order of visitation.	Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The Name of every Person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1850, was in this family.	Description. Age.	Sex.	Color, (black, or mulatto.)	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each Male Person over 15 years of age.	Value of Real Estate owned.	Place of Birth. Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Person over 20 yrs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
323	323	John L Moore	41	m		Farmer		Va				
		Lucretia "	37	f				Ky				
		William "	16	m		none		"		1		
		Virgil "	13	m				"		1		
		Sarah "	9	f				"		1		
		Lafayette "	7	m				"				
		Rebecca "	5	f				"				
		James "	1	m				"				
324	324	James McAlister	24	m		Farmer	600	"				
		Mary "	25	f				"				
		Martha "	10	f				"		1		
		Elizabeth "	7	f				"		1		
		Nancy "	5	f				"				
		Sarah "	2	f				"				
325	325	Adrain Isaacs	30	m		Farmer	350	"				
		Mary "	24	f				"				
		William "	8	m				"				
		Elizabeth "	6	f				"				
		Thomas "	5	m				"				
		Mary A "	3	f				"				
		Eliza "	2	f				"				
326	326	Joel Hobbs	39	m		Farmer	350	"				
		Almeda "	21	f				Va				
		Cornanthia "	4	f				Ky				
		Nancy "	2	f				"				
327	327	Susan Langdon	60	f			800	NC				
		Saunders "	23	m				Ky				Deaf & dumb
328	328	James Phelps	40	m		Farmer	1000	"				
		Elizabeth "	41	f				"				
		Andrew J "	21	m				"		1		
		Martha "	18	f				"		1		
		Dicadema "	16	f				"		1		
		Amanda "	9	f				"				
329	329	Christopher Hail	50	m		Farmer	3000	Va				
		Ellen "	55	f				"				
		William "	18	m		none		Ky				
		Cynthia "	19	f				"		1		
		Amanda "	14	f				"		1		
		Christopher "	10	m				"		1		
330	330	Mary Phelps	52	f				NC				
		Rachel "	37	f				Ky				
		Mahala "	18	f				"				

16 mr
267

Page No. 91 239

SCHEDULE 1.—Free Inhabitants in District No. 1 in the County of Pulaski State of Kentucky enumerated by me, on the 23 day of June 1860. C. G. Hedy Ass't Marshal.

Post Office Somerset

Families numbered in the order of visitation.	The name of every person whose usual place of abode on the first day of June, 1860, was in this family.	Description: Age.	Description: Sex.	Description: Color, White, black, or mulatto.	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person, male and female, over 15 years of age.	Value of Estate Owned: Value of Real Estate.	Value of Estate Owned: Value of Personal Estate.	Place of Birth, Naming the State, Territory, or Country.	Married within the year.	Attended School within the year.	Persons over 20 y'rs of age who cannot read & write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, idiotic, pauper, or convict.
1 2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
572	John Harges	69	m		Farmer	200	600	Virginia				
	Sabry	63	F					do				
573	Elizabeth Bradly	38	F		Farmer		520	Kentucky				
	William G	18	m					do				
	Beralda J	16	F					do				
	John C	14	m					do				
	Aaron	12	m					do				
	Simeon	10	m					do				
574	Laurel F Sowder	25	m		Farmer		400	Tennessee				
	Nancy	24	F					Kentucky				
	Franklin P	3	m					do				
	Martha E	1	F					do				
	Mary F	26	F					do				
575	Josephus Lawson	31	m		Farmer		200	do				
	Elizabeth	28	F					do				
	James	11	m					do		1		
	Christina	9	F					do				
	William J	5	m					do				
	Vince E	3	F					do				
	Joseph M	1	m					do				
576	Christopher Hale	60	m		Farmer	1000	4000	Virginia				
	Eleanor	65	F					do				
577	Nathan Phelps	28	m		Farmer	100	200	Illinois				
	Sarah	30	F					Kentucky				
	Mary M	6	F					do				
	Phebe J	5	F					do				
	George W	3	m					do				
	James A	1	m					do				
578	Isaac Whelan	37	m		Blacksmith	300	520	do				
	Julena	36	F					do				
	James S	15	m					do		1		
	Milton G	11	m					do		1		
	Cyrenius	8	m					do		1		
	Mary E	6	F					do				
	Lucy J	4	F					do				
579	Benjamin Sears	27	m		Farmer	900	500	Ky				
	Sarah F	20	F					do				
	Mary B	4	F					do				
580	Thomas Mein	48	m		Farmer	250	150	do			1	
	Elizabeth	43	F					do			1	

No. white males, 21 No. colored males, ____ No. foreign born, ____ No. blind, ____ No. idiotic, ____ No. convicts, ____

No. white females, 19 No. colored females, ____ No. deaf and dumb, ____ No. insane, ____ No. paupers, ____

40

Page No. 1

See Inquiries numbered 7, 16, and 17 are not to be asked in respect to infants. Inquiries numbered 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 19, and 20 are to be answered [illegible] merely by an affirmative mark, as /.

SCHEDULE 1.—Inhabitants in Tow, Somerset, in the County of Pulaski, State of Kentucky, enumerated by me on the 12th day of July, 1870. 378

Post Office: Somerset

John McBarnett, Ass't Marshal.

Dwelling-houses, numbered in the order of visitation.	Families, numbered in the order of visitation.	The name of every person whose place of abode on the first day of June, 1870, was in this family.	DESCRIPTION. Age at last Birthday. If under 1 year, give months in fractions, thus, 7/12.	Sex — Males (M.) Females (F.)	Color — White (W.), Black (B.), Mulatto (M.), Chinese (C.), Indian (I.)	Profession, Occupation, or Trade of each person, male or female.	VALUE OF REAL ESTATE OWNED. Value of Real Estate.	Value of Personal Estate.	Place of Birth, naming State or Territory of U. S.; or the Country, if of foreign birth.	PARENTAGE. Father of foreign birth.	Mother of foreign birth.	If born within the year, state month (thus, Feb., Feb'y, &c.)	If married within the year, state month (thus, Feb., &c.)	EDUCATION. Attended school within the year.	Cannot read.	Cannot write.	Whether deaf and dumb, blind, insane, or idiotic.	CONSTITUTIONAL RELATIONS. Male Citizens of U. S. of 21 years of age and upwards.	Male Citizens of U. S. of 21 years of age and upwards, whose right to vote is denied or abridged on other grounds than rebellion or other crime.
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
1	1	Sandefur James M	41	M	W	Photographer		550	Kentucky									/	
		— Rozetta A	36	F	W	Keeping House			Do										
		— Jennie B	15	F	W	Attending School			Do					/					
		— Sallie E	13	F	W	Attending School			Do					/					
		— Elzzie P	10	F	W				Do					/					
		— George R	6	M	W				Do										
		— Jane R	2	M	W				Do										
2	2	Hooper Spencer	28	M	W	House Carpenter	100	250	Do		/							/	
		— Sarah	29	F	W	Keeping House			N Carolina							/			
		— Elijah R	10	M	W	At Home			Tennessee					/		/			
		— Garrard M	8	M	W				Do					/					
		— William N	6	M	W				Kentucky										
3	3	Hail Christopher M	30	M	W	Ret Dry goods Merchant	3000	2600	Do									/	
		— Elizabeth J	26	F	W	Keeping House			Do					X					
		— Mollie A	8	F	W				Do										
		— William H	6	M	W				Do										
		— Nellie	4	F	W				Do										
		— Mary L	2	F	W				Do										
		— John Brent	7/12	M	W				Do			Mar							
		— Christopher	70	M	W	Farmer	3000	1000	Virginia									/	
4	4	Sheppard Wm H	30	M	W	Ret Liquor dealer	1000	1045	Kentucky									/	
		— Terrecia M	23	F	W	Keeping House			Do										
		— Shelby Stan	27	M	W	Keeping Bar.			Do									/	
5	5	Sheppard Julian F	46	M	W	Ret Liquor dealer	2700	1250	Do									/	
		— Elizabeth J	36	F	W	Keeping House			Do										
		— Mary P	23	F	W				Do										
		Haley Elizabeth J	19	F	W				Do										
		— Thomas A	7/12	M	W				Do			Apr							
		Sheppard Margaret	17	F	W				Do					/					
		— Schuyler A	12	M	W				Do					/		/			
		— George W	8	M	W				Do					/		/			
		— Lilly May	5	F	W				Do										
		— Edmond	2	M	W				Do										
		Millie Margaret Mc	56	F	W	Keeping House			Do										
6	6	Dunn James A	43	M	W	Farm Carpenter		575	Do									/	
		— Margaret A	43	F	W	Keeping House			Do										
		— Mary Eliza	18	F	W				Do										
		— William F	16	M	W	Works at Farm			Do										
		— Mary N	15	M	W	Clerk in Store			Do										
		— Isabella S	13	F	W	At Home			Do					/	/	/			
6		No. of dwellings, 6 No. of white females, 19 No. of males, foreign born,					7,500	7,270	No. of insane,		1	2		9	1	14		8	
		" " families, 6 " " colored males, " " females, " "																	
		" " white males, 21 " " females, " " blind,																	

Generation 6

Christopher Hail Lineage to Gen 5 and Date of Death

Pulaski County KY Deeds
Vol. 35 1883-86
Page 567-568

W. W. Hail & others

To } Deed

John E. Bryan

Know all men by these presents that whereas Christopher Hail did on the 6th day of Sep 1875 bargain and sell unto John E. Bryan, a certain tract of land lying in Pulaski Co., KY and hereinafter described for the consideration of seven hundred dollars in hand paid to him, and whereas the said Hail did on the day afsd execute to said Bryan, a title bond for said land, and whereas the said Hail, in consideration of said title bond, and the full payment of the purchase price to him did on the 20th day of May 1878 execute to said John E. Bryan, a deed of General Warranty for said tract of land but whereas the said Christopher Hail died without acknowledging said deed.

Date of death p 20 May 1878

Now in order to convey to said John E. Bryan an absolute fee simple title to said tract of land, we the undersigned, W. W. Hail C. M. Hail and Elizabeth Hail his wife Amanda Bryan late Hail and M. W. Bryan her husband Synthia A. Cox late Hail and _____ only children of Susannah Cox late Hail, only children, grandchildren, and heirs at law of said Christopher Hail Decd, in consideration of the execution of the title bond and deed afsd and the full payment of the consideration to our said _____, do hereby convey unto said John E. Bryan the afsd tract of land which is described and bounded as follows – viz:

Susannah Cox late Hail one of heirs. She is long dead and clerk omitted names of her children.

[Description of Land]

Supposed to contain 120 acres be the same more or less. To have and to hold unto the said John E. Bryan and his heirs and assigns forever. Given under our hands this 11th day of March 1884

W. W. Hail
Amanda J. Bryan
M. W. Bryan
C. M. Hail
E. (her mark) Hail

PULASKI COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
CLERKS OFFICE
STATE of KENTUCKY

DEEDS

VOL. 35

MICROFILMED BY REPRODUCTION SYSTEMS FOR THE GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY OF SALT LAKE CITY

FILMED AT SOMERSET, KENTUCKY
DATE SEPTEMBER 16, 1969
PHOTOGRAPHER: DON HOLT
RED. 14 EXP. 78

1883-86

W. W. Hail & others

To Deed

John E. Bryan

E & V

Know all men by these presents that whereas Christopher Hail did on the 6th day of Sept 1875 bargain and sell unto John E. Bryan, a certain tract of land lying in Pulaski Co. Ky and hereinafter described for the consideration of seven hundred dollars in hand paid to him, and whereas the said Hail did on the day afsd execute to said Bryan, a title bond for said land, and whereas the said Hail, in consideration of said title bond, and the full payment of the purchase price, to him did on the 20th day of May 1878 execute, to said John E. Bryan, a deed of General Warranty for said tract of land, but whereas the said Christopher Hail died without acknowledging said deed.

Now in order to convey to said John E. Bryan an absolute fee simple title to said tract of land, we the undersigned, W. W. Hail C. M. Hail and Elizabeth Hail his wife, Amanda Bryan late Hail and M. W. Bryan her husband Synthia A. Cox late Hail and only children of Susannah Cox late Hail, only children, grandchildren, and heirs at law of said Christopher Hail Decd, in consideration of the execution of the title bond and deed afsd and the full payment of the consideration to our said ancestor, do hereby convey unto said John E. Bryan the afsd tract of land which is described and bounded as follows viz:

A certain tract or parcel of land lying in Pulaski Co Ky on the waters of Pitman Creek, and bounded as follows, to wit:

Beginning on a poplar corner to J. C. Williams land thence N. 81 E 70½ poles to a cedar on Joseph Mulden's line thence with said line S 28 E [illegible] poles to a poplar and dogwood thence S 4 [illegible] 75 poles to a white oak and dogwood pointer to a stake in old line division corner to M. [illegible] land thence N 86¼ W 212 poles to a dogwood [illegible] old box line thence N 1½ E 40½ poles to a [illegible] J. C. Williams corner thence J. C. Will[illegible] line S 83½ E 39 poles to a stake in [illegible] thence N 1½ E 8[illegible] poles to the [illegible]

Supposed to contain 120 acres be the same more or less. To have and to hold unto the said John E. Bryan and his heirs and assigns forever. Given under our hands this 11th day of March 1884.

W. W. Hail
Amanda J. Bryan
M. W. Bryan
C. M. Hail
E. J. Hail

State of Kentucky
County of Pulaski Sct.

I, John S. May Clerk of the Pulaski County Court do certify that the foregoing deed from Christopher Hail's Heirs to John E. Bryan was on the 11th day of March 1884 produced to me in my office and acknowledged by W. W. Hail to be his act and deed and on the 30th day of April 1884 produced to H. K. McKinney my deputy and acknowledged before him by M. W. Bryan and Amanda J. Bryan his wife to be their act and deed in due form of law as appears from the following indorsement of said deputy on said deed, to wit: "1884, April 30th Acknowledged before me by Amanda J. Bryan and M. W. Bryan to be their act and deed. John S. May Clerk. By H. K. McKinney D.C." and said deed was on the 15th day of August 1884, produced to Solomon Newell my deputy and acknowledged before him by C. M. Hail and E. J. Hail his wife to be their act and deed in due form of law as appears from the following indorsement of said deputy, on said deed, to wit: "1884 August the 15th Acknowledged before me in due form of law by C. M. Hail and E. J. Hail his wife to be their act and deed. John S. May Clk. By Solomon Newell D.C." and said deed was on the 30th day of March 1886 filed in my office for record. Wherefore I have recorded it and this certificate in my said office.

Given under my hand this 30th day of March 1886.

Att. John S. May Clerk

W. J. S. Spar
Tr. Z. Dec
Thos. D. Dic

Ex. & del.
Thos. Dic
8-20-18

SOMERSET CITY CEMETERY, CONT'D, Sections 1 & 6 -

FUGATE, Alice O. Gillespie Mar 23 1862 Mar 6 1888, mar Feb 20 1884.

GANN, Will Jul 18 1843 Dec 7 1885

GILLESPIE, Nannie B. Aug 18 1892 Mar 28 1896 d/o S. A. & Sphia
Walter Scott Dec 1 1858 Dec 9 1901

GODFERY, Johanna May 14 1850 Nov 30 1905 w/o John.

GOGGIN, Oliva A. Aug 13 1852 Nov 13 1901.

GOOCH, Bertha R. 1875 1948.
Brinkley R. Ky Sgt MTC WW II, Jan 1895 Jul 7, 1946.
Elaine R. 1915 1917
G. T. (BOd) 1871 1929.

GOODMAN, Arthur 1881 1940

GOSSETT, Nellie 1889 1907

GREGORY, Alfred F. May 5 1890 Mar 10 1944
Ann L. 1868 1947
Elizabeth L. Sep 16 1893 Jul 29 1850
Garland G. Jul 24 1924 Jul 30 1945 "I'm not here, But went down on the Indianapilis with 884 comrades in the Phillipines" Sea Ky USNR, WW II.
Sidgel Fred N. D. Jun 6 1893 Feb 4, 1949.

GOVER, Belle Gillespie 1859 1939
Berry P. 1876 1916
Bourne 1845 1920
Fannie Gillespie Nov 22 1840 May 28 1893 w/o John L.
Maggie 1880 1956
Margaret E. Sep 27 1909 May 14, 1937
Milton E. Dec 29 1906 May 30 1949
Ron G. Feb 2, 1915 Apr 20 1971

HAIL, Austin W. Co F, 32 Ky Inf.
Balzora Haynes Mar 2 1876 Oct 14 1965
Catherine Harrison Oct 3 1829 Apr 23 1920 w/o Silas
Charles B. Jul 22 1868 Feb 27 1959
Charles Paul Oct 31 1911 May 19 1967, Ky Tech Sgt AFG Band WW II.
D. Melrose
Ellenor Mar 8 1796 Dec 19 1869 w/o Christopher
Henry M Nov 18 1859 Mar 10 1878 s/o SM & GT.

FIND A GRAVE

Actions
Begin New Search
Refine Last Search
Cemetery Lookup
Add Burial Records
Help with Find A Grave

Top Contributors
Success Stories
Discussion Forums
Find A Grave Store
Support Find A Grave

Log In

Advertisement
Featured Jobs powered by monster

Coca-Cola Enterprises

Account Manage...
The Account Manager is the primary Coca-Cola contact between the la...
Houston, TX

TELLER I
: Summary: Process deposits, transfers, withdrawals, and other...
Sealy, TX

Google Enterp...
The Google Enterprise team focuses on integrating Google's pro...
Austin, TX

Are you an Employer? Put your job here! Get started!

Somerset City Cemetery

Somerset
Pulaski County
Kentucky USA

Search Somerset City Cemetery:
Search
First Name Last Name

Links
- View all interments (3,636)
- 66 photo requests
- Add a name to this cemetery
- Submit spreadsheet [?]

Added by: Cheryl Behrend

Added by: Zoe Jane

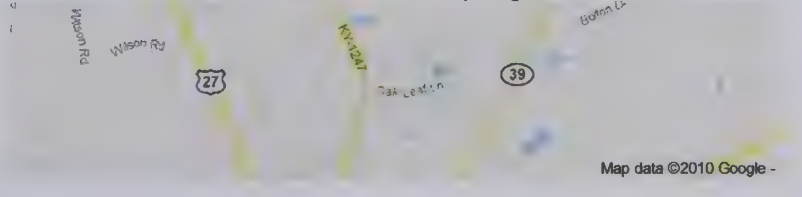
Added by: Cheryl Behrend

Add a photo for this cemetery

There is 1 more photo not showing...
Click here to view all images...

Photos may be scaled.
Click on image for full size.

Interactive map and GPS data:
GPS Coordinates: Latitude: 37.09200, Longitude: -84.60970



Know all men by these presents that we Christopher Hard & Geo. Dungan are held and firmly bound unto the Commonwealth of Kentucky in the just & full sum of Fifty pounds, to the payment of which well and truly to be made to the said Commonwealth of Kentucky we bind ourselves our heirs Executors and Administrators jointly severally and firmly by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this 11th day of June 1831

The Condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Christopher Hard & Ellen Nix of the County of Pulaski, now if there shall be no lawful cause to obstruct the same, then the above obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in full force & virtue

signed sealed & Delivd
In presence of
Jack Wilson

Christopher Hard (Seal)
George Dungan (Seal)

[redacted]

Gen 7

30 Fawn Circle
Berkeley Heights, N.J.
07922
Oct. 31 1982

Mrs. Mary Kaurish
Historical Society
Public Library
Somerset, Ky., 42501

Dear Mrs. Kaurish:

I enjoyed talking with you about the Hail family last Friday (Oct. 29). If you are ever able to find out more precisely where on Pitman Creek Micajah Hail lived, I would be most appreciative. I did find a 1929 map of Pulaski County at the Filson Club in Louisville, but it did not show a Little Rock Creek joining Pitman Creek as described in the deeds I found at the courthouse.

On arriving home, I checked the family records and found this little history (copy enclosed) that Micajah Hail had written. The typescript was transcribed from a scrapbook he kept in his later years, I can't lay my hands on the scrapbook now, but as I remember, aside from the history it contained only newspaper clippings of no genealogical interest -- inspirational stories, poems and the like. If there is any more information there that might interest you, I'll send it later.

As he notes in the history, Micajah was the grandson of Stephen Hail (m.1767) and Nancy Arthur, and son of Thomas Hail and Jane Moody. Records compiled by my grandmother show Stephen Hail's dates as ~~1729~~ 1742 -1812 and Nancy Arthur's as 1747-1817. Thomas (1770-1835) and Jane (1752-1847) were said to have lived in Culpepper County, Va. before moving to Kentucky in 1799. They were married in 1792, and Micajah was born in 1794.

The deeds in the court house show a transfer of 75 acres of land on Pitman Creek (near land apparently owned by William Zachary and Robert Cowan) from Thomas Hail and his wife Jenny (Jane) to Micajah Hail on March 28, 1829 (Book 7-I, p.34). The same land was transferred Oct. 3, 1859 from Micajah Hail to Sarah Sloan. (I think Sarah Sloan was Micajah's cousin, the daughter of his uncle Benjamin Hail -- at any rate, marriage records in the court house show that a Sarah Hail (b.1810), daughter of Benjamin Hail, married James Sloan (b.1805), and we see from Micajah's account that one of Thomas Hail's brothers was named Benjamin.) Micajah's oldest son was Granville Hail, who, also on Oct. 3, 1859, sold property on Pitman Creek at the mouth of Little Rock Creek to John M. Hail. The land was sold to Granville in 1853 by Anderson Gilmore -- both transfers excluded the "mill tract", with mill pond and mill house.

(Book 18 p.525)

(Book 18. p.590)

In that year, 1859, the Micajah Hail family moved to Missouri according to our family records, born out by their selling their land as above. The records indicate that they settled near Fillmore, M . in Andrew County. Micajah had married Elizabeth Vaughn (b. 1803 in Hanover County, Va., moved 1805 to Madison County, Ky.) in 1821. Their daughter, Martha Bell Hail (b. 1846) was my great-grandmother. She married James Whitehead Powers in Leavenworth, Kansas in 1867. Micajah died at the home of another

(Mrs. Horace)
daughter, Sarah (Hall) Keyes, [illegible] on July 7, 1879. Elizabeth Vaughn Hall died in 1858, so that Micajah must have been a widower at the time of his move to Missouri in 1859.

(d.1894)

I could tell you a lot about Martha Bell Hall Powers' life after she married, but doubt that it would be of much interest to you. Briefly, she and her husband had four children, one of whom, Grace Powers Gray (1873-1951) was the mother of their only grandchild, Martha Bell Gray Helms, my mother (1904-1979). I am the oldest of her three children (b.1930). My brothers are James Randolph Helms (b.1934) of Bristol, Tenn., and Matthew Pendleton Helms (b.1941) of Knoxville, Tenn. My grandmother, Grace Powers Gray was born in Salina, Kan., 1873, married the Rev. Jesse Alexander Gray in Gainesville, Tex., 1902, where my mother was born 1904. My mother was married to Jacob Randolph Helms in Bristol, Tenn. in 1927.

I am also enclosing a copy of a letter written my grandmother by her Uncle Thomas Hail when she was researching for her UDC membership. It may be of some interest.

Hope to hear from you.

Sincerely,

Grace Hagedorn

Grace Helms Hagedorn
Mrs. Fred B. Hagedorn

Recollections of Micajah Hail, about his ancestors, from the year 1804 to 1874.

The four or five families, of which I am to speak, claim their ancestry from Adam and Eve, old enough, and about as good as any. Adam and Eve were certainly a little better than a majority of their offspring; more moral, better Christians. It is said that they repented of their sins, prayed to be forgiven, that Jesus presented their prayers to his Father, and requested that they be forgiven, which request was granted. Adam was our representative. We have all joined Adam's party as sinners against God and many have not repented.

My grandfather, Stephen Hail, married Nancy Arthur and moved from Eastern Virginia to Bedford County Virginia in an early day. They had seven sons and three daughters; Thomas, James, William, Stephen, Laban, Benjamin and John, Anna that married Robert Woodcock, Susannah who married William Kemp, and Sarah who married William Johnson. Stephen Hail was of honest report, a thrifty, plentiful farmer, and a good citizen. His house was a place of resort for his children and also for the neighbors, so much so that his home was called the center of the world. This shows his popularity as a neighbor. I remember seeing a large turkey hanging by a cord before a hot fire, from the mantle, to barbecue or roast or cook a vessel while churning was going on, a vessel nearly full. His wife was an exemplary woman, an affectionate wife and mother an excellent housekeeper. They were both members of the Baptist church. His property at his death amounted to about $2200.00. John Moody, my mother's father, married Susannah Ames. He was an honest, well to do farmer. They had four sons and four daughters; George, Samuel, John and Martin, Jane who married Thomas Hail, Mary who married Stephen Hail, Lucy that married William Shadowen, and Elizabeth who married William Humphries. John Moody was an honest temperate, steady, industrious man. He was sometimes called "Sobersides". He went on the dam of his grist mill in time of a freshet, with his son of about 16 or 17 years old to raise a flood gate to release the mill. The dam gave way and threw the old man into the stream and he was drowned. His son, as he went down, caught the lever on which they stood and was hanging by his hands to the pole over his head, the surging roaring water immediately beneath. He had the strength and activity and good luck to elevate himself to the upper side of the pole and walked on the broken crags of the dam to land. In a few minutes the mill was washed away. When daylight appeared, it discovered to the weeping family that the husband and father had sunk to his death in the destruction of the mill. Stanton river was about a quarter of a mile away to receive his body, but it was recovered and buried among the tears and love and sympathy of all who knew him. His property at the time of his death was worth about $27000.00. No debts. His wife was in every way a very worthy woman and a member of the Baptist church.

Samuel Vaughan, my wife's father, of Hanover County Virginia, married Morning Hope. They moved to Madison County Kentucky about 1805 and to Pulaski County in 1808 and to Russell County Kentucky in 1820. They had five daughters and one son: Francis who married John Zachary, Temperance who married Abraham Sublett, Mary who married John Dogan, Margaret who married William Buster, and Elizabeth, who married Micajah Hail, and John the son, who married Elizabeth McFarlin. Samuel Vaughan was of honest report, a good citizen, an industrious farmer. In his young days, he read more than ~~XXX~~ common farmers. He was good company, that is a good conversationalist, of good information, and he was a good neighbor. If a man wronged him or deceived him, he wished never to have any more dealings with him. His wife was an affectionate wife and mother, a good housekeeper, a pious member of the Baptist Church. His property at his death was worth about $2700.00 or $2800.00

(No. 2)

Thomas Hail married Jane Moody, daughter of John and Susannah Moody. He was a farmer and blacksmith. Few, if any, ever lived a more plentiful, contented, happy life, than my father. He took everything more easily and patiently than many others, and thereby shunned much uneasiness. He would hold a good argument with any person for hours rather than give up faith, and the principals and practice of the Baptist Church, of which he was a member. They had three sons and three daughters: Micajah, Silas and Gideon, Sarah, Matilda and Jane. Sarah married John Cundiff. Matilda married Tubal Doss; besides two sons, William and Joseph, who died young, and one daughter, Nancy, who died at about eight years old.

If I can say anything suitable about your more immediate connections, I am willing to do so. I am writing this scrap-book solely for my offspring, and they believe what I say. That stops all about veracity. Your father and mother were married on the 11th day of February, 1821. Your mother when married, weighed 131 pounds. She lacked nearly two months of being eighteen years of age. She was five feet six inches high. She was light of foot and innocent as a spotted fawn of the forest, as cheerful and happy as the singing birds of the woods. She was an affectionate wife and mother, a true friend, a good housekeeper, a kind neighbor, and a pious professor of the Baptist Church. She was as industrious as any bee in its hive. We had four sons and ten daughters: anville, John, Samuel, Thomas, Mary, our oldest daughter, who married Andrew Newman, Eliza who married John Taylor, Sarah that married Horace Keys, Lucy Ann who married Samuel Campbell, Louisa Ellen who married William McClure, Robert Fulton who died at about 19 years, Pamelia who married David B. Powers, Martha Bell who married James W. Powers, Emeline who married Reuben Gossett; six of my ~~XXXXXXX~~ daughters and two sons were living at our last report. Twelve of our children have been immersed in Baptism and thus joined the church, this 6th of November, 1874. Our ancestors appear to have been blessed with the answer to Agur's prayers in those three or four items: they were not more vain than others, or rather had no vanity, they did not tell lies, had neither riches nor poverty, see Proverbs 30 - 8 - 9, they did not take the name of God in vain as a practice, in fact I seldom if ever heard a member of one of the five familes spoken, use or speak a profane oath. In using the word vanity in relation to my ancestors above named, my meaning is that they were not proud extravagant fops, were not self conceited.

~~The~~ above was written by our grandfather Micajah Hail.

PULASKI COUNTY
COURT HOUSE
CLERKS OFFICE
STATE of KENTUCKY

COURT ORDERS

VOL E

MICROFILMED BY REPRODUCTION
SYSTEMS FOR THE GENEALOGICAL
SOCIETY OF SALT LAKE CITY

SOMERSET KENTUCKY

Information this day being delivered to this Court of the distressed situation of Doctor Newton who is in a helpless situation owing to indisposition It is therefore ordered that Hiram Cheyne be appointed and requested to take charge of the said Newton and remove him to his said Cheyne's House so soon as practicable for the purpose of taking care of him as aforesaid and It is further represented to the Court that the said Newton has a horse whereupon It is further ordered that the said Cheyne be directed also to take charge of his said horse as also any property or estate the said Newton may have &c and that the said Cheyne take ~~any~~ &c of the same for the use and benefit of the said Newton,

Present Christopher Clouch & John Adams Esqr

Ordered that Achilles Jasper be appointed Guardian to Terry Harris, Rhoda Harris Jemima Harris and Elmiel Harris Infant heirs of Benjamin Harris Decd the said Terry & Rhoda being above the age of fourteen years old make Joice of the said Jasper in their Guardian, a certificate or writing being produced to the Court for said Terry and Rhoda [illegible] from Ann Harris the Mother of the Children [illegible] of their consent which was proved [illegible]

Continued,

Attest John Newby Esq

On the Motion of Susannah Hail & Christopher Hail who first made oath as the law directs a Certificate is granted them for obtaining letters of Administration on the Estate of William Hail Dec.d whereupon the s.d Susannah Hail & Christopher Hail, Together with Robert Woodcock & John Newby their Securities entered into an acknowledged Bond, in the Penalty of $500 conditioned as the Law directs And It is Ordered that William Smith Esq. John Yates, William Vaught & Jacob Vaught. or any three of them who being first sworn, do Inventory and appraise the Personal Estate and Slaves if any late the property of William Hail Dec.d and that the Administrative and Administrator Returns a list thereof to the Court.

Present John Newby Esq

On the Motion of Alexander Adams who was appointed by this Court at a former Term Curator to take Charge of the Estate of John Nevin from the Administrative [illegible] said Estate, and to take such Steps as he [illegible] most advisable for the collection &c of the [illegible] said Estate, States that he has [illegible] the sum of $30. It is therefore [illegible] Adams pay over said [illegible] [illegible] of the [illegible] [illegible]

LaNell Dunn
5713 Schatz
Houston Tx
77032

MARRIAGE BONDS
OF
BEDFORD COUNTY, VIRGINIA
1755-1800

Compiled by
Earle S. Dennis and Jane E. Smith

REPRINTED WITH
Bedford County, Virginia:
Index of Wills, From 1754 to 1830
Edited by Rowland D. Buford

Baltimore
GENEALOGICAL PUBLISHING CO., INC.
1981

BENJAMIN HENNY and MILLY ALLEN, January 27, 1794. Stephen Hook, surety. Consent of Milly herself.

WILLIAM HARDEN and CATY WILLIAMS, September 6, 1800. James McCarty, surety. Consent of Thomas Williams, father of Caty.

DRURY HOLLAND and SALLY TURNER, December 26, 1785. Elijah Turner, surety. Consent of Elijah Turner, father of Sally.

JOHN HANCOCK and MARTHA PAYNE, February 26, 1794. Archibald Nichols, surety.

THOMAS HACKWORTH and ELIZABETH JOHNSON, January 27, 1786. Wm. Hackworth, surety. Thos. Leftwich certifies that Elizabeth is of full age.

WILLIAM HENDERSON and LOCKY TRIGG, November 22, 1779. Robt. Alexander, surety. Consent of Mary Trigg, mother of Locky.

WILLIAM HUDNALL, JR. and ELIZABETH HOGAN, October 8, 1796. William Johnson and Thomas Hudnall, sureties. Consent of Daukes Johnson, mother of Elizabeth.

JEREMIAH HATCHER and BETSY RUCKER, December 24, 1800. George Rucker, surety.

GEORGE HARDWICK and SUSANNA RICE, December 26, 1785. John Wheat, surety. Consent of Charles Rice, Sr., the father of Susanna.

OBEDIAH HOGAN and MARGET MITCHELL, September 16, 1793. Enos Mitchell, surety.

PETER HUNTER and LUCY GOFF, August 14, 1797. John Goff, surety. Consent of Joseph Coff.

BENJAMIN HENNY and EASTER AYERS, July 11, 1796. Samuel Ayres, surety. Consent of James Ayers, Sr., father of Easter.

ELISHA HALL and SARAH BEST, November 24, 1800. Levi Best, surety. Consent of Drusala Best, mother of Sarah.

JOHN HUCKEBY and FRANKEY BRANNON, January 21, 1799. Lawrence James, surety. Consent of Laurence Brannon, the father of Frankey.

JACOB HANKLE and ELIZABETH FIRSEE, January 23, 1799. Frederick Goolery, surety. Consent of Elizabeth Firsee, the mother of Elizabeth.

FRANCIS HUNTER and JANE WRIGHT, November 30, 1787. John Wright, surety.

JAMES HOBBS and MARY DOLLARD, April 22, 1799. David Lockett, surety. Consent of Reuben Dollard, father of Mary.

JAMES HILTON and SUSANNA CALLAWAY, February 14, 1789. Isaac Wade, surety. Consent of Susanna herself.

WARD HATCHER and TEMPEY GREER, August 4, 1791. John Ballard, surety. Consent of Nancy Demoss, mother of Tempey.

LEWIS HOLLIDAY and RUTH SINKLER, November 26, 1798. Charles Simmons, surety.

THOMAS HAILE and JENNY HOODLY, February 10, 1793. Samuel Moody, surety. Consent of John and Susannah Moody, the parents of Jenny.

GEORGE HANNAH and BETSEY BRATCHER, November 2, 1792. John Bratcher, surety. Consent of John Bratcher, the father of Betsey.

HENRY HUDDLESTON and PATTY LOYD, May ___, 1798. Henry Loyd, surety.

JAMES HENSLEY and SALLEY HATCHER, December 5, 1796. Jeremiah Hatcher, surety. Consent of Henry and Ann Hatcher, parents of Salley.

FRANCIS G. HARWOOD and TIRZAH BOND, June 9, 1798. Wright Bond, surety.

HENRY HURT and RHODA WRIGHT, December 24, 1798. John Wright, surety.

THOMAS HUDDLESTON and RACHEL HUDDLESTON, January 20, 1787. Benjamin Watts, surety. Consent of Dannel Huddleston, father of Rachel.

SAMUEL HUDDLESTON and SARAH WATTS, January 26, 1784. Wagman Sinclair, surety.

DAVID HOLLADAY and MARTHA SIMMONS, June 26, 1797. George Simmons, surety.

WILLIAM HAILE and SUCKEY MAXEY, October 24, 1796. William Arthur, surety.

ABRAHAM HUDDLESTON and MARY ALLEN, March 2, 1793. Daniel Huddleston, surety. Request from Ann Allen that license be issued.

SAMUEL HUFF and SARAH HIX, March 3, 1773. Peter Huff, surety. Consent of John Hix, father of Sarah.

RANDOLPH HUMPHREYS and HANNAH HAYNES, April 26, 1790. Drury Wilkerson, surety. Request from Hannah that she is of full age and that license be issued.

JOSHUA HALLEY and ELIZABETH DOUGLASS, March 12, 1792. William Halley, surety. Request from Elizabeth that license be issued, that she is of age.

GEORGE HUDDLESTON and SUSANNA SLACK, November 19, 1800. John Slack, surety. Consent of Abram Slack, the father of Susanna.

GILES HALLEY and SARAH HALLEY, January 27, 1794. Benjamin Halley, surety. Consent of John Halley, the father of Sarah.

ROBERT HARPER and MARGORY PAYNE, December 21, 1787. William Payne, surety. Consent of John Payne, father of Margory.

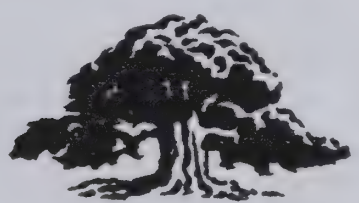
JOHN HUMPHREYS and MARGARET MURPHY, November 22, 1784. William Woody, surety.

SAMUEL HANCOCK and NANCY MOON, February 9, 1784. Arch'd Moon, surety.

LANELL DUNN
5713 SCHUTZ
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77032

The MAXEYS of Virginia

A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Edward and Susannah Maxey



By
EDYTHE MAXEY CLARK

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1980

82449. JOHN W. MAXEY
(1851-1926)

John William Maxey, a son of Josiah and Mary (Shrewsbury) Maxey, was born on 13 October 1851, in Mercer Co., Va. He was enumerated in his parents' household in that county when the 1860 and 1870 censuses were taken.

On 15 December 1878 John married Nancy Jane Meadows (born 3 March 1859). They were living on the farm of John's father in 1880, in the Rock District of Mercer County. (In 1863 Mercer County was embraced by the new state of West Virginia.)

In the division of the estate of his father, John received 103 acres next to his mother's dower land.[1]

John died on 7 January 1926, and Nancy Jane died on 30 October 1948. They are buried in the Maxey Cemetery on Corn Bread Ridge near Spanishburg along with their children Mary Ella, Edward and Samuel Clyde.

Son Clyde and his wife Elizabeth had the following children: *Nancy Jane*, who married Theodore Wieciech; *John William*; *Roxie Lucille*, who married Roger Thompson; *Lois Ann*, who married Donald E. Rosenow; *Harriet Eunice*, who married Billy Gene Doel; and *Laura Elizabeth*.[2] Elizabeth and her son John were very active in the Maxey Family Association which met for many years in Spanishburg, W.Va., and Roanoke, Va.

Children of John W. and Nancy J. (Meadows) Maxey:

824491. MARY ELLA MAXEY, b.7 July 1882, Mercer Co., W.Va.; d.7 Dec. 1964; m. John Harvey Lilly (b.10 Sept. 1875; d.9 Jan. 1954), on 10 Oct. 1906, Mercer Co., W.Va.

824492. EDWARD MAXEY, b.6 June 1884, Mercer Co., W.Va.; d.20 May 1971; m. Mary A. Quesenberry, 11 Aug. 1909, Mercer Co., W.Va.

824493. ARIC MAXEY, b.14 Sept. 1888, Mercer Co., W.Va.; d.8 Feb. 1969; m. Lou T. Moye, 24 Apr. 1910, Mercer Co., W.Va.

824494. SAMUEL CLYDE MAXEY, b.22 Feb. 1896, Mercer Co., W.Va.; d.26 July 1968, Mercer Co., W.Va.; m. Elizabeth Jane Young (b.15 May 1906, New Hope, W.Va.), d/o Winfield McClellen & Roxie (Bailey) Young, on 24 Dec. 1928.

---

1. Mercer Co., W.Va., Deeds, Bk. 19, pp.327-33.
2. *Who's Who in the Methodist Church.*

827. JOSIAH MAXEY, JR.
(1781-18)

Josiah Maxey, Jr., a son of Josiah and Phebe ( ) Maxey, was born about 1781 in Bedford Co., Va. He was listed in the personal property tax records of Franklin Co., Va., from 1802 through 1804, from 1817 through 1820, and in 1840, 1841, 1847 and 1848.

Josiah married Elizabeth Ferguson, a daughter of Jeremiah and Jemima Ferguson, on 3 November 1810, in Franklin County. He served as a private in Capt. William Lane's Company, 5th Regiment of Virginia Militia from 10 March to 29 June 1814.

On 18 November 1833 Josiah, like his brothers, sold to

Thomas Dudley for $75, his right, interest and claim to the land which he held as a legatee in the estate of Josiah Maxey (Sr.), deceased, and Phebe Maxey.[1]

Josiah left Virginia for awhile and was located in the 1830 census of Pulaski Co., Ky., where his brothers Walter and Boze had married many years earlier. As mentioned above, Josiah was found in the personal property tax records of Franklin Co., Va., in 1840 and 1841, but Elizabeth was recorded as head of household in the 1840 census of Pulaski Co., Ky. It would appear that they were divorced, or in any case separated.

Elizabeth had been identified as a daughter in Jeremiah Ferguson's will dated 19 November 1828 and proved by witnesses on 26 January 1829. It provided that after his wife's death his property was to be divided among his children.[2] Elizabeth Maxey's brief will, dated 1 August 1842, made mention of her father's will and of her mother Jemima's recent death. Elizabeth appointed Christopher Hail (Hale) to act on her behalf for the benefit of her children (not named) and to collect and divide among them anything that was due her from her father's estate.[3] Elizabeth's daughter Jemima administered her mother's estate and was the main purchaser at the sale of her personal property held on 31 May 1843.[4]

It was noted that Josiah, age 70, was living alone in Franklin Co., Va., when the 1850 census was taken. When Josiah appeared at the Franklin County courthouse in 1850 to apply for the bounty land due him for his service during the War of 1812, he gave his age as 65. Yet in 1855 when he applied for additional bounty land under the new act, he stated his age was 72.

Josiah and Elizabeth seem to have had three sons and two daughters, based on the early census reports, but they have not all been proved due to the fact that there was also a Sarah Maxey (relationship not known) living in Pulaski County from 1830 who had children. Thus the multiplicity of Maxeys there frustrates identification.

Known children of Josiah and Elizabeth (Ferguson) Maxey:

\+ 8271. JEREMIAH MAXEY, b. ca.1826; d. ca.1850, Pulaski Co., Ky.
8272. PHEBE MAXEY; m. Joseph Grimes, 24 Dec. 1840, Pulaski Co., Ky.
8273. JEMIMA MAXEY; m. John A. Baker, 12 Sept. 1843, Pulaski Co., Ky.

1. Franklin Co., Va., Deeds, Bk. 14, p.45.
2. Bedford Co., Va., Wills, Bk. 7, p.112.
3. Pulaski Co., Ky., Wills, Vol. 3-A, pp.624-25.
4. *Ibid.*, p.615.

8271. JEREMIAH MAXEY
(1826-1850)

Jeremiah (Jerry) Maxey, a son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Ferguson) Maxey, was born about 1826, probably in Pulaski Co., Ky., where his father was located as head of household in the 1830 census.

On 12 September 1844, in Pulaski County, he married Eliza Jane Baker, a daughter of James and Jenny Baker.

Jeremiah enlisted in the army on 8 November 1847, in Somer-

GENEALOGY OF THE WADDLE FAMILY

WADDLE - HAM HAIL - PHILLIPS

RESEARCHED AND TYPED BY

ROBERT BRUCE WADDLE,I.

OF

SOMERSET, PULASKI CO. KENTUCKY

1921 - 1951

Robert Bruce Waddle,I.
Born - Mar.30, 1877
Died - July 13,1953

Note: The entire genealogical notes of R. B. Waddle,I. were found July,1970 in an ancient notebook. This notebook was in the possession of his son R. B. Waddle,II. The work has been left in the original sequence, except Chapter Two - Section One (See-inside) was re-typed by Mr. Waddle's niece Betty (Waddle) Tuttle, July, 1970. In its present form it is not a professional genealogy, but I have chosen to leave the work in the original form. The work has been divided into eight chapters, 124 pages in entirety.

Compilation - July, 1970

"FRONTISPIECE"

PROPERTY OF
KENTUCKY HISTORICAL
SOCIETY

FAMILIES OF COLONIAL VIRGINIA.

HAILE (HAIL)

FRANCIS HAILE patented 1665 acres of land in Rappahonnock County, Virginia, in the year 1668.

John Haile. in 1702, held land in Essex County, Va. (which was formed from Rappahannock County in 1691. John Haile of Essex was probably a descendent of Francis Haile of Rappahannock County. John Hail died in 1744, his will, probated in Essex County Va. Oct, 16th. 1744 mentions his wife but does not name her, and his "six children now living" FRANCIS HAILE, JOHN HAILE, THOMAS HAILE, BENJAMIN HAILE, MARY EDMONSON, and SUSANNA ALLEN. John Haile -line.

FRANCIS HAILE, son of JOHN HAILE, died in Bedford County, Va. his will probated in Bedford County, in 1780, names wife ADARA and Children RICHARD, STEPHEN. LEWIS, ELIZABETH, MARY, RUTH, USHELY and MOURNING.

Richard Haile died in Bedford County, Va. his will probated 174 names wife Elizabeth and children Sarah Hatcher, John Haile, Elizabeth Haile, James Haile, Martha Haile, Richard Haile, Frank Haile, Powel Haile, Milly Haile, Lewis Haile, Stephen Hail and John Haile and Humphrey Edmonson were named as Executors. Witnessed by Richard Edmondson, John Haile, Humphrey Edmonson and John Smith.

STEPHEN HAILE, son of FRANCIS HAILE, removed from Bedford County, Va. to Pulaski County, Kentucky, about 1806, together with his children; His wife Nancy probably had died before the family left Virvinia; Children at least the following; THOMAS, LABOURN, JOHN, JAMES, SUSANNAH, SARAH, ANNA, WILLIAM, STEPHEN, Jr. and BENJAMIN. STEPHEN HAILE, Sr. died in Pulaski County, Kentucky. Was born in Virginia about 1745-Married Nancy Arthur; His last will recorded in Pulaski County Court Clerks office appoints his sons Thomas, Labourn and John as Executors. Inventory and Appraisement filed March, 7th. 1815-He owned seven (7) slaves.

THOMAS HAILE, son of STEPHEN HAILE, SR. married in Bedfrod County, Va. 1793, Jane (Jennie) Moody, daughter of John and Susannah Moody; Issue: Sarah, Jennie, Silas, Gideon (and possibly others)

Sarah Hail, daughter of THOMAS and Jane Moody Hail married in Pulaski Counyy, Kentucky, December, 1815 to John Cundiff, Jr. 1789-1862

Jennie Hail daughter of Thomas and [illegible]

(4)

SILAS HAIL,son of Thomas and Jane Moody Hail married;

1st. Polly Woodcock,daughter of Robert and Anna Hail Woodcock,his cousin.Anna Hail Woodcock was a daughter of Stephen Hail,Sr.

2nd. Catharine Harrison, of Tennessee

Gideon Hail,son of Thomas and Jane Moody Hail,married .

1st. THURMAN

2nd. Elinor _____

Note; The name Haile came to be spelled Hail.

Copy of Will of Francis Haile. Will Book No.1 page 371 dated Dec,5,1775,proven in Aug,1780

In the name of God,AMEN.I Francis Haile of Bedfrod County,being weak in body,but in perfect sense and sound memory,blessed be almighty God for the same and calling to mind the mortality of the body do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following. My soul I commit to my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who I trust has redemmed it with his precious blood,and my body to be buried in a christian like manner at the discretion of my Exectuors hereafter named,and all of my estate to be disposed of as follows; Item 1,I lend unto my wife Adara Haile all my personal and real-estate during her life and after her death to be equally divided,except two beds,among my eight children as follows; Richard Haile,Stephen Haile,Lewis Haile, Elizabeth,Mary,Ruth,Wahley.Mourning and it is my will and desire that my son Lewis Haile shall have one bed that I made use of for my own lodging.and my daughter Mary one good or next best bed with the furniture.Note this my will is they shall have an equal share of all besides such as money or whatsoever else. I appoint Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile my whole and sole Executors of this may last will and testament,and if my son Richard does not take in his bonds,one for 75 pounds,the other for eight pounds by paying the money or other satisfaction ,my above Executors is to take the matter and collect and distribute according to this my last will and testament,disannulling and making void all wills before made as witness my hand and seal, this 5th. day of December one Thousand Seven Hundred and Seventy Five.

Johnathan Pratt,George Bowles and Barnabas Arthur; Witnesses.

Francis Haile

STEPHEN HAILE,SR. of BEDFORD CO,VA. & PULASKI CO?KY.

The first authentic story or history we find of Stephen Haile, was on July,26th.1768,he bought from Barnabas Arthur and his wife Elizabeth of the County of Bedford, for forty pounds one certain parcel of land now in the tenure of the said Stephen Haile,on both sides of Chadock's Creek containing by estimation two hundred and fifty acres,being the upper part of a tract of land granted by patent to Wm.Haynes,bearing date March 3,1760 (Bedford D.B.4 page 172.

In Bedford County Deed Book 15 at page 58 Stephen Haile of the State of Caintucky on the 26th. day of Sept,1809 made release of same to Barnabas Arthur. This sale was after forty years,and after Stephen Haile's removal to Pulaski County,Kentucky. which was about 1806,and was perhaps the land formerly bought from Barnabas Arthur.

In Order Book 1782, Oct,1783 " Ordered that Stephen Haile be appointed Surveyor of the road from Anthony's Quarter to Fork of Green's road and the hands as per list filed are required (ordered) to attend the said Surveyor,keeping the same in order.

No military record is found of Stephen Haile,Sr. but at a court held for Bedfrod County,May 27th.1782,at the house of David Wright, present Robert Ewing,Wm.Calloway, Wm.Grigg and James BufordaGent. Cross Scruggs,Wm.Leftwich;

Stephen Haile proved that he furnished ye sd.Com'y 250 pounds of beef for which he was paid 16/8 sts.

Stephen Haile died in Pulaski County,Kentucky,about Feb,1815

(6)

Will of Stephen Hail,Pulaski County,Ky.

Proved Feb,27,1815
by DeValt Keller &
Israel Hart

Witnesses.
Devalt Keller
Elizabeth Anderson
Israel Hart

Will Book 1,page 168

In the name of God,Amen, I Stephen Hail of Kentucky in the County of Pulaski,being well in body and perfect mind and memory thanks be to God,calling unto mind the mortality of the body, and knowing that is appointed for all men to die,I do make and ordain this my last will and testament,that is to say; I appoint my son Thomas Hail and my son Laban Hail and my son John Hail,Executors of my estate,also for my lawful debts to be discharged,and the rest of my property to be equally divided among my children.This the 22nd. day of Aug,1810.

Signed,Stephen Hail

BENJAMIN HAILE

KNOW ALL MEN BY THESE PRESENTS,that we Benjamin Hail and Isham Miles are held and firmly bound unto John Page,Esqr. Governor or Chief Magistrate of the Commonwealth of Virginia in the sum of One Hundred and Fifty Dollars lawful money of Virginia to be paid to the said Governor or his successors for the use of the Commonwealth, to which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves,our and each of our heirs,Executors and Administrators jointly and severally by these presents sealed with our seals and dated this 23rd. day of Sept,1805.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is a marriage shortly intended to be had and solemnized between the above bound Benjm.Hail and Susanna Miles-Now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said intended marriage then the above obligation to be void else to remain is full force and virtue.

(Signed) Benjamin Hail

Isham Miles

Bedford County Records.

(7)

HAILE- HAIL- HALE- Lineage

FRANCIS HAILE,b lived in Bedford,Co,Va. and died in said County on ~~Dec, 5th~~.1775,his wife was ADARA (?) his will was probated in Bedford County on the 5th. day of Dec, 1775. They had issue;

Richard H.
Daughter Mollie.

Lewis

Elizabeth

* Stephen,Sr.
b. in Va. abt. 1745.Married Nancy Arthur.died in Pulaski County,Kentucky about 1815. Will probated in said County and is recorded in W.B.1 at page 168-Does not name his children,but appoints his sons,Thomas,Laban and John as his Executor.
In 1816 William Hail conveys to Stephen Hail (Jr) lands on Pitman Creek.

Mary

Ruth

Ushely

Mourning

(8)

STEPHEN HAILE,SR.(FRANCIS) Born in Virginia abt 1745 removed to Pulaski County,Kentucky abt. 1806,and died in said County abt.1815; He married Nancy Arthur;They had issue;

1. Stephen,Jr, b.in 1778,m.Polly Moody,daughter of John Moody Daughter Lucy married John Tate.
2. John, m.Elizabeth (?)
3. Laban,Married his cousin Molly,daughter of Richard H.Haile in 1799
4. William, m. Susan Maxey in 1796
5. Anna,m. Robert Woodcock in 1793
6. Thomas, Married Jenny (Jane) Moody,another daughter of John Moody,Bedford Co,Va. 1793
7. Sally H. Married Wm.Moody 1st. 1792 Joseph Johnson 2nd. 1796
8. James Lewis,b,in 1770,Married Nan Craighead in July,1789
* 9. BENJAMIN,b,in 1775 in Bedford Co,Va.M.Susan Miles in Bedford County,Va. Sept,23rd.1805-Came to Pulaski County,Ky. and then removed to Andrews County,Mo. abt.1838.Both said to be buried near Savannah,Mo.

In Stephen Haile's wife appears to be named Sally - Think this is the Stephen who married Sally Lester in 1843 Believe he was the son of Laban Haile

In Laban Haile's wife appears to be named Polly

WILLIAM HAILE BRANCH.

WILLIAM HAILE (FRANCIS,STEPHEN,SR.) b, in Bedford County, Va. abt Married Susan Maxey in 1795;They had issue;

1.CHRISTOPHER Hale,married EleanorNeal,who was born March,8th.1796,died Dec,9th.1869;The had issue;

1A. Christopher Hail,Jr. b,in 1840,died in 1905, married Elizabeth Hail,daughter of John Wesley Hail and Lucy Ann Hail,she was born in 1844 and died in 1888,married in 1860,M.B.1 at page 436; They had issue;

1B Mary Ann (Mollie) born in 1861,died in 1938 unmarried.

2B Nellie,married John Masseyx-Removed to the State of Missouri.

3B Lula,born in 1868,died in 1908-unmarried

4B George,married Fannie Turpen.

5B William

6B Chas.W. died in infancy

7B Brent

8B Russell,born 1875,died in 1931

9B Parales,

10B Ivy

11B Odolphus

12B Lizzie,who married Ralph Ellis,resides at Danville,Kentucky.

Christopher had another son who lived in Putman County, Ind. in 1885, wife named Sarah.by the name of Russell and probably another son by the name of Jefferson

Wm Hall married Emily B. Warden in 1851

2A.WILLIAM W.HAIL, 1st. wife
2nd. wife,Mary J.Brinkley,widow .

Had issue by first wife;

1B John Wesley,who married
They had issue;
1C. Elmer,who married Lola Linville

2B William Sherman,who married Campbell
1C

3B Charles B.

4B Brent P.

5B Amanda L. married Ishmael Daugherty

6B Mary Jane,married Evin Savage
1C Oscar Savage

WILLIAM HAILE BRANCH,CONTINUED.

3A. Amanda,who married M.W.Bryan in Pulaski County,Ky.
They had issue;
1B. Florence Bell,married John W.Gover Apr,19th1888 Bk.20 p 104
2B. Jennie,married Geo.A.Slaon Jan,24,1895 Bk.25 p 118
3B Eliza,married William Gilmore, Jan,23,1896 Bk 25 p 620

4A Cynthya,married William P.Cox in 1852 Bk 1 p 258

5A Susannah married Ben F.Cox in 1856 Bk 1 p 324

II) WILLIAM HAIL BORN 1804 MARRIED MARY AKER 4-7-1826 PULASKI KENTUCKY - WILLIAM GIVEN IN MARRIAGE BY HIS MOTHER SUSANNAH HAIL. FATHER WILLIAM HAD ALREADY DIED.

KENTUCKY.

A HISTORY OF THE STATE,

EMBRACING

A CONCISE ACCOUNT OF THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE VIRGINIA COLONY; ITS EXPANSION WESTWARD, AND THE SETTLEMENT OF THE FRONTIER BEYOND THE ALLEGHANIES; THE ERECTION OF KENTUCKY AS AN INDEPENDENT STATE, AND ITS SUBSEQUENT DEVELOPMENT.

—BY—

W. H. PERRIN. J. H. BATTLE G. C. KNIFFIN

EIGHTH EDITION.

ILLUSTRATED WITH NUMEROUS ENGRAVINGS.

LOUISVILLE, KY., CHICAGO, ILL.:
F. A. BATTEY AND COMPANY
1888.

where stands the city of Lexington. She met and married William McGavic and settled in Fleming County, where she passed the remainder of her days. James Vansant was a consistent and faithful member of the Presbyterian Church of Flemingsburg, Ky.

VERNON L. VAUGHN was born in Estill County, Ky., May 3, 1863. His father, John W. Vaughn, was born in Clark County, Ky., in 1839, has followed farming and school-teaching all his life, and now resides in Estill County, on a farm. He is a son of Samuel Vaughn, also a native of Clark County, a well-to-do farmer, and a son of Elijah Vaughn, a native of Virginia, who settled in Clark County at an early date. John W. Vaughn was married, about 1860, to Miss Ann Stewart, of Powell County. To this union were born nine children: Mattie, Vernon L., Joseph, Mollie, Troy, Samuel J., George W., Bessie and Hood. Vernon L. was brought up on the farm, and received his education from the Elliott Institute, Madison County, Ky., and Nelson College, Cincinnati, O. In 1882 he commenced school-teaching, which vocation he followed until 1885, and in August, 1886, was elected county clerk of Estill County, on the Democratic ticket, and is the present incumbent of that office. He is a young man of good moral character, and has always been regarded as sober and industrious. He is a member of the F. & A. M. fraternity.

O. H. WADDLE was born in Pulaski County, Ky., March 4, 1851. He is a son of William and Maria (Ham) Waddle. William Waddle was born in Pulaski County, Ky., in 1825, of which county he was deputy sheriff for two or three terms, was constable for a number of years, and has served as magistrate some time, in which latter capacity he is still acting. He resides three miles from Somerset on a farm. His parents were William and Sallie (Waddle) Waddle; the former, a native of Garrard County, Ky., was a farmer all his life. Mrs. Maria (Ham) Waddle was born in Pulaski County, a daughter of Adolphus and Mahala (Hail) Ham. Adolphus Ham was a native of North Carolina, and followed agricultural pursuits. O. H. Waddle was educated at the common schools and at the Masonic College, Somerset, Ky. In 1872 he began the study of law with Judge T. Z. Morrow, and was admitted to the bar in 1873. He then went to Louisville, Ky., and attended the Law School, from which institution he graduated in March, 1874. He subsequently returned to Somerset, where he has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession. He practiced in partnership with Will C. Curd for about eight years, since which he has been alone. January 20, 1875, he married Miss Mary Austin Hail, of Somerset, Ky., a daughter of J. W. and Lucy (Phillips) Hail. Of the eight children born to them seven are living, viz: Edwin M., Robert B., Kate, Lucy, William, Grace and Andrew. Mr. and Mrs. Waddle are members of the Christian Church. Mr. Waddle is a member of the I. O. O. F., has been Noble Grand and represented his lodge in the Grand Lodge. He votes with the Democrats.

W. A. WADDLE was born in Pulaski County, Ky., October 24, 1858, and is a son of William and Maria (Ham) Waddle. William Waddle, also a native of Pulaski County, was born in 1825; he served as deputy sheriff of his native county two or three terms, was constable for a number of years, and is now magistrate, in which latter capacity he has served several years. He resides three miles from Somerset on a farm. His parents were William and Sallie (Waddle) Waddle, the former of whom, a native of Garrard County, Ky., was a farmer all his life. Maria (Ham) Waddle, also a native of Pulaski County, is a daughter of Adolphus and Mahala (Hail) Ham. Adolphus Ham was born in North Carolina, and was also a farmer by occupation. W. A. Waddle received his education at the common schools and at the Masonic College, Somerset, Ky. He was reared on the farm, and was an extensive stock-dealer until 1876, when, in partnership with his brother, John H., he opened a general store in Somerset, and has since devoted his entire time to mercantile pursuits, under the firm name of Waddle Bros. December 12, 1873, he married Miss Bettie C. Curd, of Louisville, Ky., a daughter of L. and Rebecca (Woods) Curd. They are the parents of two children, Norman and

Lance. Mrs. Waddle is a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Mr. Waddle is a member of the K. of H., was Grand Dictator one term, and in political preference is a Democrat.

JOHN H. WADE, M. D., is a native of Carter County, Ky., was born June 18, 1848, and is a son of Alfred and Mary (Rucker) Wade, who were born in Prince Edward County, Va., and Carter County, Ky., respectively. His maternal grandfather, Elza Rucker, was born near Richmond, Va., came to Kentucky after having served in the war of 1812, under Col. Croghan, at Fort Sandusky, and died here in 1855. Alfred Wade was born in 1825, was a merchant and farmer, and died in 1848. Dr. John H. Wade was reared in Catlettsburg, to which place his widowed mother had removed about the year 1851, and at which place she still lives. In his childhood years the Doctor was taken care of by an uncle, John Clark, a Scotchman by birth, a merchant and a pioneer of eastern Kentucky, whose death took place in December, 1863. The Doctor received his elementary education in the schools of Catlettsburg, and read medicine there under J. D. Kincaid. Subsequently, in 1872, he graduated from the Louisville Medical College; he began practice on the Big Sandy, and in 1879 settled in Ashland, Boyd County, where he has since been actively engaged in his profession. May 11, 1876, he married Miss Kate Geiger, daughter of William L. Geiger, of Ashland. The Doctor is a Knight Templar, and in politics is a Democrat.

GEORGE W. WAIT, a merchant of Somerset, Ky., was born in Somerset, July 19, 1850. He is a son of C. and Mary (Newell) Wait. C. Wait was born in Massachusetts in 1792, and located in in Somerset, Ky., when a young man. He manufactured salt five miles from Somerset for a number of years, and for many years was engaged in banking. He represented Pulaski County in both houses of the Legislature for four or five terms, and took an active part in educational matters. He was regarded as one of the best citizens of eastern and southern Kentucky; he died in 1868. Mary (Newell) Wait, a native of Pulaski County, is a daughter of John M. Newell, a native of Virginia. G. W. Wait is the second of six children, viz: John, George W., Frank, M. F., H. C. and Maggie. Mr. Wait received his education at the common schools and at the Masonic College, Somerset, Ky. In 1872 he opened a general store in Somerset and has ever since been engaged in mercantile pursuits, under the firm name of Wait Bros. February 24, 1874, he married Linn S. Sanders, of Pulaski County, a daughter of G. W. and Jane (Long) Sanders. Six children have blessed their union, viz: Cy, Ed, Harry, William, Clark and Kinkade. Mrs. Wait is a member of the Baptist Church, while Mr. Wait affiliates with the Presbyterian. In politics he is Democratic.

JAMES M. WALDECK, a practicing physician of West Liberty, Morgan County, Ky., was born in Morgan County, March 19, 1841. His father, Alexander S., a native of Lewis County, Va., was born in 1813, and settled in West Liberty, Ky., about 1836; he was a tanner by trade, which he followed in connection with farming all his life. About 1837 he married Miss Rhoda Maxey, a daughter of Colvil and Leah (Cassity) Maxey, of Bath County, Ky. To their union were born the following children: James M., Leab, Sarah J. Amessetta D., Luella, Margaret E. and Alexander D. James M. Waldeck was reared in West Liberty, receiving his education at that place and Mount Sterling. He began the study of medicine when quite young, and had just commenced active practice when the late war broke out. In 1862 he enlisted in the Confederate army, Company B, Twenty-fifth Wisconsin Regiment, and served until the close of the war, most of the time, however, acting as surgeon. After the war he resumed the practice of medicine at West Liberty, which he has since continued very successfully, and is now regarded as one of the leading practitioners of his profession in eastern Kentucky. March 18, 1868, he married Miss Perry A. Howerton, a daughter of Perry and Sarah A. (Cottle) Howerton, of Morgan County. They have nine children, viz: James A., William W., Lou E., Mary B., Curran M.,

5002 Alta Vista Rd.
Bethesda, Md. 20814

June 29, 1990

Melanie A. Nolan
19907 Pinehurst Trail Dr.
Humble, Tex. 77346

Dear Melanie,

I have read over your letter and the enclosures you sent on your Hail/Haile family several times. I do agree that you have very strong evidence that Christopher was a son of William & Susannah (Maxey) Hail and not of Stephen, Jr.

If a man died intestate his wife was usually appointed to serve as administrator. Quite often if she was unable to do this (for health reasons, etc.) she relinquished this right to her eldest son or son-in-law. Also, it's not uncommon for a widow and son to serve together.

I have a suggestion that might help you prove it. See if you can secure the microfilm (through a branch of the Mormon library if you're near one) of the Court Order Books* (sometimes referred to as Minute books) of the period in which he died. (They may or may not be indexed, so you have to go through each page.) Quite often heirs would be named if there were slaves or other valuable property to be disposed of. It's the only way I've proved relationships in many cases.

I have heard from very few people who were descended from Hail/Maxey marriages. The few I did were so long ago -- I've been doing this for 20 years -- I can't remember who they were. I have a few pages of marriages, abstracts of wills (Francis, Richard, Stephen, Sr.), etc., so I know who you're talking about to some extent. There were a lot of men with the Hail name in Bedford & Franklin Counties, so you just about have to research every one.

Sorry I can't be of more help, but good luck with your search.

Sincerely,
Edythe
Edythe Maxey Clark

P.S. Susannah Maxey was a daughter of Josiah & Phebe (?) Maxey, and not of his first wife.

*The appointment of administrator(s) is usually in these books.

Hail

In the name of God amen, I Stephen Hail of [illegible] in the County of Pulaski being well in body [illegible] perfect mind and memory thanks be given unto God, calling unto mind the mortality of my body [illegible] that it is appointed for all men [illegible] I do make and ordain this my last will [illegible] that is to say.

[illegible] my son Thomas Hail and my son Lab[illegible] Hail, and my son John Hail Executors on my Estate also for all my lawful Debts to be discharged, and the rest of my property to be equally divided among my Children this the 27th day of August 1810

Stephen X Hail

Davalt X Keller
Elizabeth X Anderson
Israel Hart

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse thereof in Somerset on monday the 27th day of February 1815 This Will was proven to be the [illegible] and Testament of Stephen Hail Deceased by [illegible] of Davalt Keller, and Israel Hart, two [illegible] thereto & ordered to be Recorded, [illegible] accordingly. Teste Will Fox Clk

NAME	WILLS	YEAR	BOOK	PAGE
GRINSHAW		1829	3	231
Isaac		1829	3	235
Isaac	I&A	1829	3	237
Isaac	SB	1829	3	257
Isaac	Sett	1829	3	355
Isaac	Sett	1829	3	383
Isaac	Sett			
GUNN		1911	1	92
John	INV	1911	1	93
John	SB			
HAGGARD		1931	9	76
Cristopher C.				
HAIL		1815	1	168
Stephen		1815	1	170
Stephen, Jr	I&A	1824	2	174
William	I&A	1827	2	295
William	I&A	1827	2	317
William	Sett	1829	3	437
Jefferson	I&A	1829	3	1142
Austin L.		1895	7	275
J. N.		1895	7	281
J. W.		1906	7	442
Lucy				
HAINEY		1827	2	342
John	I&A	1829	3	616
James	I&A	1829	3	618
James	SB	1854	3	618
James				
HAINES				
Zekiah	Pro. Rpt.			
HAYNES		1829	3	1837
Jane	I&A	1850	4	34
Jane	I&A	1850	4	35
Jane	SB	1852	4	112
Elizabeth		1853	4	167
Jane	Sett	1853	4	152
Hezakiah	I&A	1853	4	153
Hezakiah	SB	1919	8	189
Louisa Elen		1930	9	57
F. M.		1932	9	114
E. T.		1934	9	166
Charley				
HALCOM		1905	7	415
J. T.				
HALEY		1854	4	357
Walker J.		1855	4	417
W. J.	Inv.			

PULASKI COUNTY, KENTUCKY

INDEX TO WILLS

1800 to 1835

001

The INDEX was copied exactly as written in the Pulaski County Court House, Somerset, Kentucky, by members of the PULASKI COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY Publications Committee: Mary E. Kaurish, Dell Brown and Mabel S. Pitts, assisted by Mayo Carter and Maxine Hollis.

September 1977.

George Tuggle, Chairman
Publications Committee
Pulaski County Historical Society
Public Library Building
Somerset, Kentucky, 42501

Price: $5.50 pp

It is ordered that said Report be quashed and held for nought.

Ordered that the Clerk of this Court bind out to John Short agreeably to an act of the General assembly Kentucky, in such cases made and provided. Sally See orphan of John See to learn the common arts of House keeping &c said Sally was twelve years old the first day of April 1814

Ordered that the Court be adjourned until Court in Course

The Minutes of these proceeding were signed

John Newby

At a County Court held for Pulaski County at the Courthouse thereof in Somerset on Monday the 27th day of February 1815 Present John Newby, George Allcorn & Stephen Hail Esquires

Ordered that John Tummelson, Daniel Clare, Bourne Goggin, Eliaz B Poston, and Enoch Townsend be appointed Patrolers in and for the Town of Somerset and its Vicinity in the room of those heretofore appointed, who have failed to act. and It is ordered that said John Tummelson be appointed Captain of said Company of Patrolers

Present Samuel Fate Esquire

Absent Stephen Hail Esquire

The last Will and Testament of Stephen Hail Deceased was proven by the oath of Duvalt Keller and Israel Hart two subscribing witnesses thereto, and ordered to be Recorded And on the motion of Thomas Hail and Labourn Hail the Executors therein named who made oath as the law directs

February Court 1815

a certificate is granted them for obtaining a probat thereof in due forme, Whereupon the said Thomas Hail and Labourn Hail together with William Hail, Stephen Hail Junr., Benjamin Hail & David Dutton their securities Entered into and acknowledged Bond in the penalty of three thousand Dollars conditioned as the law directs

And It is ordered that Hugh Logan, Israel Hart, Reuben Peirce, and Richard Muse or any three of them who being first sworn do Inventory and appraise the personal Estate and slaves if any late the property of said Decedent and that the Executors return a list thereof to the Court

On the motion of Fredric Williams who wishes to Erect a water Grist mill on Pitmans creek, at a place on said creek called and known by the name of said Williams mill seat, he owning the Lands on both sides thereof, It is Therefore ordered that a writ of adquaddamnum Issue directed to the Sheriff of Pulaski County commanding him to summon a legal Jury to meet at the said mill seat on the saturday preceding the fourth monday in March next, and then and there do such acts as the law directs

Present William C. Thurman Esquire

LINEAGE

1. (applicant's name) _____ _____ declare

I was born on _____ at _____
(1)married on _____ at _____
to _____ born on _____
at _____ died or divorced _____
(2)married on _____ at _____
to _____ born on _____
at _____ died or divorced _____
(3)married on _____ at _____
to _____ born on _____
at _____ died or divorced _____

I am the daughter of

2. Rev Pilot _____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
[illegible] born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

3. The said Rev Pilot _____ was the child of
Arthur Lair Milton born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
Emma A. Hanks born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

4. The said Arthur Pace _____ was the child of
[illegible] born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his (1st) wife
[illegible] born 24 Sep 1853 at Pulaski Co
died at Lawrence Co MO on 18 Oct 1922 Married - Date 9 Oct 1875
at Lawrence MO

5. The said [illegible] _____ was the child of
[illegible] born 1 Nov 1903 at [illegible]
died at Byron Rim Co OK on 22 Nov 1903 and his (1st) wife
[illegible] born 27 Sep 1851 at Pulaski Co K
died at [illegible] on 19 Sep 1902 Married - Date [illegible]
at _____

6. The said [illegible] _____ was the child of
[illegible] born 1800 at VA
died at Pulaski Co KY on _____ and his (1st) wife
[illegible] born Bet 1800 & 1810 at VA
died at [illegible] on [illegible] Married - Date 11 Jun [illegible]
at Pulaski Co KY

7. The said Christopher Lewis _____ was the child of
[illegible] born C 1775 at VA
died at Pulaski Co KY on C 1822 and his (1st) wife
[illegible] born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date 27 Oct 1796
at _____

8. The said Susannah Mary _____ was the child of
Jacob Mary born _____ at _____
died at Franklin Co VA on a 2 Aug 1782 and his (1st) wife
Peter born _____ at _____
died at Living there in Co VA on p 29 Jun 1853 Married - Date CA 1779
at VA

9. The said Jesse Mary _____ was the child of
Walter Mary born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
Mary born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

10. The said Ben B _____ was the child of
I. Mary family born I.B. my D. at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
2. Letta Jones Jr born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

11. The said _____ was the child of
_____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
_____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

12. The said _____ was the child of
_____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
_____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ Married - Date _____
at _____

13. The said _____ was the child of
_____ born _____ at _____
died at _____ on _____ and his ( ) wife
_____ born _____ at _____

REFERENCES FOR LINEAGE

Give below proof for EACH statement of Birth, marriage, Death dates and places and connections between generations from the applicant through the generation of the Revolutionary ancestor. Published authorities should be cited by title, author, date of publication, volume and page. Send ONE certified, attested copy OR photocopy of unpublished data. Give ***National Numbers*** and relationships of any ***close relatives*** credited with this ancestor.

1st Gen.

2nd Gen.

3rd Gen.

4th Gen.

5th Gen.

6th Gen.

7th Gen.

8th Gen.

9th Gen.

10th Gen.

11th Gen.

12th Gen.

13th Gen.

My Revolutionary ancestor was married

(1) to Mary at VA, bef [illegible]
(2) to _____ at _____, _____
(3) to _____ at _____, _____
(4) to _____ at _____, _____

CHILDREN OF REVOLUTIONARY ANCESTOR

As proven by:

NAMES	DATES OF BIRTH - PLACE	TO WHOM MARRIED, NOTING IF MARRIED MORE THAN ONCE
Jane Marcy		John Crashe
Josiah Marcy		[illegible]
Jeremiah Marcy		
Jesse Marcy		
Walter Marcy Jr.		
Mary Marcy		Walter [illegible]
Lucy Marcy		William Co[illegible]
Susannah Marcy		[illegible]
Esther Marcy		Thomas Kemp

ANCESTOR'S SERVICES

The said _____ who resided during the American Revolutionary at _____ assisted in establishing American Independence while acting in the capacity of _____.

My ancestor's services during the Revolutionary War were as follows:

Give references by volume and page to the documentation or other authorities for MILITARY RECORD: ***Where reference is made to unpublished or inaccessible records of service, the applicant must file the official copy.***

Application Verified _____ **Accepted by the Natonal Board** _____

Registrar General

APPLICATION FOR MEMBERSHIP TO THE NATIONAL SOCIETY
OF THE

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

WASHINGTON, D.C.

State _____

City _____

Name of Chapter _____

National Number _____ **Computer Code Number** _____

_____

(First Name) *(Middle and Maiden Name)* *(Last Name)*

Single ( ) Wife ( ) Widow ( ) Divorced ( ) _____

(Husband)

Residence _____

(Number and Street) *(City)* *(State) (Zip Code + 4)*

Applicant's E-mail address _____

Registrar's E-mail address _____

Name as you wish it to appear on DAR Certificate _____

Revolutionary Ancestor Walter Mapp

ELIGIBILITY CLAUSE

"Any woman is eligible for membership in the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution who is not less than eighteen years of age, and who is lineally descended from a man or woman who, with unfailing loyalty to the cause of American Independence, served as a sailor, or as a soldier or civil officer in one of the several Colonies or States, or in the United Colonies or States, or as a recognized patriot, or rendered material aid thereto; provided the applicant is personally acceptable to the Society." (Constitution, Article III, Section 1.)

Date of marriage may be substituted for dates of birth and death where such date proves the soldier to have been living during the Revolution and of a suitable age for service. Applicant must provide documentation proving lineal descent for each statement of birth, marriage and death. This shall include a birth certificate naming her parents. Data submitted as proof is subject to DAR standards and interpretation. This applies to"new ancestors"and previously accepted lineage for which documentation was not required at the time of acceptance.

Applicant further says that the said _____ (name of ancestor) is her ancestor and that the statements set forth are true to the best of her knowledge and belief.

The applicant also pledges allegiance to the United States of America and agrees to support its Constitution. This applies to applicants for membership within the United States of America and its territories.

Signature of Applicant _____

The following chapter officer attests the signature of the applicant in lieu of a notary.

_____ _____, 20 _____

(Name) *(Chapter Office)*

Notarization of applicant's signature, if necessary, may be provided below.

Subscribed and sworn to before me at _____

(City) *(State)*

this _____ **day of** _____ **A.D.** _____

Signature of Notary _____

My Commission Expires _____

As chapter officers, the undersigned have examined the completed application of the above applicant and attest her signature.

Chapter Regent _____

App Rec'd By Registrar General _____ **Chapter Registrar** _____

Endorsement for membership at large by the State Regent _____

Endorsement of member for member by _____ **National Number** _____

Nominated and recommended by the two undersigned members of the Society in good standing, to whom the applicant is personally known. Endorsers must be of same Chapter; if joining At Large, of the same State.

ENDORSED IN HANDWRITING BY

DAR National Number _____ **DAR National Number** _____

Name _____ **Name** _____

Residence _____ **Residence** _____

LANELL DUNN
5713 SCHUTZ
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77032

The MAXEYS of Virginia

A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Edward and Susannah Maxey

By
EDYTHE MAXEY CLARK

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1980

82. JOSIAH MAXEY

(17 -1793)

Josiah Maxey, a son of Walter and Mary ( ) Maxey, obtained a grant of 455 acres in the county of Bedford, Va., on the waters of Gills Branch on 1 September 1780.[1] This land became part of the new county of Franklin when it was formed in 1785.

There is no evidence that he served in the Revolution although he would have been of an age to do so.

Josiah first married a daughter of Barnabas and Martha (Talbott) Arthur. The will of Barnabas Arthur, dated 2 March 1815 and proved on 20 July, left his grandsons James and Barnabas Maxey each two pounds.[2] However, he did not name a Maxey daughter in his will, and so we have deduced that the mother of James and Barnabas was deceased long before the Revolution and that Josiah had remarried. The death record of Josiah's daughter Mary, who was born about 1779, gave her mother's name as Phebe; and Mary had at least two brothers and a sister who were born before she was.

On 12 February 1787 Josiah Maxey and Phebe, of Franklin County, sold to Matthew Agee, 415 acres of his patent land for 20 pounds.[3] In 1791 his father willed him the 200 acres on the Blackwater River where the Josiah Maxey farm was located.

In his rather brief will dated 2 August 1793 and proved two months later, Josiah left Phebe his estate during her natural life or widowhood, and after her decease his land and personal property was to be divided equally among his children; each to have a share equal to what his sons James and Barnabas Arthur Maxey already had. The will was witnessed by Hail Maxey (a nephew of Josiah), John Epperson and Richard Booth.[4] Besides James and Barnabas, Josiah had 12 children by Phebe. The last, Ozias, was only an infant when Josiah died.

In order to settle the estate of Josiah's father, Walter Maxey, Sr., Thomas Kemp (husband of one of Josiah's sisters) appeared at the January court of Franklin County in 1798 and was appointed guardian of the minor children of Josiah Maxey: Polly, Lucy, Sally, Walter, Boaz, Jeremiah, Pheby, Josiah, Jr., and Ozias Maxey.[5]

The widow Phebe lived for many years after the death of her husband as evidenced by a deed in Franklin County dated 29 June 1833 in which James and Sally Maxey, because of money owed to local merchants, conveyed their interest and right as legatees to a "tract of land belonging to the estate of Josiah Maxey decd. lying on Blackwater, it being the same tract where Phebe Maxey now resides."[6] There are similar deeds on file involving Jeremiah, Josiah, Jr., and Ozias, which indicate they also were in a state of debt.[7] This eventually culminated in 1847 in the sale of the 200 acres on Blackwater that Walter had willed to his son Josiah, plus his remaining 40 acres of patent land. Commissioners were appointed by the court to represent Thomas Odineal, plaintiff, versus the children of Josiah Maxey who were defendants: Barnabas, James, Zebedee, Walter, Boaz, Jeremiah and Ozias Maxey, Polly Agee and her husband*, heirs of Jabez Maxey dec'd., Thomas Shrewsberry and Lucy his wife, Edmond Hatcher and Mary his wife, Levi Agee and Sally his wife, and Susannah Hale. Missing from the list

of heirs was Josiah, Jr., although he was still living at that time. Also listed as a defendant was Thomas Dudley to whom the land was sold at auction for $3,300.[8] Thomas may have been a husband of deceased daughter Phebe, but no marriage record has been located to substantiate this.

Children of Josiah and ——— (Arthur) Maxey:

+ 821. JAMES MAXEY, b. ca.1767, Bedford Co., Va.; d.1848, Franklin Co.,Va.
+ 822. BARNABAS ARTHUR MAXEY, b.1770, Bedford Co., Va.; d.15 June 1856, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.

Children of Josiah and Phebe ( ) Maxey:

823. ZEBEDEE MAXEY, b. ca.1773, Bedford Co., Va.; d.after 1850. Did not marry.
+ 824. JABEZ MAXEY, b. ca.1776, Bedford Co., Va.; d.1807, Giles Co., Va.
825. SUSANNAH (SUCKEY) MAXEY; m. William Hale, 27 Oct. 1796, Bedford Co., Va.
826. MARY (POLLY) MAXEY, b.1779, Bedford Co., Va.; d.2 May 1854, Mercer Co., Va.; m. Edmond Hatcher, 17 Nov. 1803, Bedford Co., Va. (bond dated 9 Nov. 1803, Franklin Co., Va.).
+ 827. JOSIAH MAXEY, JR., b. ca.1781, Bedford Co., Va.; d.after 1855.
828. SARAH (SALLY) MAXEY, b. ca.1783, Bedford Co., Va.; d.31 Aug. 1853, Mercer Co., Va.; m. Levi Agee, s/o Matthew & Mary (Ligon) Agee, on 23 Sept. 1811, Franklin Co., Va.
+ 829. WALTER MAXEY, b. ca.1784, Bedford Co., Va.; d.after 1850, prob. Ark.
82(10). LUCY MAXEY; d. ——— Mercer Co., Va.; m. Thomas Shrewsberry, 8 Jan. 1801, Franklin Co., Va.
82(11). PHEBE MAXEY
82(12). BOAZ MAXEY; m. Gincy (Jane) Northrip (?Nothrip), on 12 May 1815, Pulaski Co., Ky.
+ 82(13). JEREMIAH MAXEY, b. Mar. 1792, Franklin Co., Va.; d.7 Nov. 1869, Franklin Co., Va.
+ 82(14). OZIAS MAXEY, b. ca.1793, Franklin Co., Va.; d.15 Dec. 1875, Bedford Co., Va.

1. Virginia Land Grants, Bk. E, p.815.
2. Bedford Co., Va., Wills, Bk. 4, p.170.
3. Franklin Co., Va., Deeds, Bk. 1, p.259.
4. *Ibid.*, Wills, Bk. 1, p.106.
5. *Ibid.*, Court Orders, Bk. 1793-99, p.318.
6. *Ibid.*, Deeds, Bk. 13, p.532.
7. *Ibid.*, p.329; Bk. 14, p.45; Bk. 16, p.38.
8. *Ibid.*, Bk. 19, p.513.

*Mary (Polly) Agee is no doubt the daughter of Jabez Maxey who married Nathaniel Agee and lived in Patrick Co., Va.

821. JAMES MAXEY
(1767-1848)

James Maxey, a son of Josiah and ——— (Arthur) Maxey, was born about 1767, Bedford Co., Va. He first appeared on the personal property tax lists of Franklin Co., Va., in 1789, and his age was given as 76 in a court record dated 1843.

James married Sarah (Sally) Agee, a daughter of Matthew and Mary (Ligon) Agee, on 4 January 1796, in Franklin County. The will of Matthew Agee, dated 10 April 1823 and proved by witnesses

LANELL DUNN
5713 SCHULTZ
HOUSTON, TEXAS 77032

The MAXEYS of Virginia

A Genealogical History of the Descendants of Edward and Susannah Maxey

By
EDYTHE MAXEY CLARK

GATEWAY PRESS, INC.
Baltimore 1980

Line 8

Walter

Walter Maxey, a son of Edward and Susannah ( ) Maxey, had no original patent land of his own but, by the terms of his father's will, received after the death of his mother one-half of the Virginia plantation on which they lived in Goochland County (later Cumberland County). In 1748 his brother Sylvanus, who had moved over to Albemarle Co., Va., deeded the remaining 200 acres of the patent to Walter.[1] He lived on this land until 10 December 1762 when it was sold to Creed Haskins for 390 pounds.[2] This important deed reads, in part, as follows:

> *...400 acres of land...on the South side of James River...beginning at a corner white oak of John Radfords land on Jones' Creek thence South 100 chains to a corner black oak in a bottom of Fighting Creek thence East 160 chains to an oak thence North 100 chains to a corner oak on Radfords line thence on Radfords line 160 chains to the beginning it being a tract of land granted Edward Maxey by Patent bearing date of 17th day of August 1725 and left to be divided between Walter Maxey...and Sylvanus Maxey by the last will & testament of Edward Maxey bearing date the 18th day of April 1737 Sylvanus Maxey's part conveyed to Walter Maxey ...by deed bearing date the 12th April 1748.*

Walter then moved with his family to that part of Bedford Co., Va., which in 1785 became the county of Franklin. The terrain in this area of Virginia is quite different from the original Maxey settlement on relatively flat country west of Richmond, the former being rocky and mountainous and quite verdant, reminding the compiler somewhat of the Welsh countryside. Walter purchased from Samuel and Grizel Smith 528 acres on the west side of the Staunton River and the north side of the Blackwater River for which he paid 420 pounds in two separate transactions on 20 August 1763.[3]

Walter was the last surviving child of Edward and Susannah and without question left the largest number of descendants, many of whom still reside in the area. The original copy of his will (text follows this sketch) as well as other records relating to the probate of his estate are still on file at the courthouse in Rocky Mount.[4] An amusing item in one of the accounts of executor Jeremiah Maxey in 1798 was a charge for a quart of whiskey "for the use of my mother." The children mentioned in Walter's will were Josiah, Jesse, Walter, Jeremiah, Lucy Cowden, Mary Adde, Susannah Syllivan(t), Jane Craghead (dec'd.) and Esther Camp(Kemp).

On 8 May 1798, seven years after the death of Walter and perhaps right after his widow's decease, a suit was brought into court by the children and heirs of Walter in order that a commissioner be appointed to dispose of 130 acres on the Staunton River owned by Walter at his death.[5] A settlement of Walter's estate was further complicated by the fact that Josiah, a son, had died two years after his father, leaving a large family. In 1799 commissioners appointed by the court -- Jeremiah Maxey, John Craghead (husband of Jane Maxey), and Thomas Kemp (husband of Esther Maxey) -- sold the above 130 acres to Thomas Leftwich for 400 pounds, and the proceeds were then distributed to the heirs.[6]

We have nothing to corroborate some earlier genealogists' claims that Walter had more than one wife. We note that the name of his wife in 1763 (when she relinquished her right of dower to the land in Cumberland County) was Mary; that was also the name of his wife when he wrote his will in 1791.

The following letter appeared in the Maxey Family Reunion Bulletin in 1961 written by Mae A. Maxey of Hardy (later Vinton), Va., now deceased:

"The Maxey Cemetery containing the [unmarked] graves of Wal- Maxey, Sr., who died in 1791 and near kin...is located on the old Maxey plantation on a sloping hillside overlooking Blackwater River in Franklin Co., Virginia. Their remains are to be removed and reinterred on a plot at Mt. Ivy Baptist Church which is a very fitting location as it is in the general vicinity in which they lived and died and also more accessible to travel. Their peaceful slumbers are being interrupted by the rising waters of Smith Mountain Lake formed by a dam that is being constructed a few miles below by Appalachian Power Company. All expense of plot, removal and reinterment is being taken care of by the Power Company. Descendants of this brave and courageous tribe of Maxeys are scattered in many states now and a few in foreign countries."

Children of Walter and Mary ( ) Maxey:

+ 81. JANE MAXEY; m. John Craghead.
+ 82. JOSIAH MAXEY; d.1793, Franklin Co., Va.
+ 83. JEREMIAH MAXEY; d.1810, Oglethorpe Co., Ga.
+ 84. JESSE MAXEY; d. ca.1808, Sumner Co., Tenn.
+ 85. WALTER MAXEY, JR., b.9 July 1745, Goochland Co., Va.; d.7 Oct. 1828, Jasper Co., Ga.
  86. MARY MAXEY; m. Walter Addy.
  87. LUCY MAXEY; m. William Cowden.
  88. SUSANNAH MAXEY; m. John Sullivant.
+ 89. ESTHER MAXEY, b.14 Nov. 1761, Cumberland Co., Va.; d.20 May 1826, Franklin Co., Va.; m. Thomas C. Kemp.

---

1. Goochland Co., Va., Deeds, Bk. 5, p.400.
2. Cumberland Co., Va., Deeds, Bk. 3, pp.350-51.
3. Bedford Co., Va., Deeds, Bk. 2, pp.350, 354.
4. Franklin Co., Va., Wills, Bk. 1, pp.69-70.
5. *Ibid.*, Court Orders, 1793-99, p.399.
6. *Ibid.*, Deeds, Bk. 3, p.653.

WILL OF WALTER MAXEY

Following was copied from the original will on file at the courthouse of Franklin Co., Va.:

In the Name of God Amen I Walter Maxey of Franklin County being of Sound and perfect Memory thanks to Almighty God for it, do make and ordain this my Last Will and Testament in manner and form following

I recommend my Soul to God who gave it hoping through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ to Receive Pardon and forgiveness for all my sins my Body I desire it to be Decently Buried at the Discretion of Executors hereafter named. And as for my Estate that it is Pleased God to Bless me with in this World I Dispose of in the following manner and form, Viz

Item. I give unto my son Josiah Maxey two hundred acres of land whereon he now lives lying on Black Water and being in the County of Franklin. I give unto my son-in-law John Craghead two hundred acres of Land whereon he now lives Being in the County of Franklin and lying on Black Water. I give to my Daughter Lucey Cowden after my wifes death the Bed which I lent her that she has now in persession. I give to my Daughter Mary Adde one Bed which she has now in her persession that is after my wifes Decease. To Suannah Syllivan my Daughter I give one Bed that is to say the Bed she has now in persession to be her own property after the Decease of my wife. I give to my son-in-law John Craghead the Bed I lent to my Daughter Jane Craghead. I give to my Daughter Ester Camp the Bed that I lent her which she has now in her own keeping.

Item. I Lend to my Beloved wife Mary Maxey my whole Estate Real and Personable (except the above mentioned things already given) During her natural Life or widowhood and after her Death to Be Equally Divided among my children Jesse Maxey, Walter Maxey, Josiah Maxey, Jeremiah Maxey, Mary Adde, Lucy Cowden, Suannah Syllivan, Ester Camp and likewise John Cragheads Children that he had by his first wife Jane to have an Equal share with one of my children.

Item. I give to my granddaughter Mary Craghead one cow and calf.

Item. I do ordain constitute and appoint Josiah Maxey and Jeremiah Maxey my whole and soul Executors of this my Last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I the said Walter Maxey have set my hand and seal this Fifth Day of March In the year of Our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and ninety one.

Sealed Signed and Delivered by the s^{d} Walter Maxey as and for his Last Will and Testament and no other in the Presents of

John Maxey Barnebus his X mark Maxey WALTER his X mark MAXEY (L.S.)

Jonathan Barnard

At a Court held for Franklin County September 1791

This will & Testament was produced in Court by Josiah Maxey & Jeremiah Maxey the Exors. therein named & proved by the oaths of John Maxey, Barnabas Maxey & Jonathan Bernard.

Witnesses thereto Subscribed and ordered to be recorded.

And on the motion of Walter [sic] Maxey one of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto Certificate is granted him for obtaining Probate thereof in due form the other Exor. refusing to join in the Probate hereof.

Teste
James Calloway

Abstracts of Bedford Co. VA
Wills, Inventories, Accounts 1780-1784
Jacob Whitten

To William Melton and Mary his wife 2481 pounds 3 shillings 7 pence in the hands of James Callaway Exor... payable the first day of July next.

To John Loaden and Susannah his wife 2481 pounds 3 shillings 7 pence in the hands of James Callaway Exors... payable the first day of July next.

To Judith Sarah, Jane, Betty and Frances Pollards (Note: There is no comma evident between "Judith" and "Sarah".) and to each and every of them is allotted 2481 pounds 3 shillings 7 pence in the hands of James Callaway Exor... payable the first day of July next.
Dated: 24 April 1780
Signed by: William Trigg, W. Leftwich, John Trigg
Returned: 25 July 1780

Page
371: FRANCIS HAILE. Will.
Dated: 5 December 1775
Lend unto my wife Adara Haile all my personal and real estate during her life and after her decease to be equally divided except two beds amongst my eight children as follows, Richard Haile, Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elisabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, Mourning.
My son Lewis Haile shall have one bed that I made use of for my own lodging and my daughter Mary one good or next best bed with the furniture.
"Note this my will is they shall have and Equal Share of all besides such as Money or whatsoever else."
Executors: Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile.
If my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 75 pounds the other for 8 pounds by paying the money or other satisfaction my Executors is to take the matter and collect and distribute according to this my last Will and Testament.
Witnesses: Jonathan Pratt, George Bowles, Barnabas Arther
Proven: 28 August 1780 by oaths of George Bowles and Barnabas Arthar. Executors: Stephen Haile. Security: Barnabas Arthur and James Ayres. Liberty being reserved the other Executor named in said Will to join in the probate when he shall think fit.

Page
372: JAMES CONNELLY. Nuncupative Will.
"We the Subscribers do Certify that we heard James Connelly when he was in his perfite sences as we Thought give his whole Estate to John Willey after paying the Charges of his Interment and other Contingent Charges which might hapen before his death given under our hands this 25th day of August 1780."

Logwood and Caleb Tate. Liberty being reserved the other Executors therein mentioned to join in the probate thereof when they shall think fit.

Pages
462-463: RICHARD HAIL. Will.
Dated: 19 November 1783
Unto my beloved wife Elizabeth Hail all my personal and real estate during the time of life and while she remains a widow and after her decease to divide equally among my children Sarah Hatcher, John Hail, Elizabeth Hail, James Hail, Martha Hail, Richard Hail, Frank Hail, Powel Hail, Molly Hail, Lewis Hail.
Sarah Hatcher one bed and furniture charged with 8 pounds.
My son John Hail charged with a horse, bridle and saddle worth 8 pounds.
In case any of my children should live to come of age or to marry to have their portion paid to them out of the Estate equally to the others.
Executors: my beloved wife Elizabeth Hail, Stephen Haile and my son John Hail and Humphrey Edmundson.
Witnesses: Richard Edmondson, John Hail, Humphrey Edmondson, John Smith
Proven: 28 June 1784 by oaths of Richard Edmondson and John Smith.
Executors: Elizabeth Hail and Humphrey Edmondson. Security: Thomas Watts, Richard Edmondson. Liberty being reserved the other Executors therein mentioned to join in the probate thereof when they shall think fit.

Pages
464-465: ROBERT HARDWICK. Inventory and Appraisement.
Dated: 15 July 1784
Negroes Patience, Beck, Sarah, Stephen, Charles, Ned, Tom.
Listed: household furnishings, livestock, farm equipment, Specie 10. 10. 11, Bonds £ 143. 3. 0 1/4
Appraisers: Robert Burton, Joseph Poindexter, Edmund Cobbs
Returned: 26 July 1784

Pages
465-467: JACOB MOON, Jr. Inventory and Appraisement.
Dated: 6 June 1781
Negroes Sylvia, Sam, Daniel.
Listed: household furnishings, farm equipment, mares
Included: 1 Bible, "1 Ramseys Songs", 1 Fiddle
Appraisers: Benjamin Rice, John Mitchell, William Read
Returned: 26 July 1784

during the term of one year from the 20th day of April 1725 and shall not suffer any unlawfull gameing in his house nor on the Sabbath day suffer any person to tipple or drink more than is necessary then this obligation to be void otherwise to remain in full force.

In presence of H. BEVERLEY

Elizabeth Searle
John Hawkins
Richd. Covington

Acknowledged in Essex County the 20th day of April 1724 & was then ordered to be recorded.

pp. 47-51 THIS INDENTURE made the 19./20th day of April 1724 Between JOHN HAILE of ye Parish of Sofarnham & County of Essex & JOHN EDMONDSON of aforesd Parish and County Witnesseth that the said John Haile for sum of one thousand six hundred pounds of good Tobacco and Cask by these presents doth grant unto the said John Edmondson and to his heirs a Divident of Land being part thereof in County of Essex and part in County of King and Queen upon the branches of Mattapany and the branches of ye head of Hoskins Creek containing 100 acres bounded Beginning at a corner joining upon WILLIAM HOLT from thence by the line of JONATHAN HAILES to a corner by THO: BOURNES line from thence by the Line of Tho. Bournes to a corner by RICHARD HOLTs from thence by the line of Richard Holts to a corner in ADAM DENHAMs line and along the said line to ye place it first began the said Land being part of a tract of 700 acres formerly belonging to said John Hailes To Hold unto said John Edmondson with appurtenances. And also to another part or Divident of the said former tract of seven hundred acres containing 200 acres being formerly in dispute between JAMES BOUGHAN deceased and aforesaid John Haile ....

Sign'd in presence of us
RICHARD DUDLEY, PETER DUDLEY

John Haile
Mary Haile

At a Court held for Essex County the 20th day of April 1725
This Lease & Release indented admitted to record.

Also the same day Came into Court MARY HAILE Wife of John Haile & freely relinquish'd her right of Dower according to the tennour of the within written Deed which is admitted to record.

pp. 51-52 This Indenture made the 20th day of April 1725 Between JOHN DYKE and JUDITH his Wife of the Parish of Southfarnham & WILLIAM BOWLER & ANNE his wife of the Parish of St. Anns and all of the County of Essex of the one part and ANN STEPHENS of the Parish of Sofarnham within the County of Essex of the other part Witnesseth that said John Dike and Judith his Wife & William Bowler & Anne his wife in consideration of the sum of two thousand One hundred pounds of lawfull Tobacco in hand paid doth hereby grant unto her the said Anne Stephens her heirs Land in the County of Essex in the Parish of So:farnham and upon one of the branches of Piscataway Creek containing 50 acres & bounded Beginning at a Spanish Oak corner of THOMAS FITCHJEFFRIES runing thence North to a stake thence West to a Gum standing in BRASHES MILL SWAMP thence along the sd Swamp to an ash thence East to the beginning the said fifty acres is part of a pattent of Land formerly granted unto JOHN WEBSTER for 189 acres bearing date the 20th October 1689 & since his death did belong unto his Daughter, MARY WEBSTER, and she departed this life without making disposition thereof now doth of right belong unto the aforsd John Dike & Judith his wife and William Bowler & Anne his wife as heirs appaairant unto the said Mary Webster alias WEBB ....

At Court held for Essex County 17th day of August 1725
This Bond for Performance of Covenants was proved by the oath of Robert Thompson & then by COLO. WILLIAM ROBINSON Attorny for the said Charles acknowledged & admitted to record.

p. 92 To all Christian People Know ye that I ELIZABETH THOMAS of the Parish of Southwork in the County of Surry do make & in my Stead put my trusty friend ROBERT PARKER of the County of Essex my true & Lawfull Attorny for me to act and do in all things in Relation my business in Essex County by me made to JACOB LATON for 1000 acres of land to sue for, recover & receive all such sums of mony Tobo. as is now or shall be hereafter due to me from any person or persons & when same you have reced for my use & discharges make & I do hereby Rattify and allow all and whatsoever my said Attorny shall in all ways about ye Execution do for me in & about ye Execution of the Premises aforesaid & I do also Impower and order my said Attorney to bring action agt. all & every such person as hath Trespassed upon my lands & I do disanul and make void all other powers of Atturney by me theretofore made. In Witness whereof this twenty third day of July 1725.
In presence of WM. THOMPSON, ELIZA. THOMAS
SAML. THOMPSON,
LATON, ROBT. THOMPSON
At Court held for Essex County the 17th day of Augt. 1725
This Power of Attorney admitted to record.

pp. 93-96 This Indenture made the nineteenth/twentyeth day of July 1725 Between WILLIAM PAINE of the Parish of Northfarnham in County of Richmond Blacksmith and MARY his Wife of one part and JOHN MOLONY of ye same Parish and County Shoemaker of other part Witnesseth that said William Paine and Mary his wife for sum of twenty five pounds of lawful mony of great Brittain do grant unto said John Molony parcel of land being in the Parish of South Farnham in County of Essex containing 79 acres and bounded Begining at a red oak by a ridge PATH near WILLIAM COXES which leads from JOHN PICKETTS old Plantation to ARNOLDs FERRY thence North to a white oak in a valley thence North West to two corner white oaks near William Coxes plantation thence South to a red oak by the aforesaid PATH along the said path to the beginning, which said land was given and devised unto the said MARY PAINE by her late Father THOMAS HARPER deced in his last Will and Testament in writeing bearing date the Seventeenth day of January 1709.
In the presence of THOMAS BARKER, William Payne
JOHN GRIGGS Mary H Payne
At a Court held for Essex County on the 17th August 1725
This Lease and Release of Land Indented / the said Mary being first privily Examined by ROBT. BROOKE gent./ which is admitted to record.

p. 96 Know all men by these presents that I JOHN AMBROUS of the County of King George and Parish of Hannover do put place and apint my well beloved friend ROBERT HALL to be my lawfull attorney for me and in my Stid to acnoledge a deade of 200 acres of land bareing date with thes presents to WILLIAM HALE or his hears as witness my hand and seal July ye 1st 1725.
WILLIAM WTALOR, John Ambross
THOS. JOHNSON, WM. HALL
At a Court held for Essex County the 17th day of Augt 1725
This Power of Attorney from John Ambrose to Robt. Hall was proved by the oaths of

THE HAILE FAMIY

by

Margaret L. (Tolin) Hale

A study of the Haile family that came to the State of Virginia when it was a colony.

The facts used in writing this study were taken from material found in the Sutro Library in San Francisco and from a few other sources. Work is not complete in the sense that no one has as yet exhausted sources of information that may be found at the county court houses in old records yet existing.

Should anyone be interested in continuing this work I think that there will be found something about Stephen Haile, Junior, at Macon, Missouri. At Bedford, Virginia there was made mention of many Hailes and the will of Francis Haile is ~~not~~ here included. In Caroline County of that state a study of property records may reveal in what year he sold his property there and moved to Bedford County.) Also records there may show when he bought in the latter county.

This should be an interesting study for anyone who has the time and money for the work. To date I have done all of it myself and I may or may not continue with it. If not, I am presenting to my family now and to my descendants who come after me such information as I have collected in hopes that there will be some who will want to know more about his ancestors who came to this country in the early days.

The Ancestors of Francis Haile

The most romantic theory is that Francis was one of the numerous descendants of Nicholas Heale (once spelled Hales in an old record book.) of Lancaster County, Virginia, and that he was a descendant of a distinguished English family from Kent. whose original Nicholas lived long ago. There is no proof.

Nicholas Heale and/or Francis may have descended from another Kentish family, that of Nathan Hale, whose ancestors came to Massachusetts. Members of that family may have come to Virginia. This, too, is rumor.

Thomas Haile, a boy, one of the very early pioneers, may have been the founder of the family of Hailes of Isle of Wight County, Virginia.

The Sagasers of Dakota say an old aunt remembers the Hails speaking of Francis coming from Connecticut. My husbands' family of Hales lived there for centuries. My grandmother claimed my father-in-law, Charles Hale as a relative, as he closely resembled her Hail relatives.

— Margaret L. Hale

What's in our name? Spell it
Haile, Hail, Hayle, Heale, Haehl,
It's an old, old name
And it rhymes with vale.

Long, long ago people probably had no names. Then they were given just one. There was Adam and his wife, Eve; Abraham and his son, Isaac; Jesus of Nazarath, whose disciples, Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John, wrote books about his life. But, as the population of the civilized nations increased, more than one name was needed for identification.

In the Scandanavian countries a baby christened John, after his father, would be known as John Johnson. A girl named Annie, whose parents came from Lockerbie, a small town in Scotland, would be known as Annie Lockerbie. A man named Mark, who was a blacksmith, became known as Mark Smith, and, in time, the last name was passed on to his descendants, and was also given to his wife, in English speaking countries, to name one, and with it alone we are concerned.

The name Hale was found in old records that extend as far back as The Conquest, when William crossed the English channel, had himself crowned King of England in 1066, and, in 1086, had the names of his subjects written down in a record that exists to this day. This was for the purpose of taxing the inhabitants. In it is the name, "Heal," meaning a nook.

It is just possible, since King William gave most of the good land of conquered England to his Norman friends, that the Hales came originally from France. But after the invasion it was found that, during the thirteenth centuries, in the central counties, that it had become fashionable to precede a given name with a Latin or French preposition and follow that with a word indicating the location of his home.

The preposition might be either French or Latin. In Huntingdonshire is found "juxta Hayle", meaning, "near the hall." In time the preposition was dropped and the name became Hale. In Essex County in England is found "atte hale,", meaning "from a nook." The name, "Nicholas en la Hale", was found on the Subsidy Rolls for Worchester, and may be found in a four volume work published by the Worchester Society from 1893 to 1904.

Other early uses of the name, found in other records, are: William de Hales, in 1180; Robert attehal, 1212; Morus de la Hale, 1214; John del Hale, 1220; Nicholas en la Hale, 1275; John in the Hale, 1296.

"De is the French word meaning from; "atte" is the Latin. Hale is the dative case of the word meaning "a nook, a narrow or secluded or remote valley" Sometimes the plural form of the word was used, perhaps to indicate that the family came from or owned more than one such valley. Where that valley was, no-one knows. That, as is the case with many other things we should like now to know, has been lost in the mists of time.

There are, as has been seen, different spellings of the name. Some who study this branch of learning, believe that there are different origins of the name. Some think that it came from the Welsh name for moor, "hal." Others suggest that "Haile" may have come from the weather, as do. Snow and Storm. It is in the north of England and in Scotland that the latter spelling is found. Whether or not this is true, no one knows. It may be just the miserable spelling of those days of the clerks who wrote down the names of people who could neither read nor write.

The clerks of colonial America were equally indifferent to good spelling. A man who does genealogical work in Virginia wrote me that in an old document he had seen his last name spelled in three different ways, and the clerk had the same name! It is no wonder, then, that we find Hale spelled first Heale, then Haile, and Hale or Hales. Actually, Hales seems to be the correct name of our family, having been spelled in that manner for centuries.

In the following court order from Lancaster County, Virginia, for January, 1657, is found this spelling: "Court at James City order paid to ---------- 50 lbs tobacco in satisfaction of his Ministry among them. (vis:t) Collect from (list of names) and Nicholas Hales.

This item not only spells the name differently but indicates that it might have been the custom in some districts to consider the first name the important one and the last name merely an identification of his dwelling.place. However, the clerks were not consistent in even this. "Nicholas hale records his mark of cattle and hogs. Mary hale Daughter of the sd. Nicholas hale her mark. Nicholas hale sonne of ditto."(Court 9 Sept. 1663)

HEAL, HEALE, HEALES, HELE

Some very early spellings of the name

William de Lahela, 1130

William in Thehele, 1234

Roger de Hele, 1242

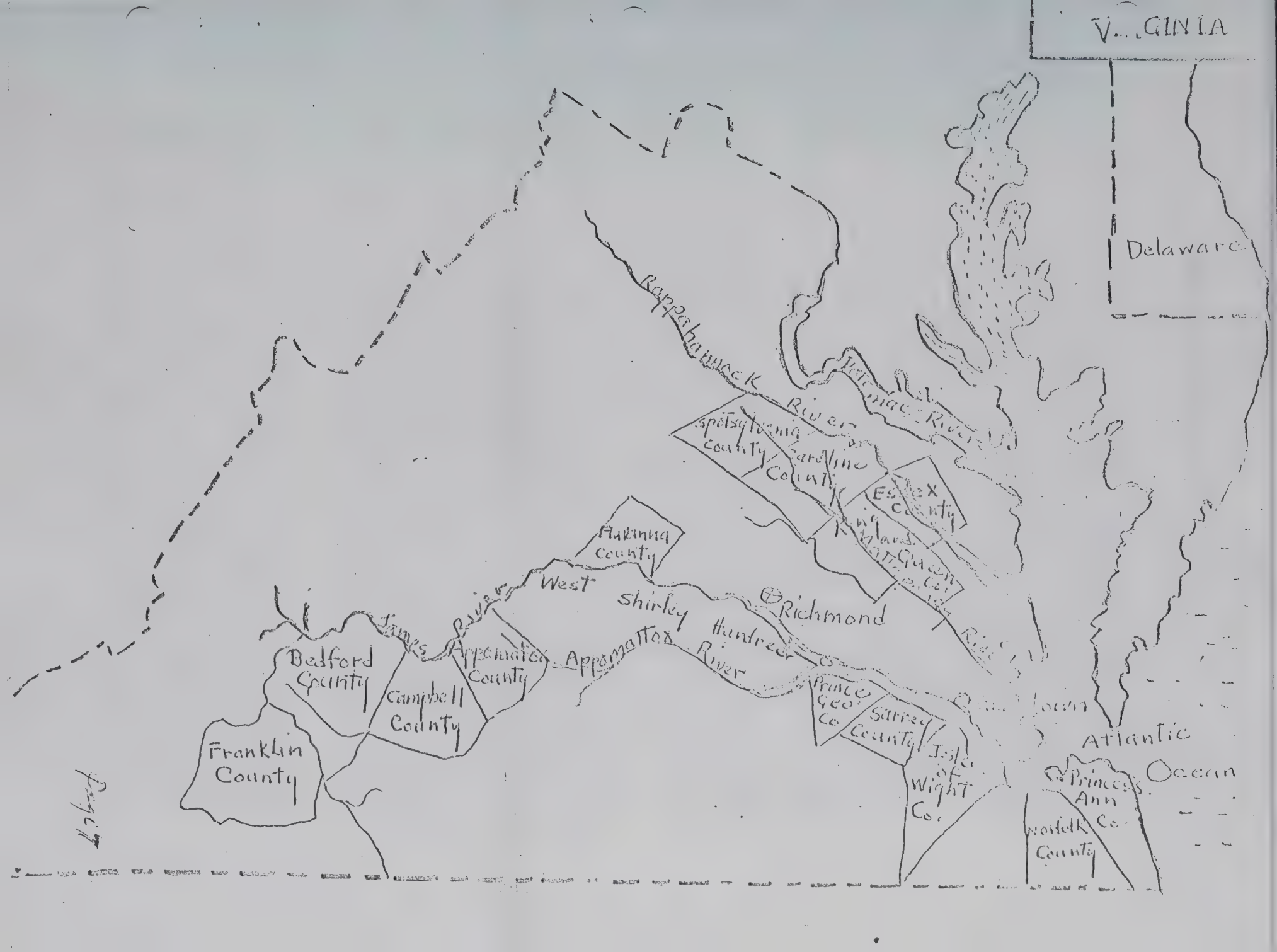
Hugh Attehele, 1306

Hele and Heale are very common place names in Devon; less frequent in Somerset, and occasionally noted in Hants, Wilts, Worcs, and Surrey.

This surname is from a residence in a nook or secluded place, from ME heles or from OE heale, the dative singular of healh, corresponding to the Anglican dative Hale, the origin of the name Hale.

HELE. Hele, Heale, or Heal, is a manor in the parish of Bradninch, co. Devon. The pedigree commences with Sir Roger De la Heale, who was lord of Heale, temp. Henry III.

Matthew Hele, of Holwell, co. Devon, was high sheriff of the county the year of Charles the Second's Restoration, 1660, and so numerous and influential were the family that he was enabled to assemble a grand jury *all of his own name and blood*, gentlemen of estate and quality, which made the Judge observe, when he heard Hele of Wisdom, Esq. called—a gentill seat in the parish of Cornwood—' that he thought they must be all descended from Wisdom, in that they had acquired such considerable fortunes.' Burke's Ext. Barts.


V...GINIA
Delaware
Rappahannock River
Potomac River
Spotsylvania County
Caroline County
Essex Co
King & Queen Co
King William Co
Hanover County
West
Richmond
James River
Shirley Hundred
Appomattox River
Bedford County
Campbell County
Appomattox County
Franklin County
Prince Geo Co
Surrey County
Isle of Wight Co
Atlantic Ocean
Princess Ann Co
Norfolk County

THE HAILE FAMILY IN VIRGINIA

I cannot tell you from which part of England came the Hailes, who spelled their name in that way, except to say that a study of old English names claims that this way of spelling it was probably quite distinct in origin from that of the name Hale, and was used in early days in the north of England and in Scotland, and probably is a name taken from the weather, such as Snow. Again, the experts may be wrong and it may be that it is just a variation in spelling in the days when spelling was not as constant as it is today. So I shall include in this writing the fact that Hale, a Norman name, signifies those who came from a recess, as a narrow, secluded valley. It was originally written "atte Hales" or de Hales. It could be just an older spelling of Hall. At any rate, though its origin may be lost in the mists of time, it is an old, old, English name and was carried to a new land as it had in the eleventh century been taken from Normandy to England. At least the name Hale was.

A descendant of the California pioneers claims that all of the Virginia Hailes are of one family, and that this also includes the Hailes of Tennessee and of Kentucky, to which states some members later migrated. It is from the last branch that my family is descended for Stephen Hail (e) of Kentucky came to that state after his marriage and later went to Missouri and there died.

I do not know the name of the first Haile who came to this country. A record I found at Sutro Library gave a list of those living at West and Sherlow Island on February 16, 1623, includes the name of Thomas Haile, a boy. A query to the College of William and Mary states that it should have been written West and Shirley, and gives the location of that settlement which was founded in 1613, just six years after the founding of Jamestown in Virginia, the founding of the first permanent colony by Englishmen in the new world. It is not far from Jamestown, just up the James River a few miles and located on a point of land directly across from the spot where the Appomattox River enters into the James River. A description of that settlement is to be found in a booklet by Charles E. Hatch, Jr, and entitled, THE FIRST SEVENTEEN YEARS, on pages 47-49.

If that boy, Thomas Haile, was the founder of his line in Virginia, then he was indeed one of the first to come to the Old Dominion. We do not know who his parents were. It is possible that they died as did some of the others on the voyage or in the first difficult years. Or he may have come with relatives. We do know that Hailes were living in and around that area for a long time after that and that the name Thomas was used frequently by the family. In March of 1779 a Captain Thomas Haile of Henry County was appointed a captain in the Continental Army.

From records taken from the same county we find that a Joseph Haile was ordered to join Captain Haile's company and to go to the assistance of General Green. In 1782 Thomas Haile of that county, probably the one above mentioned, was paid one pound and six shillings for three gallons of corn he sold to the Continental army.

It is possible that the first Thomas married and had children in this new world. Some strayed from the original colony after the first terrible years when many starved to death and even ate insects and bark of trees in order to survive. There was much need of protection against the savage Indians who after a time bitterly contested the right of foreigners to take their land. We find that a Captain Richard Haile, of the County of Essex, on the 26th of October, 1694, was granted 720 acres, "lying in the forest between the Rappahannock and Mallaponey river. Adjoins Goodman's land, the line of Robin's by an old Indian path in a slash, the land of Major Robert Whale and Daniel Swellvant," 23 September 1674, the remainder being "plush land." Due for importing 6 persons. (Va. Colonial Abstracts Book 8, page 8.)

At that time land was granted to those who would advance to immigrants the costs of passage to the new world. The land was, as in England, usually left to the oldest son. We find that Captain Richard Haile left his land to his son, John, who may or may not have been his only child. After a time the son decided to sell some of the land, and payment, as was not unusual at the time, was reckoned in tobacco. There follows a deed, signed by John Haile of Essex County. "To all exparience ppoell to whom these presents shall come, I, John Haile of the County of Essex, son and hare of Capt. Richard Haile, diseased send greetings." After that he sells to John Loveing for 2000 lb of tobo 100 Acres in King and Queen co; being part of a greater tract "granted to my father, Capt. Richard Haile, lying part in Essex Co. Boundaries isuweth out of Beverley run, that cometh out of Mattaponey river, adjoins a portabago path," etc. Signed, John Haile. Witnesses: James Edmondson, Joseph Edmundson (All expareinced popell--all Christian people.) (Original spelling)
(VA. COLONIAL ABSTRACTS, ESSEX COUNTY P. 7)

From existing records I have found that the Hailes before 1800 were not scattered all over Virginia, but were to be found except for Captain Thomas Haile and Joseph of Henry County, in three distinct areas. I base this on records of marriages, deaths as shown by wills, tax lists, census, and other count records.

1.

The first area is located at the mouth of the James River, not far from Jamestown. This area was divided into counties with names that honored places in England. We find Isle of Wight County that was named for the island south of England, Norfolk County, and ~~wel as~~ Princess Anne County, named for a King's daughter. Several families named Hail and Haile lived in Isle of Wight County and their wills show some records of this, according to a book entitled "Isle of Wight County Wills," 1647 to 1800. This may have been the same family and just a

of the variations in spelling to be found in early records. There are three volumes of this book. If records were kept before this there are no existing records now.

Book III John Hail, noncupative--proven by May Burnett and Elizabeth Howell, authorized Richard Matthews to be his executor and gave him his little daughter and two youngest sons, Samuel and Thomas. He died April 23, 1714.

Book II Elizabeth Hail mentions her daughter, Mary; her son, Thomas; grandson, Joseph Haile; daughter-in-law, Hannah Haile, (wife of John?); daughter, Sarah; son, Joseph. Executor: son John. She died October 16, 1756. Witness: Tabatha Haile

Book II Edward Haile names his widow, Elizabeth, his executor. He had a son, Benjamin (a will of a Benjamin Haile was filed in adjoining Sussex County in 1799.) Sons: Edward, Joshua, Samuel, Joel, James, Reuben, Jesse; daughters, Rebecca and Naomi. He died on September 19, 1757. Witness: Thomas Haile

Book I John Haile the Elder had a widow, Hannah. He had a son, John, diseased; sons Simon and Joseph, grandsons, Lawrence and Edy. After his wife's death the property is to go to Simon and Elizabeth. He died on January 1, 1792. Witness: William Moody. Hannah may be the daughter of John Morris of Portsmouth (died 1772) who had daughters Hannah Haile and Elizabeth Haile.

Book I Hannah Haile is ~~probably~~ not the widow of John Haile, the Elder. She wills property to a son, Simon, and a daughter, Olive Haile. ~~(Olive may have been born after the above will was written)~~ She died on April 19, 1791.

---------Haile was the daughter of Richard Thomas (who died in 1761). It is possible that this daughter, whose name is not legible, moved with her husband from Isle of Wight County to Essex County and there left decendants who bore his name, for a Richard Thomas Haile there filed his will in 1795. He had a grandson with the same name. This is just a guess.

2.

The second group of Hailes was to be found farther north in Virginia in the counties bordering the Rappahannock and the Mattapony Rivers. These are King and Queen, Essex, and Caroline Counties.

On page one it is written that Captain Richard Haile was granted land in Essex County and willed it to his son, John. Over the years a number of wills were filed by other Hailes. Johathan, 1737; Jno, 1744; Jno, 1761; Mary, 1753; Edward, 1756; Richard Thomas, 1795. (sues)

In the U. S. Census of 1790 heads of families in Virginia in 1783 are listed for Essex County. The following Hailes are listed: John, 1 white and 1 negro slave; Lewis, 1 white; Richard Thomas; Wheeler, 1 white and 1 negro; and in King and Queen, Lewis.

A number of Hailes were listed as married in Essex County. John married Sarah Aldridge in 1811; John A., whose father was Benjamin, married Mary Ball in 1848; John L. married Elizabeth Rouse in 1849; Richard L. married M. Alexander in 1816. His father also was Benjamin; Robert married Mary Burke--faher, Robert G. Haile and Elizabeth, mother; Robert married May Coghill in 1844, and William married Lucy Jones.

Captain Robert G. Haile, 6th Virginia Regiment, fought in the War of 1812. He was inspector of tobacco from 1816 to 32. He was then school commissioner in 1845 and died May 12, 1862.

Captain Robert G. Haile, Junior, fought in the Confederate Army and was mortally wounded at the battle of Gaines Mill, in 1862. His portrait hangs in the court house of Essex County.

Lieutenant John Haile of Company F also fought in the C.S.A. he was later Judge of the Justice Court. He died in 1893.

William Haile, M.D. was acting surgeon C.S.A. Died in 1899.

A Thomas Cox and his wife, Ann, affirm that she is the only surviving daughter and heiress of John Haile, diseased, at ffarnham Parish in County of Essex. They sold 100 A.

A William J. Haile attended William and Mary College. He may be the doctor mentioned above.

~~A Francis Haile lives today at Dunsville in Essex County.~~ today she is ~~a school girl.~~

In nearby Caroline County, according to a book called COLONIAL CAROLINE, lived a Francis Haile in 1732. His name is among those owners of slaves brought into the country under the age of 16, registered with the county in accordance with the law. He had just one slave of that age. In 1765 we find, in the same county , we find a Francis Haile again listed. The old or inform were excused from working on the roads or from paying a tithe or tax. He is listed, but whether he is the same Francis who is our ancestor I do not as yet know.

GEOGRAPHY AND COLONIZATION OF VIRGINIA

Before we discuss the third group of Hailes in Virginia let us talk about the colonization of Virginia, for the seacoast was settled before the interior where Bedford County is located, and where we find that Francis Haile died and filed his will in 1780.

It was only after twenty-two years of futile effort to found a permanent colony on Virginia's shores that Jamestown was finally founded on the sandy shores of Cape Henry in 1609. After that for eighty-seven years the infant colony struggled to gain a foothold and build a nation of British blood in the heart of an inhospitable wilderness. Every acre was gained at incredible cost, for a fierce foe, sullen and intractable, lurked in the fringes of the forest.

After that time had passed there came a fruitful time when the land yielded generous harvests. The pioneers pushed westward, hungry for more and more land. Mile by mile they felled the forest; year by year they gathered their crops. They established simple governments, administered justice, and protected the homes filled with happy, healthy children. Only a virile people could have won against such odds.

Finally the settlers reached the Blue Ridge Mountains. Large old grants of land were divided to make new counties. Bedford County was formed from Lumenburg County in 1753. It was named as so many of the Virginia counties were, for shires or lords in England. Bedford was named either for the shire of that name or for John Russell, the fourth Duke of Bedford. New London, the county seat of the old county, was retained. In 1742 there were probably no more than fifty settled families in the whole region south of the James River and west of the Blue Ridge. Here the only Indian trouble was from Indians travelling from north to south through the territory.

The pioneers in this area were intelligent, industrious, public-spirited citizens from older communities of the oldest American province. They came here, bringing with them household goods, farming equipment, livestock, shop and mill equipment. Having arrived, they proceeded to transplant and develope their former type of civilization in a new environment. They had the hardihood to withstand the ravages of frontier life. It was to flower into the highest type of rural life produced in American history.

Here, at the forks of the way from north and east, was the cradle of that later civilization that made West Virginia, Tennassee, and Kentucky, famous in American history. In no sense were these people crude backwoodsmen. John Marshall's statement applies to them: "Those who explore and settle new countries are generally bold, hardy, and adventurous men, whose minss as well as bodies are fitted to encounter danger and fatigue. Their object is the acquisition of property and they usually succeed.

The first colonies of Virginia were located on the coast in what is known as Tidewater Virginia. East of that is the Piedmont Plateau, the Blue Ridge Highlands, and east of the Blue Ridge, the Valley of Virginia. Just east of the Blue Ridge one finds Bedford County. The land gradually rises as it approaches the Ridge. Here are gently rolling hills and deep river valleys.

The James River on the north makes a natural boundary line, as does the Staunton on the south. On the east the Blue Ridge Mountains rise to their greatest height for here are two high twin mountains known as the Peaks of Otter, the highest mountains in the southern states.

The soil of this region was originally fertile but eventually the repeated growing of tobacco injured it. It was also one of the best cattle growing areas of the state. Just when

HAILES IN ESSEX, KING AND QUEEN, AND CAROLINE COUNTIES

KING AND QUEEN COUNTY: VA. COLONIAL ABSTRACTS Book 8 p. 8

CAPT. RICHARD HAILE, of the County of Essex, 26th, Oct. 1694 720 acres, "lying in the forest between the Rappahannock and Mallaponey river. Adjoins Goodman's land, the line of Robins by an old Indian path in a slash, the land of Major Robert Beverly, diseased, 450 A. of this land granted to Theophilus Whale and Daniel Swellivant 23 Sept. 1674 the residue being "Plush land." Due for importing 6 persons.

ESSEX CO. VA.COL ABSTRACTS p. 7

Deed. "To all exparince popell to whom these presents shall come I John Haile of Co. of Essex son and nare of Capt. Richard Haile, diseased send greetings." After that he sells to John Loveing for 2000 lb tobo 100 Acres in King and Queen co; being part of a greater tract granted to my father, Capt Richard Haile" lying part in Essex Co. Boundaries begin at a marked Whight Oak standing upon a branch side that Ilsweth out of Beverley run that cometh out of Mattaponey river" adjoins "portabago path," etc, Signed, John Haile Witness: James Edmondson, Joseph Edmundson (All experienced popell— all Christian people)

Essex wills JONATHAL HAILE, 1737: Jno, 1744; Jno, 1761; Mary, 1753 Edward, 1756; Richard Thos, 1795.

Will of RICHARD THOMAS is among the provate pargrs of Jugg Francis Smith, particularly papers of James Webb, attorney . The will is included in a long legal paper in case of Haile vs. Haile. Will mentions wife, Mary, sons, John, Lewis, Benj. Richard, daughter, Johanna (married z. Crittendon) son, Wheeler, disinherited?

Essex Co. Thos Koe and Ann, his wife, the only surviving daughter and heiress of John Haile diseased at ffarnham Parish in Co. Essex, sell 100 A.

Katherine Haile, wife of Thos, daughter of John Fergenson

U.S. CENSUS 1790 Heads of families in Va. in 1783.

Essex County	Haile,	John	1 white and 1 negro	
	"	Lewis, 1	0	
	"	R. Thomas "		"
	"	Wheelerl "	1	
King and Queen	"	Lewis		

CAPTAIN THOMAS HAILE of Henry Co. in 1780 produced the commissions and took oath. Was appointed Captain on March 1779.
Joseph Haile was ordered to Captain Hailes Company to assist Gen'l Green. 1782 Thos. Haile, for supplies To army - 1 pound, 4 shillings for 3 gallons corn.

William J. Haile attended William and mary college.

WESTMORLAND COUNTY p. 83 p. 90 of P. of A.
July 1656--Henry Hooper to Sam Benam to collect a debt from FRANCIS HALE
P. 91 P. of A. 21 dec. 1657
John Boococke attorney of Sam Benam who was sttorney of Henry Hooker to John Walton impleas Franc Hale

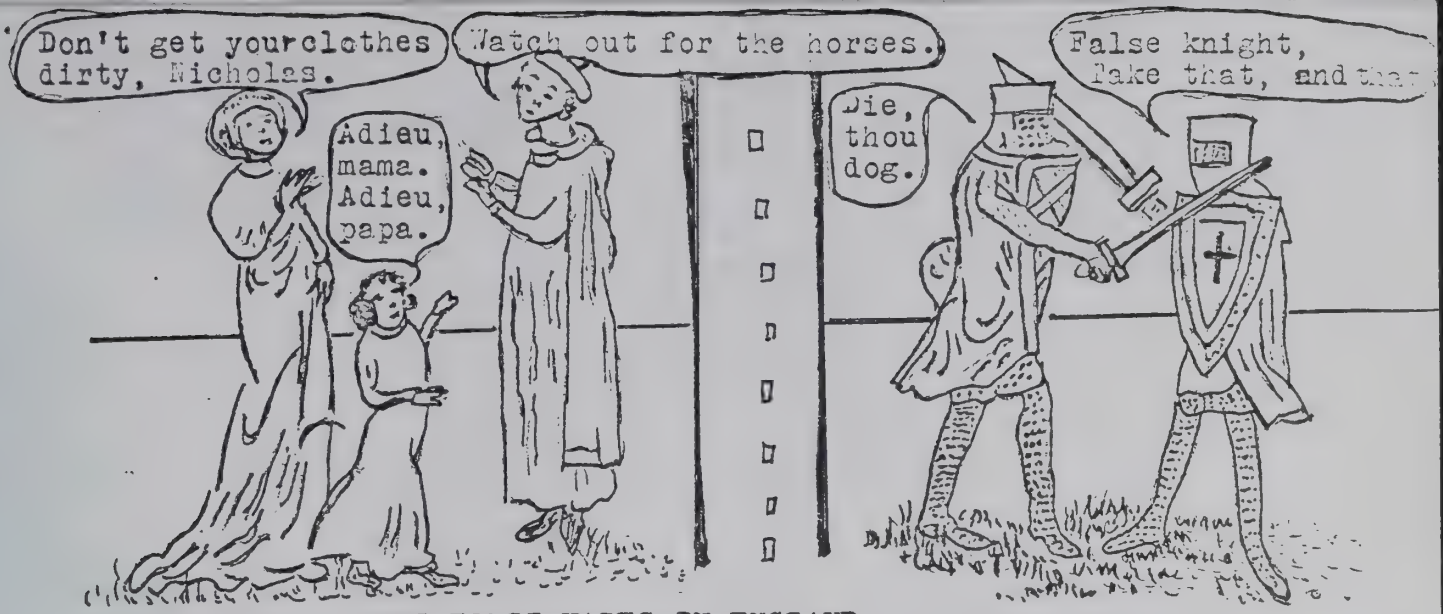
SECTION 2

Canterbury Cathedral

Hales Place was the ancient home of the Hales. It was located in Halden in the county of Kent. In about A. D. 43 the Roman Emperor Claudius decided to bring Britain into the Roman Empire. He easily defeated the native Celts. There is a story that Pope Gregory I saw some fair-haired English slaves in the market place in Rome and sent St. Augustine to England to convert this beautiful people to Christianity. Augustine landed in Kent in A. D. 597, converted the King of the Jutes, and built a church near Canterbury, which has been called "the Mother City of the Anglo-Saxon Race."

A splendid cathedral was begun there in 1070 and completed in 1503. During at least part of that time the Hales lived in Kent and must have watched from generation to generation. Canterbury became the seat of the Archbishop, the head of the English church. During the reign of Henry II the churchmen declared that they could not be tried in the King's Courts. The Archbishop, Thomas à Becket defied the King. It is not known whether Henry knew their plans but four of his knights forced their way into the cathedral and killed the Archbishop on December 29, 1170.

Public outrage was so great that in 1174 the king was forced to make a pilgrimage to Canterbury to do penance at the shrine of Thomas, who had been declared a saint. It became the greatest of English shrines. Many pilgrims came there. Chaucer's Canterbury Tales is based on these people.


Don't get your clothes dirty, Nicholas.
Adieu, mama. Adieu, papa.
Watch out for the horses.
Die, thou dog.
False knight, Take that, and that

THE FIRST HALES IN ENGLAND

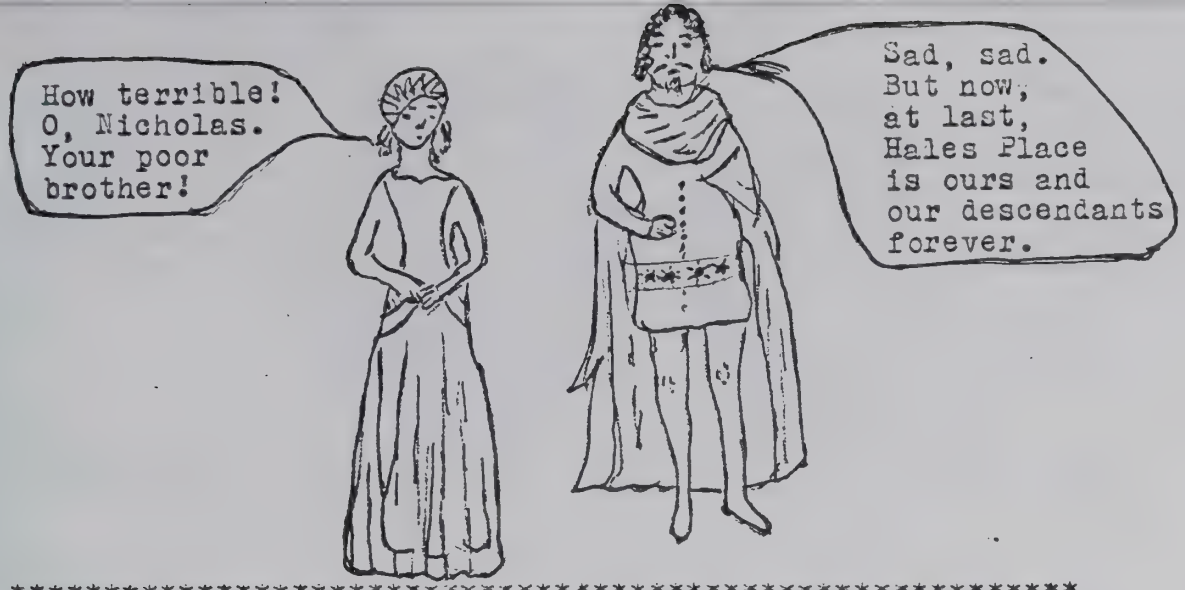
The Hales of the thirteenth century would have dressed in the manner of the father, mother, and child, above, left. Their long, flowing robes were no doubt easily made and appear little different than those worn in Bible times. According to a record of the landed, entailed estates of England, ordered in 1574, and called the visitations, Nicholas Hales was the first owner of Hales Place in Halden. These Hales were a younger branch of the Hales of Woodchurch. Just how the property was acquired, I do not know just now. Perhaps it was Edward III who gave it to him. He ruled England from 1327 to 1377. He claimed that he had inherited the throne of France through his mother and landed an English army in Normandy. He won two brilliant victories but the war went on and on. It became known as the Hundred Years War. Edward III, known as the Black Prince, died in 1377 and Richard II ruled in his stead.

The English people and Parliment objected to the frightful cost of the war. In 1381, Wat Tyler led a Peasants' Rebellion. His followers captured the Tower in London. The Hales were prominent at that time and Sir Robert Hales was the Lord High Treasurer of England and no doubt hated for the money he squeezed from the people. He was beheaded. King Richard demanded the right to rule alone but the country turned against him and he was forced to abdicate in 1399. He was the last of the Plantagenet kings.

FOURTEENTH CENTURY

Left--Sir Robert Hale, Knight

Right--Edward the Third, King of England known as the Black Prince



****

THE LINE OF NICHOLAS HALES, MASTER OF HALES PLACE, HALDEN

NICHOLAS Hales suddenly became heir to all of his brother's estates when Sir Robert was illegally assassinated. Under the system of primogenitor the eldest living male heir inherited all of the entailed land (which could never be sold) and most of the family wealth and jewels. Sometimes the father, could, should he choose, provide for the others, but often the younger sons turned to the professions or went abroad in later years. So, as it is said, "It is an ill wind that blows no body some good." So Robert's death was a boon to Nicholas.

We know that all of this is so because in both 1574 and 1619 envoys came to all estates of the nobility and enscribed the names of the owners and their ancestors in documents preserved in the British museum to this day and known as the VISITATIONS.

THOMAS, we find, unless the record erred, was the only son of Nicholas. He became the owner of Hales Place and the father of three sons: John, Henry, and Thomas.

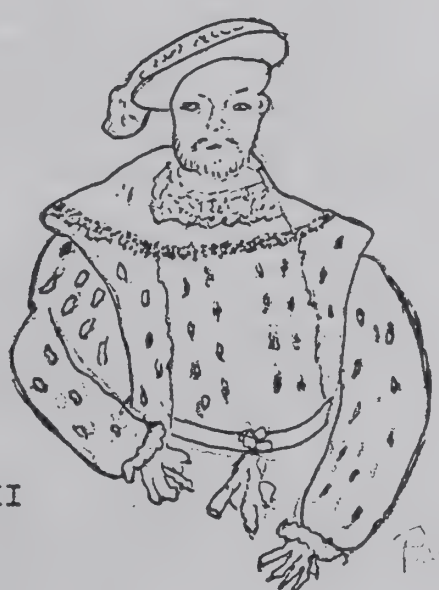
JOHN inherited the estate but, as he had no male heir, it went, on his death to Henry, his father's second son.

HENRY had two sons, Thomas and John.

THOMAS , the heir, had one son,Christopher.

CHRISTOPHER, KNIGHT, was attorney general under Henry VIII. He had no male heir and the property went to the son of his father's brother, John.

JOHN, Junior, was a baron of the exchequer. He owned another estate in Dongeon in Kent. Hale's place was to him just another estate.



KING HENRY VIII

Thou sayest that the laws must not be relaxed in favor of the Catholics. But James, Mary is Queen and ---
Margaret, the law is the law, and come what may I'll never alter my stand on this.

****

THE HALES WHO LIVED IN TUDOR ENGLAND

Sir James Hales was the eldest son of John. He inherited the family estate and married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Hales of Henley-on-Thames, and by her had two sons, Humphrey and Edward, and a daughter, Mildred. He was a prominent lawyer of the day. He was among those chosen to receive Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England to become the 4th wife of Henry VIII in 1540. He was created knight on the coronation of Edward VI; judge of the common pleas; a commission to stamp out heresy; a commission to examine and reform ecclesiastical laws, etc. The king wanted Sir James to affix his seal to a document which would prevent his half-sisters, Mary and Elizabeth from inheriting the throne, but he refused to, saying that only parliament had that right. Edward died and Mary was queen, and a staunch catholic who became known as "Bloody Mary" because of the many protestants who were executed during her reign. Sir James showed his regard for strict legality by declaring at the assizes in Kent that the laws against any non-conformists were still in effect. Because of this he was committed to the Kings Bench Prison. In prison he was so upset with arguments of visitors who attempted to dissuade him that he tried to committ suicide. He recovered and was discharged in April of 1557, but he went mad and drowned himself in a shallow stream near Canterbury. His goods and chattels had been seized and confiscated. Shakespeare wrote this: "Sir James is dead, and how came he to his death? It may be answered by drowning; and who drowned him? Sir James Hales; and when did he drown? in his lifetime. So that Sir James Hales being alive caused Sir James Hales to die; and the act of a living man was the death of a dead man." All of this quibbling was no doubt written as a result of lawsuits that arose after his death in which the question arose as to whether the forfeiture took place from the date of the suicide or not.

HUMPHREY inherited his father's estate. Apparently the property could not be seized. He married the daughter of Robert at Water. In the record of the first visitation in 1579 his children were: Sons: 2. Samuell, 3. Humphrey, 4. John, 5. Robert. Daughters: Margaret, Mary, Sussanne, Elizabeth. CHENEY was the oldest son,

CHENEY had but one son, James.

JAMES had no heir to outlive him. A new line was found.

****

THE VISITATION OF KENT IN 1619

When the record was made in Kent in 1574 an heir to Sir James had been found in the person of the eldest son of Edward, the brother of Sir James and the father of Humphrey.

JOHN, he was, married to the daughter of Robert Horne. His brothers were Robert and William and Edward. His sisters were Elizabeth and Jane.

Forty-five years were to elapse between the visit of 1574 and that of 1619, when the new monarch, James, was king. The second document reviews the history of the family from the beginning. Both are written in Latin. Variations: Thomas is in the 2nd named as a son of Humphrey. Only three children are listed: James, Humphrey. The others must have died. A new name was Abigall.

WILLIAM, son of John, was heir. All of John's sons must have died. William married Elizabeth Johnson. Son: Edward. Daughters: Elizabeth and Mary.

EDWARD married first, Martha Carew but there were no children. His second wife was Deborah Harlakenden. At the time of the Visitation of 1619 they had two sons: John, aged 16; Samuel, 10.

*** **** ***

No other visitations were ever made. There is a gap of but a few short years between 1619 and the time Nicholas Hale came to Virginia and yet no one has been able find the line of descent for him. There must have been many, many Hales in Kent by that time. He was doubtless descended from a line that did not inherit, but who was part of the landed gentry of the county.

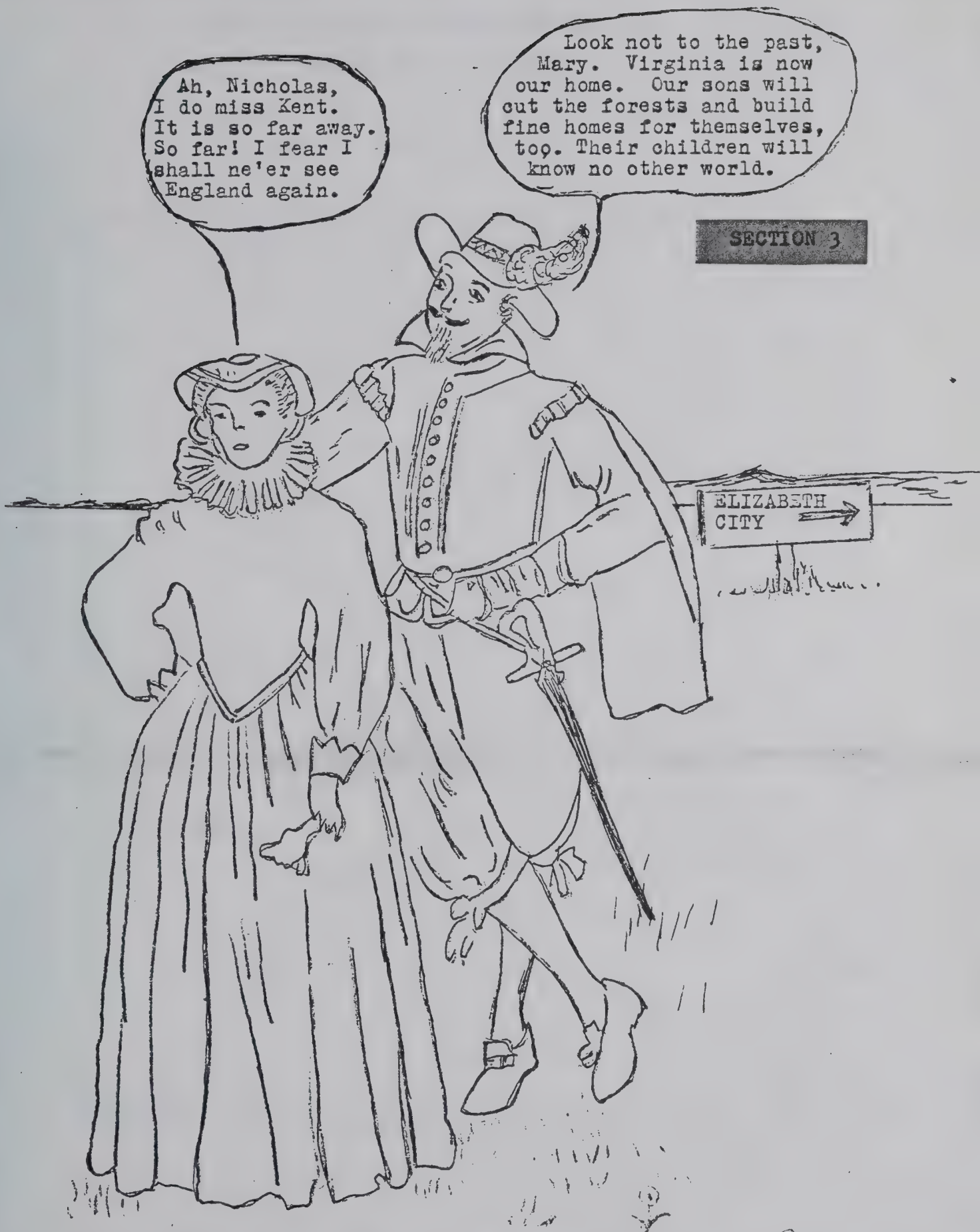
It is very likely that the visitations aroused the interest of the Hales of Kent in the ancient history of their family. The long unused name of Nicholas was on their lips again. One among them proudly gave it to his son. And so history repeated itself and Nicholas, the immigrant to America, in turn became the father of a line as long as that of his progenitor.

Dear Mrs. Hale,

October 10, 1968

I believe That Hales Place, Halden, no longer stands but after some wandering around your letter finally reached another Hales Place in Kent, whose owner sent it on to me (as he is not a Hales). I am afraid you are wide of the mark altogether as I think The name has always been Hales or Hayles & never Hale. However it is possible that in America it became Hale & I think you might have an interesting time trying to discover This? ~~Etc~~ A John Hales of Halden (died 1571) moved to Coventry England & Tho' That branch of the family is extinct in The male line (so far as we know) some younger sons may have gone to America I suppose? The attractive American patriot Nathan Hale came from Coventry, Connecticut. I know that Towns in America were often named by settlers from the Towns in England That They came from & I wonder if you might not have an interesting time pursuing This line of inquiry? If you discover any connection I would be interested to hear of it and would reciprocate with such information as I have about The English background. There were once a good many Hales Places but most of their wealth & property was lost in The Stuart cause. (The existing Hales Place is very attractive, but is not in any sense a mansion & there are no postcards of it & I don't possess a photograph.) (But in any case if your husbands name never (Tudor) quite large

— from Anne Hales (Mrs. Edward)


Ah, Nicholas, I do miss Kent. It is so far away. So far! I fear I shall ne'er see England again.
Look not to the past, Mary. Virginia is now our home. Our sons will cut the forests and build fine homes for themselves, too. Their children will know no other world.
SECTION 3
ELIZABETH CITY

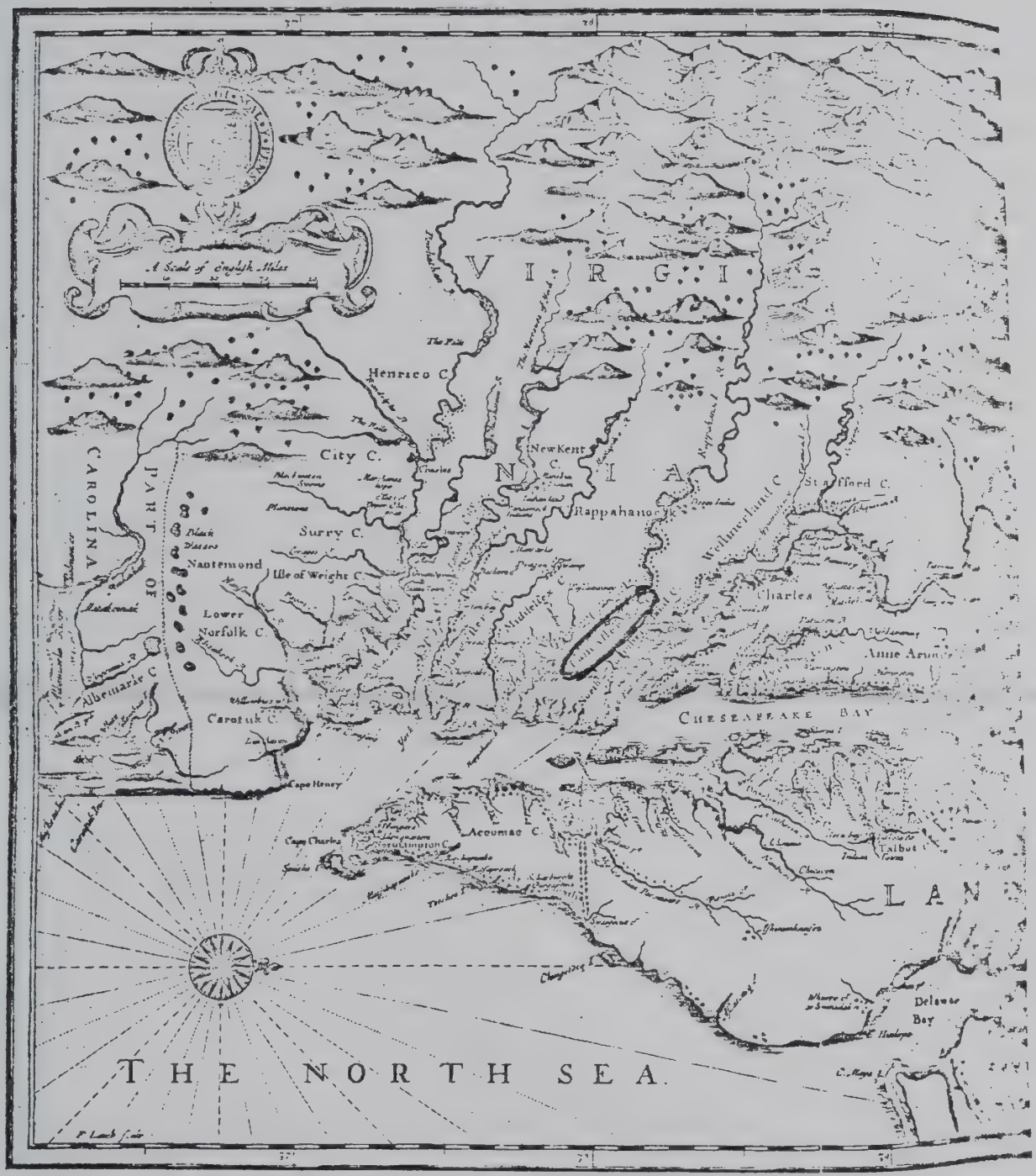
MARY AND NICHOLAS HALE, THE IMMIGRANTS

MAP OF PART OF VIRGINIA AND MARYLAND

MADE BY JOHN SPEEDE

1676

Lancaster County is circled



MAP BY JOHN SPEEDE—1676

ALE - HALE of LANCASTER

The found[illegible] of this family in Virginia was Nicholas Heale (sometimes spelled Hale) who patented 500 acres in Lancaster June 1, 1657 upon the N.E. side of the N.W. branch of Corotoman Run, opposite to the plantation of Henry Davis, being ½ of a patent granted Enoch Hawker July 29, 1652 and purchased by said Heale. Renewed Feb. 9, 1653. (C.P. 346) It was renewed May 18, 1666 for the 500 acres, plus 238 acres due Mr. Heale for the transportation of 5 persons. (C.P. 561)

George[2] Heale, who succeeded to Nichols' property and evidently his son, married Ellen --------, last name unknown. He was a Justice in Lancaster in 1684-95. In 1697 he served as a Burgess and died the next year. His will was dated Dec. 30, 1697, proven Jan. 12, 1698. His legatees were son-in-law, Mr. William Ball and children: 1. Nichols; 2. George; 3. John; 4. Joseph; 5. Ellen. His wife, Mrs. Ellen Heale, made her will in Lancaster Oct. 15, 1716, proven Dec. 13, 1710. In addition to the above children she named: 6. Elizabeth; 7. Sarah; 8. WILLIAM (See later); 9. Hannah, wife of Captain William Ball. Elizabeth m. William Davenport Nov. 26, 1728. Sarah m. Newman Brockenborough in 1715. Ellen m. Opie. William was born after the making of his father's will. (17 W (1) 203, 299)

William[3] Heale, son of George[2], lived in Lancaster Co. where he married Priscilla Downman, daughter of William Downman and Million Travers, daughter of Colonel Raleigh Travers. (See travers herein) William Heale's will was dated Feb. 6, 1731-32, proven in Lancaster. His legatees were: wife, Priscilla; brother, Joseph Heale and his former wife, Elizabeth; brothers, George and John Heale; Mrs. Pinkard, his wife's sister; son GEORGE[4] HEALE (See later); dau. Betty Heale who later married July 1749 Kendall Lee. (17W (1) 298)

George[4] Heale, born Sept. 8, 1726, died April 1808, in Fauquier Co., Va., married Sarah Smith, Jan. 22, 1746/7 in Lancaster Co. She was a daughter of Phillip Smith of "Purton", Gloucester Co., Va., and a granddaughter of Col. John and Mary (Warner) Smith of Gloucester. (See Reade herein.) Mrs. Sarah (Smith) Heale was born Dec. 28, 1732, in Northumberland Co., and died after Aug. 1797 in Fauquier Co. George Heale was a Burgess from Lancaster in 1759 but moved a few years later to Fauquier Co.

Children:

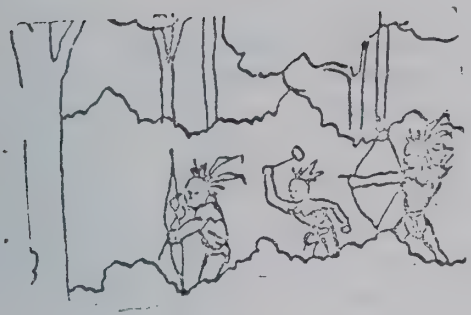
I. William Heale, b. 1748; m. Susannah Payne
II. George Heale, b. 1750; d. before 1757
III. Joseph Heale, b. 1751; d. before 1770
IV. Philip Heale, b. Apr. 18, 1753; m. Catherine Douglas (See later)

from

Historical Southern Families

Volume 2

NICHOLAS HEALE AND EARLY VIRGINIA



The records of the earliest days in Va. are very scanty, and of those that are now in the archives at Richmond, only about ten per cent have been published, so it is difficult to find all of the records that we want of those days. Many thousand died and no account of them is to be found.

Some facts are known. For 87 years the infant colony with its headquarters at Jamestown struggled to gain a foothold and build a nation of British blood in an unhospitable wilderness. Every acre was gained at incredible cost, for a fierce foe, sullen and intractable, lurked in the fringes of the forest. A great catastrophe struck the colony, where it extended along the James River, on March 22, 1622, in the form of a well planned and carefully executed massacre by the Indians under the crafty leadership of Opechancanough, the successor to Powhatan. At least a fourth, if not a third of the residents lay dead. When it was over a count was made of all the survivors. None were killed at the West and Shirley Hundreds, and among those living was a Thomas Haile, listed as a boy. There were no others of his name living there. He is the first Hale, possibly, to come to America. Whether he is of the same family as Nicholas, we do not know. We do know that in the lists of wills of that area in Virginia there are several Hailes with the same given name. There is the will of John Hail, noncupative. It was proven by May Burnett and Elizabeth Howell, and it authorized Richard Matthews to be his executor and gave him his little daughter and two youngest sons, Samuel and Thomas. He died on April 23, 1714. (Book III Isle of Wight County Wills, 1647 to 1800). Elizabeth Hail mentions her daughter, Mary; her son, Thomas; her grandson, Joseph Haile; her daughter-in-law, Hannah Haile; her daughter, Sarah; son, Joseph; and her executor, a son, John. A witness was Tabatha Haile. She died on October 16, 1756. (Book II, see above) Thomas Haile witnessed the will of an Edward Haile who died in October of 1756. (Same book as above) and other Hailes are also listed.

If Thomas, and that is listed as being a popular name among the Kentish Hales, did write to England he may have influenced Nicholas enough to cause him to come to Virginia. At any rate he did come and he settled first in Elizabeth City County, near the James River, with his wife, Mary, and his sons and at least one daughter, Mary.

We find in the records that tobacco was first grown at West and Shirley Hundreds at a very early date, and Nicholas as well as many of the planters became rich and prosperous in so doing. The land was rich and fertile for Tidewater lands were built up over millions of years from silt washed down into the ocean by the rivers.

The known sons of Nicholas and Mary were George, John, Francis, Joseph, Nicholas, and Mary, who married Henry King. They married and their descendants spread all over the Tidewater, and, later, to the west, as, mile by mile land was cleared and made into prosperous plantations.

NICHOLAS HEALE

It may be noted that when the names of the members of the Nicholas Heale family are used they are followed by "Gent." This, of course, stands for gentleman. It meant that they were of the upper class, so to speak, as were many of the colonists of Virginia, but that they did not have any other title. Yet they soon acquired vast acreage and were accepted by the others in the upper brackets of society. Heales married members of the Ball family, a very fine one, maternal ancestor of George Washington.
In a list of early Virginia immigrants, compiled by George Cabell Greer, are listed a number of Hales who came from England. Following the namea are ther names following the word "by." The by usually means that the passenger had had his fare paid in exchange for his headright, of 50 acres of land. In other words, any one who would bring in another person and pay his fare would receive 50 acres. If a person paid his own passage he would receive the 50 acres and might sell it to someone else if he wished to do so.

Barbara Hales came to Virginia in 1651, but must have paid her own way; Edward Hale came in 1653 by Col. Wm. Clayborne (the Sec. of State); James came in 1651, by Capt. Stephen Gill of Northumberland Co; Thomas came in 1652 by Richard Longe; Nicholas Hale came in 1653 by John Maddison of Gloucester Co.; Thomas came in 1652 by Richard Hill of Northampton Co.; Ann came in 1641, by Thomas Morrey of Isle of Wight Co.; Nathaniel came in 1653 by James Turner; Lew came in 1636 by John Gater, Elizabeth Co., Susan, 1637, by Capt. Thomas Panlett, Charles City Co.; and Thomas, in 1638, by John Gater, Lower New Norfolk Co.

Evidently Nicholas did not remain long in Elizabeth City County, where he is first supposed to have gone. Perhaps he stayed with relatives when he came, in order to look around for the best location. He patented 500 acres in Lancaster County on June 1, 1657, "upon the N. E. side of the N. W. branch of Corotoman Run, opposite to the plantation of Henry Davis, being ½ of a patent granted Enock Hawker July 29, 1652. Renewed Feb. 9, 1653. (C. P. 346) It was renewed May 18, 1666 for the 500 acres, plus 238 acres due Mr. Heale for the transportation of 5 persons. (C.P. 561)

On page 224 of Lancaster County Records is found this item: "Wm Wroughton of Carotoman in Co. of Lancaster having leased to Nicholas Hale and Robert Pollard, land, etc, extends lease ten years from New Years day next." (This is a long and complicated legal instrument) It was dated 18th of July 1661, and signed "Nich Hale Robert Pollard" It was witnessed by Hen. Ward and Will Thomas.

Some years

[illegible] Nicholas Haile, who lived in York County [illegible] signed some documents in 1654. He signed his name with his initials, N. H. He was a member of the Va. House of Burgesses and died in York County in 1657.

MARY TRAVERS HEALE AND HER BROTHER, RAULEIGH TRAVERS

There seems but one hint to date as to the maiden name of the wife of Nicholas Heale, the immigrant. Some years ago Mrs. Earle McKellar, of Redding, California, came across a brief item which stated that a Rev. Mr. Travers, of England, had remembered, in his will, his daughter, Mary Heale, and Rauleigh Travers, of Virginia. Mrs. McKellar had not recorded where she came across this and now the item can not be found. It is unfortunate that it was not, for if there was a clue as to where Rev. Travers lived, a search of the local records might also give us a clue as to where Nicholas lived as a young man. It is fairly clear from early Virginia records that Rauleigh did live in Virginia and not very far from Lancaster County.

Someone has written an article about the Travers (Traverse, Travis) family. It is to be found in Volume 2 of Historical Southern Families by John Boddie, pages 253 to 257. The author studied the records of early Virginia but did not know the relationship between Mary and Raleigh.

The author states that Raleigh was the first of his family in Va. He patented 300 acres of land on the southside of the Rappahannock River, about two miles from the plantation of Mr. James Bagnall, on March 9, 1653, for the transportation of 6 persons, and on Dec. 29, 1662, he patented 300 on Morattico Creek. On Oct. 24, 1665, he patented 3350 acres on the south side of Potomac River.

His wife was Elizabeth, the former wife of Thomas Stevens, who, on August 17, was granted, in 1654, the administration of her deceased husband's estate in Lancaster.

Apparently there was another Travers in Virginia at the same time, for Elizabeth Travers gave a power of attorney to her nephew, William Travers to convey her rights in the Travers mill to her "couzen," Mr. Will Travers, to be her lawful attorney and to acknowledge to John Chinn a quarter right in the mill.

Raleigh Travers had 20 tithables in the Lancaster list of 1668 and the same number in 1669. He was a Burgess from Lancaster 1657, 1663--66, and 1669, and a Justice in 1656. He appeared in court last in 1670 and an inventory of his estate was filed in 1671. He died intestate. (Elizabeth married six times in her life.)

The children of Raleigh and Elizabeth were John, b. abt. 1656; Raleigh, b. abt. 1658; Giles, b. abt. 1660; Elizabeth; and Million.

Million married William Downman, who died in Richmond in 1712. His will was dated May 11, 1711, and probated June 4, 1712. His children were: Raleigh, Robert, Travers, William, Million, Elizabeth, & Priscilla.

Priscilla married William Heale, son of George Heale and his wife, Ellen. William was the son born after his father's death. It would seem, then, that Priscilla was the second cousin of William, and so descendants of that line are doubly related, and the information about the Travers is of more than passing interest to them.

The information on this page is not complete, but abbreviated.

THE TRAVIS FAMILY OF VIRGINIA AND ENGLAND

THE following pages are included not because they prove that the Travis family is related to the Heale family by marriage, but because it is material that may help to prove it if at some time someone wishes to work on it. For this is without doubt the family of Raleigh Travers of Virginia that was left property by the will of Rev. Travers of England. Which clergyman he is is still a mystery.

EXCURSUS—TRAVERS.

The names TRAVIS and TRAVERS appear early in Va. archives. They pro. had a common English origin Travis does not occur in Burke's General Armory. Traves and Trevis occur once as same name. Travers and Trevor occur frequently, but not with same arms.

Edward Travers rec'd 1080 a. in Va. Feb. 27, 1643. (L. Bk. II., 364.) This was pro. the Edward *Travis* noted as Burgess from J. City Co., 1644. (Hen. I., 283.) Edward Travers, "sone and heire" of Edward Traverse, dec'd, rec'd 326 a. on J. City Is. Feb. 10. 1663, said land having been pat. by Edward Travers, Sr., Mar. 10, 1653. (L. Bk. V., 342.)*

The Travers records from Lanc'r, Rich'd and Stafford Co.'s, Va., are too incomplete to make a positive deduction possible. There were apparently "three brothers" of the name in these counties in the 17th century, *i. e.*, Colonel William, whose will names his brothers, Rawleigh and Samuel. Mr. R. M. Conway held tenaciously a tradition that Rawleigh Travers, his ancestor, was son of a Giles Travers. I have carefully searched all published English records at hand to find some foundation for this tradition, with the result here given.

There was a Giles Travers in Staff'd Co., Va., 1708, but his name may have come from the Hussey or Cole connexion, as will be seen.

The Travers family of Nateby, Co. York, Eng., trace to a Travers ancestor whose name is on the Battle Abbey Roll. Arms, "*a chevron betw. 3 escallops*," and "*a chevron betw. 3 boars' heads couped*."

The Travers family of Surrey has not these arms, although it may have the same ancestors. In the Surrey line occurs Giles Travers, Esq., who certainly was not the father of Rawleigh Travers of Va., unless the latter was disowned for coming to Va., but he may have been of the same immediate family. (Her. and Gen. IV., 109.)

1. WALTER TRAVERS, goldsmith, of Nottingham, Eng., sup. son of Richard Travers, merchant tailor, London; will dat. Sep. 15, 1575; pro. Jan. 18, 1575; m. Anne ——; had
2. Rev. Walter Travers, B. D., the celebrated Puritan divine, Prov. Trinity Coll., Dublin, 1594.
3. Humphrey Travers, Fellow Caius Coll., Camb.; m. but d. s. p.
4. Anne.
5. John, grad Oxford, 1570: Rector of Tarringdon, Co. Devon, until he d. 1620; m. July 25, 1580, Alice Hooker, sister of "the Judicious Hooker," Richard, Master of the Temple. The genealogical chart of the Hooker family given in the published works of the great divine gives "Alys," who m. John Travers, as the 1st cos. of the Master of the Temple, and dau. of "John Vowell als Hoker of the city of Exeter, gent., and Chamberlain of the said city, 1565." This John was son of Robert, son of John.

   Children:

   6. Elias, M. A., Cambridge; d. 1641; Rector of Thurcaston, Leicester; m. Elizabeth ——; had Thomas, Isabella, Frances and Alice T., one of whom m. James Hartley.

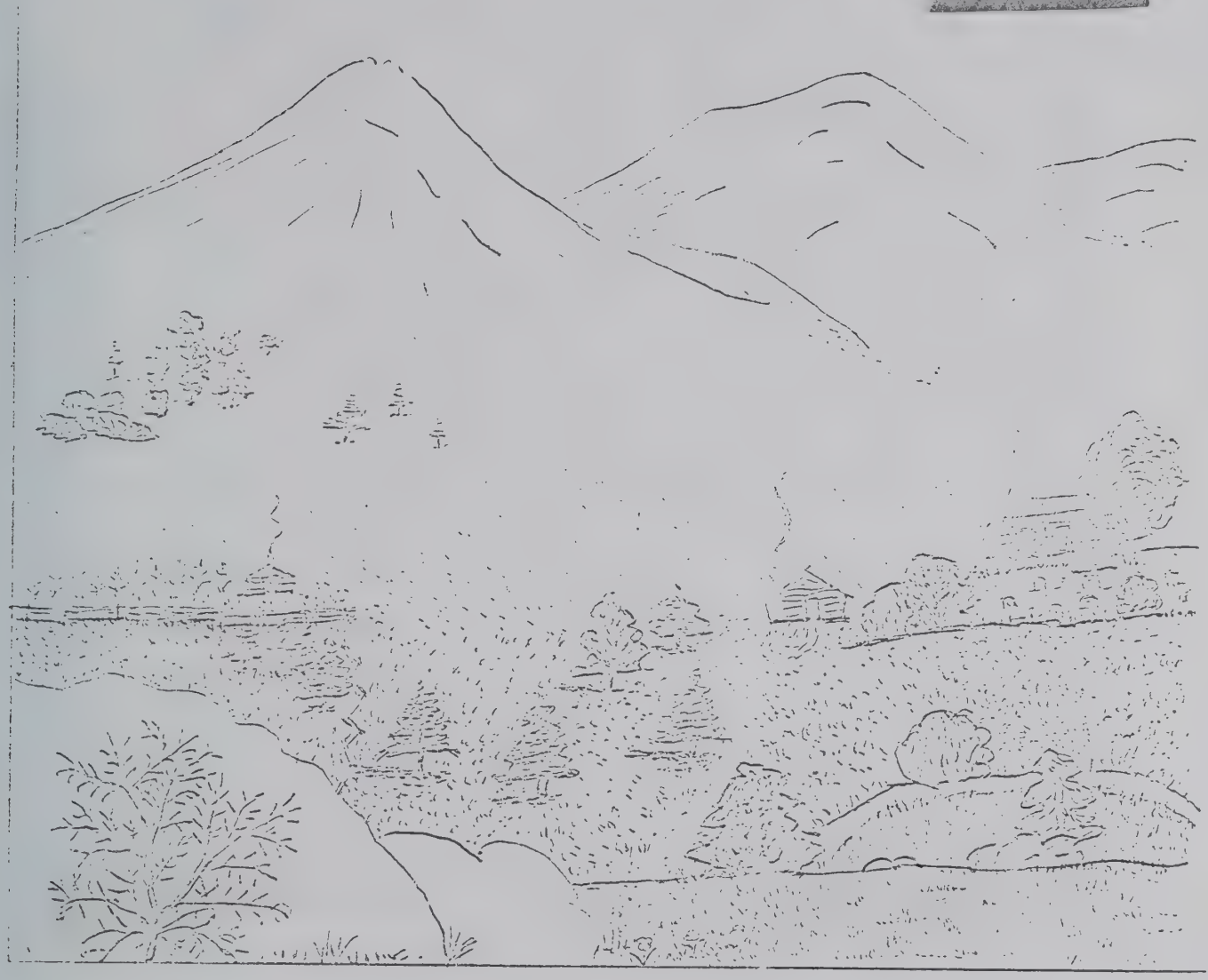
---

* Mr. Stanard says: "I feel sure that the early patentee should be Edward Travis, and certain that his son, Edward, Jr., who had a grant 1682 as *Travis* was the ancestor of the family of that name so long resident on land pat'd on Jamestown I. Wm. Brodnax, b. 1674, d. 1726, m. the widow of Edward Travis of Jamestown."

A grant of 900 a., Chickpook's Cr'k, to Edward Travis, cir. 1737, states that 200 a. had previously been granted to John Johnson, with Walter Travis among the head rights. The names Edward, Champion and Edward Champion Travis occur in early Va. records.

Edward Champion Travis had—i. Champion, b. cir. 1741; at W. and M. Coll. 1761. (*v.* Cat.) ii. John, b. cir. 1748. E. C. Travis was Burg. J. C. Co. 1752–6–7, 1762. Champion Travis was mem. J. C. Co. Com. 1774–6; Justice, 1774, 1786–7; Sheriff, 1798–1800; Col. Va. forces, 1775; Va. State Naval Comm'r, 1776; Del. J. C. Co., 1802–3–4; m. 1772, Elizabeth, dau. of Sam'l Boush of Norfolk. Edward Travis m. 1772, Eliz'h Taite, who d. 1773; was Capt. Va. Navy, 1776. Edward Travis also m. Clara, dau. of Benj. Waller. Ch.—1. Joseph, m. Patsy, wid. of Montague Williams, and dau. of Jno. Waller of "Enfield." 2. Edward. Samuel Travis (son of E. C. T., mem. Va. Com., 1776), Justice of York Co., 1802; d. Williamsburg, July 8, 1821; was distinguished in Naval action, York R., 1812, and captured; was Del. J. C. Co., 1818–21. His only son, Francis B., b. 1801; d. Feb. 13, 1818, æ 17. The will of Wm. Travis, dat. Overwharton Par., May 1, 1765, pro. Staff'd, Aug., 1765, names wife Margaret, child. Lucy, Mary, Eleanor; overseer of will, Wm. Smallwood. Wit., Alex. Doniphan, John Grigsby, Jr., James Garrel.

SECTION 5



THE TWIN PEAKS OF OTTER

THE BLUE RIDGE MOUNTAINS RISE HERE TO MAKE AN IMPOSING BACK GROUND TO SET OFF THE PASTORAL LIFE IN BEDFORD COUNTY. THE PEAKS OF OTTER ARE THE HIGHEST IN THE SOUTHERN STATES.

IT WAS NEAR THESE PEAKS THAT FRANCIS HAILE CAME TO SETTLE. IT WAS HERE THAT HE DIED IN 1780. HERE SOME OF HIS SONS LIVED AND REARED LARGE FAMILIES OF THEIR OWN.

IT WAS HERE THAT SOME OF THE CHILDREN OF STEPHEN HAILE WERE MARRIED. IT WAS ONLY WHEN THE LURE OF NEW LANDS IN THE WEST DREW THEM AWAY THAT BEDFORD COUNTY AND THE PEAKS OF OTTER WERE LEFT BEHIND.

LITTLE REMAINS OF THE HOMES THEY BUILT HERE. YET THE MOUNTAINS WILL STAND FOR COUNTLESS AGES AS A MONUMENT TO THEIR COMING AND TO THEIR TOIL.

HALE'S FORD NO. TWO. This covered bridge, built in 1879 according to a design popular in those days, served the traveling public crossing the Staunton River until 1940. Its short span indicates the size of the Staunton (Roanoke) River until Smith Mountain Dam turned much of it into a lake.

Hales Ford, Its Bridges Have Seen Much History

By KENNETH E. CROUCH

Most citizens of Bedford and Franklin Counties and thousands of travelers know Hale's Ford primarily as the site of the fine, modern bridge which spans the upper end of Smith Mountain Lake, which is formed from the Staunton (or Roanoke) River, the boundary shared by these two counties.

But there is a lot of interesting history connected with Hale's Ford and the region roundabout. Some real headliners of Virginia, even national, history have haled from there.

Well Traveled Bridge

Hale's Ford and its bridge on Route 122 from Moneta to Rocky Mount, now has much traffic, with the growing attractions of the lake for recreational purposes but the traveler need pause as he travels a six-mile stretch of that road south, for in that space much history has been made.

The first member of the Hale family in the colony was Nicholas Haile, an immigrant who came to Elizabeth City County in 1645 and in 1648 had a plantation in York County. After its formation in 1651 he is shown as a landowner in Lancaster County.

Among his children were George and John, who laid out the town of Lancaster in 1682. George spelled his name Heale, was a justice in Lancaster County in 1684 and a member of the House of Burgesses from Lancaster County from 1695 to 1697.

Name Becomes Hale

George and Ellen Heale had several children, one being Nicholas, who changed the spelling of his family name to Hale and settled in Maryland. His son, Nicholas Hale, Jr., who was in Augusta County in 1748, in 1749 was a justice in Lunenburg County and in 1752 was active in the formation of Halifax County.

Nicholas Hale, Jr., and his son, Nicholas Hale, III, born in 1724, had large holdings along the Roanoke (Staunton) River and the ford over the river as well as Hale's Old Mill Creek, which empties into the river near the ford, took their names from this father and son.

The earliest Bedford County deed for the Hale's was in 1758 when Nicholas Haile and others sold 350 acres on Rentfro Road and Indian Run to William Rentfro.

Moshac Haile was the first of the family to purchase land in Bedford County, a deed being recorded in 1771 for the purchase of 200 acres on the south side of Falling Creek from Peter Finny.

By marriage the Hale family is related to the Claiborne family, which played a part in the political life of the eastern United States since the late 1700s.

Franklin County Formed

Nicholas Hale, Jr., for whom Hale's Ford received its name, had a brother John Hale, the father of Thomas Hale. Thomas was born in 1742, died in 1812, served in Dunmore's War in 1774, was a sheriff of Franklin County and in 1764 married Jane Armstrong. He established a plantation at the forks of the Pigg River in 1774, that section then being a part of Pittsylvania County but in that portion which was cut off in 1777 in the formation of Henry County. In 1785 when Franklin County was formed from Bedford and Henry Counties this area became part of the new county.

The Pigg River valley received its name from John Pigg of Amelia County, a pioneer settler in that part of what is now Franklin County about 1740. One of his neighbors was Patrick Henry, after serving as governor of Virginia, bought land in 1779 in the Leatherwod Creek area and lived there endeavoring to recover his health.

Thomas and Jane Armstrong

HALES FORD

(page 2)

From Bedford
Bulletin-Democrat
of
Sept. 28, 1967
Oct. 5, 1967

Hale had a son, John Hale, born July 29, 1765, in Augusta County. He saw action in the Revolutionary War, owned a large plantaiton in Franklin County near where Gills Creek enters the Roanoke (Staunton) River and built his home, Liberty Hall, there in 1800. He was married Sept. 27, 1792, to Theodosia Saunders, born 1769, died 1842, and he died Dec. 31, 1815.

Rocky Mount's Mayor

The children of John and Theodosia Saunders Hale included Giles William Bruce Hale, born in 1805 at Liberty Hall. He served as commissioner of the revenue of Franklin County from 1828 to 1830. His son, Giles William Bruce Hale, Jr., was born in Richmond April 20, 1840, and died in Rocky Mount Sept. 8, 1933. He was raised on a plantation at Hale's Ford as an infant and when this was divided he received the Liberty Hall estate. In the War Between the States he was a captain in Company D, Second Virginia Cavalry, Confederate States Army. He was elected the first Mayor of Rocky Mount in 1873. He was married Feb. 18, 1863, to Josephine Hortense Eugenia Claiborne, daughter of Nathaniel Herbert and Elizabeth Archer Binford Claiborne of Franklin County.

Captain Hale acquired the Hale House in Rocky Mount, the Franklin County county seat, and moved there from the Liberty Hall estate on the river.

The present bridge at Hale's Ford is the fourth bridge there. The first was a toll bridge, the date of its erection is not known but it was washed away in the 1877 flood.

Known Only as Booker

The Negro educator Booker T. Washington was born on the Burroughs plantation, which runs alongside Route 122 on the east side, on April 5, 1856, to Jane Ferguson and for 12 years was known only by the name Booker.

After slaves were set free his family went to Malden, West Va., where he worked in the mines. Upon entering elementary school he signed his name Booker Washington, later adding the T. when he learned his mother had named him Taliaferro.

He later attended Hampton Institute, worked as a waiter in a summer hotel in Connecticut, taught school for two years in Malden, West Va., and then studied at Wayland Seminary in Washington, D. C. He founded Tuskegee Institute in Tuskegee, Ala., in 1881 and died there in 1915.

A National Monument

His birthplace was established as a national monument by the Department of the Interior on June 18, 1957, and designated as Booker T. Washington National Monument.

For a while a postoffice was in operation at the birthplace site, known as Booker Washington Birthplace. Route 122, which runs from Big Island to Rocky Mount, was designated by the Virginia Department of Highways as the Booker T. Washington Memorial Highway and signs along the route record this recognition to the educator.

Hales Ford Baptist Church, located at the intersection of Route 636 with Route 122 just beyond the Booker T. Washington National Mounment, has a unique history itself.

Exactly one mile south of Hale's Ford Bridge is the birthplace of the father of deposed Congressman Adam Clayton Powell, Jr., of New York.

A short distance down the road, also on the west side of

Adam Clayton Powell, Sr., was born May 5, 1865, on the farm of Llewelyn H. Powell, a former treasurer of Franklin County. His parents were slaves owned by the Powell family and they assumed the Powell name upon being set free.

The original house was built by John Hook in 1790. Hook formerly lived at New London, the county seat of Bedford County, but when Campbell County was formed, with New London in the new county, he settled on the river near Hale's Ford.

Grandfather's Grave

The grandfather of the former New York congressman is buried in a slave burial plot about 250 yards behind the

Adam Clayton Powell built Abyssinian Baptist Church in New York's Harlem into the largest Negro congregation in the world. The Rev. Adam Clayton Powell, Jr., living on the island of Bimini in the Bahama Islands since being removed from office by a censure vote, is now pastor of this church with a membership over 15,000.

The senior Mr. Powell worked in the mines in West Virginia, in 1888 entered Wayland Academy (now Virginia Union University) and later studied at Yale University Divinity School in New Haven, Conn.

Peaks of Otter Bedford Co., Va.

Page 42

FRANCIS HAILE AND ADARA, HIS WIFE

Frances Haile, of Bedford County, Va., according to Nathaniel Hale, in Roots in Virginia (page 10) states that Francis "had left the Tidewater with Richard and others to acquire lands on the Staunton River. He was a cousin who had come to the Piedmont from Essex County on the Rappahannock in eastern Va., and it is possible, though not likely, that he may have preceded John. He seems to have tended strictly to his farming, entering little into public affairs, settled down in Bedford County and died there in 1780."

So here we have the first of our line in the interior of Virginia, the Blue Ridge Mountains forming a backdrop in the east, and two of the highest hills of that range, the Twin Peaks of Otter, rising high among them. For they were in the area that was to be Bedford Co.

The old, huge land grants were being broken up. Old Lumenburg County was divided and the part between the Staunton River in the south and the James on the north, became Bedford County in 1753, but this was probably after the time that Francis came there, and early records of the old county may contain information about the family not as yet found. Francis settled on the north bank of the Staunton and there lived until he died, with his wife Adara, and his children.

We have no account of the events in the life of the family, but in Va. and the other colonies war clouds were gathering and there were no doubt many a discussion on this subject. It was a serious matter to rebel against one's king in those days and that was just what was being planned, unless England would lower taxes, change its economic, political, and religious regulations. The Tidewater ruled the state, and, though feeling was divided there, the small farmers of the Piedmont were constantly rebelling. In 1767 Nathaniel Bacon and his followers rose against the royal governor, Berkeley. Patrick Henry, Richard Henry Lee, and Thomas Jefferson were constantly rebelling. It was in 1775, the year in which George Washington, whose mother had been a neighbor of Francis' ancestors, was made commander-in-chief of the colonial forces, that Francis Haile made his will. He lived until 1780, and so lived through most of the years that would end with victory for the Americans and independence for a new nation.

His will (Bedford County Will Book No. 1, 1763-1787) leaves all to his wife, Adara, for use during the remainder of her life; after that everything is to be divided among all of his children, who are: Richard, Stephen, Lewis, Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, and Mourning. Stephen and Lewis are executors of the will, which was written on Dec. 5, 1775. Property appraisement in Will Book I page 376.

THE CHILDREN OF FRANCIS AND ADARA

Richard, mentioned first in the will of his father, was probably named for the Richard Haile who came with Francis from Essex Co., and who may have been his brother, and who died in 1784, leaving a wife, Elizabeth. Francis' son died young, but not so young as to die childless. He may have lived in Franklin County, south of the Staunton River, for, according to a record of that county, Francis Hale, an orphan of Richard, was bound out by his mother to work until he was 21. Later, a Francis Hale of that county, was father of a number of children in the marriage book. I am, of course, not certain that that Francis was our Richard's son, but I am of this one. In the records of Bedford County, Book 12, page 20, Stephen Haile qualified as guardian of Lewis, the orphan of Richard.

Lewis who was born in 1746, married Mary Burwell, who, according to Nathaniel Hale, "was a descendant of an old and distinguished family. He and Mary sold their lands south of the Staunton at the mouth of the Blackwater River during 1778-79. They then moved to the New River Valley and settled on Elk Creek. Lewis was a Revolutionary soldier in 1781, and appointed a justice of Montgomery Co., in 1786, and was one of the first justices of Grayson Co. in 1792. He died in Grayson Co. in 1802." Lewis' children bear almost the same names as did Francis': Richard, William Dudley, Francis, Lewis, Stephen, Elizabeth, and Mary. The last one married John Hale, the 3rd, who was a grandson of old John Hale who came to the Piedmont about the time that Francis did years before.

At this time, nothing is known by me of the daughters of Francis. They no doubt married and had numerous offspring to populate the country with names other than Hale. (A Virginian wrote me that Usheley and Mourning never married.

Stephen, who was born in 1750, was born in Bedford Co.(3), and married Nancy Arthur in 1770. The Arthur family came early to Bedford Co. We know that Stephen was living in the county of May 27, 1782. On that date court was held at the home of David Wright. Present were Robert Ewing, William Callaway, William Grigg, and James Buford, gentlemen. Also present were Gross Scruggs and William Leftwich, who, presumably were not. A John Divers proved that he furnished Christopher Irvine, Commissary under ye provision law with 290 lb. Beef for which he was paid 16/8 pr. Ct., 25 diets, 8 d. each; 16 pecks corn, 8 d. each; 10 pecks oats, 3/3, and pasturage 7/2. Stephen Haile proved that he furnished ye sd. company 250 lb. of beef for which he is paid 16/8 per Ct. (rder Book 1782-83) The same order book appointed Stephen Haile Surveyor of the Road from Antonu'. uarter to the fork of Green's Road, and the hands as pr. listed files are ordered to attend the said surveyor keeping the same in order.

While Stephen's children were growing to adulthood the United States of America was growing out of infancy. Its government was gaining strength under a new constitution and its states beginning to acknowledge its sovereignty. Its borders were expanding in the west.

Stephen was not a Haile family name. Is it possible that he was named for Stephen Hales, a relative, who was born in Bekesbourne in Kent in 1677, and whose fame spread to Va.? He was an Anglican clergyman and inventor of a ventilating system employing a type of large bellows. He wrote: Vegetable Staticks (1727, on psysilogy of plants) and Haemostatics (1733 on blood pressure and circulation).

371

Hailes Will

In the name of God Amen I Francis Haile of Bedford County being weak in Body but in perfect sense and sound Memory [illegible] be Almighty God for the same and calling to mind the Mortallity of the Body do make and Ordain this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following my soul I commit to my Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ who I Trust has redeem'd it with his precious Bleed, and my body to be Buried in a Christian like Manner at the discretion of my Executors hereafter named and all my Estate to be disposed off as follows Item I lend unto my Wife Aflara Haile all my Personal and real Estate during her life and after her Decease to be Equally divided Except Two Beds Amongst my Eight Children as follows Richard Haile Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elisabeth Mary Ruth, Ushely Mourning and it is my Will and desire that my son Lewis Haile shall have one Bed that I made use of for my Own Lodging and my Daughter Mary one Good or next best bed with the Furniture Note this my will is they shall have and Equal share of all besides such as Money or whatsoever [illegible] as I Appoint Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile my whole and sole Executors of this my last Will and Testament and if my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 75. the other for 8 Pounds by Paying the money or Other Satisfaction my above Executors is to take the Matter and Collect and Distribute According to this my last Will and Testam.t disannuling and making Void all Wills before made as Witness my hand and Seal this 5th day of December One Thousand Seven Hund — and Seventy five.

Signd Sealed and delivered

In presence of us

Jonathan [illegible]

George [illegible]

Barnabas [illegible]

[illegible]

Francis Haile

P. 45

page 46

HAILE - By Ora Parrigan, Burnside, Ky

Francis Haile of Bedford Co. Va. married Adara_____ Haile.
Their children:

1. Richard Haile - He was in the Bedford Co Militia for a while died-
2. Stephen Haile Sr., married Nancy Arthur soon after the
3. Lewis Haile- (Some say he was Richard's son) war.
4. Elizabeth Haile.
5. Mary Haile,
6. Ruth Haile,
7. Ushely Haile,
8. Mourning Haile,

BEDFORD CO. WILL BOOK 1 (1763-1787) (Copied as they had it)

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN I francis Haile of Bedford Co. being weak in body but perfect in sence and sound memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same and calling to mind the mortality of the body do make and ordain this my last will and Testament in manner and form following my soul I com mit to my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ who Trust has redeemed it with his precious blood, and my body to be buried in a Christian like manner at the descretion of my Executors hereafter named and all my estate to be disposed of as follows Item 1 lend unto my wife, Adara Haile, all my personal and real estate huring her life and after her decease to be equally divided except two beds amongst my Eight Children as follow, Richard Haile, Stephen Haile, Lewis Haile, Elizabeth, Mary, Ruth, Ushely, and Mouring and it is my will and desire that my son, Lewis, Haile shall have one bed that I made use of for my lodging, and my daughter, Mary, one good or next best bed with the Furniture. Note this my will is they shall have an Equal Share of all besides such as money or whatever else as I appoint Stephen Haile and Lewis Haile my sole and whole Executors of this my last will and Testament and if my son Richard does not take in his Bonds one for 75 lbs the other for 8 pounds by paying the mony or other satisfaction my above Executors is to take the matter and Collect and Distribute Accordin to this my last Will and Testament disannuling and making void all Wills before made as witness my hand and seal this 5th day of December A one thousand seven hundred and seventy five.

Signed Sealed and delivered

In presence of us
Jonathan Pratt
George Bowles
Barnabus (X his mark) Arthur)

Francis Haile S S
Signature

At a court held for Bedford the 25th day of Aug. 1780
This last Will and Testament of Francis Haile deceased was proved by the Oath of George Bowles and Barnabas Arthur witness thereto Subscribed and Ordered to be recorded and on the motion of Stephen Haile one of the Executors therein named who made oath thereto Certificate is granted him for Obtaining Probate in due form giving security whereupon he Togetner with Barnabas Arthur and Janes Ayres his Securities entered into and acknowledged their Bond in the Penality of Forty Thousand Pounds for the said Executors due amd faithful Administration of the said decedent Estate and performance of his Will Liberty being reserved the other Exec named in said Will to Join in the probate thereof when he shall think fit,

Teste,
L. Stevtoe Cl. (Clerk)

F. 47

Stephen Haile Sr b- d- M- Nancy Arthur
Issue:

1. John
2. Benjamin born- d- M- Had: Rebecca and Sallie

Rebecca Haile, married George Washington Sloan, (son of Benjamin Sloan and Sarah Eliz. Dick) Rebecca died in Neb.

Sallie Haile born 1809 married in Pulaski, Co.Ky. May 1, 1828 James Sloan (Son of Benjamin Sloan and Sarah E. Dick, My great G-Parents

Issue:

1 Benjamin, 2 Hetty, 3 Mahalia, 4 Jane, 5 Harve, 6 Christine, 7 Geo. Washington, 8 William H., 9 John D., 10 Charity, 11 Rebecca, 12 Mellissa, 13 Charley F., and 14 Mary Hail,

1. Benjamin H. Sloan b-2/24/1829
2. Hetty Sloan b-1830 married Squire Lewis b-1833 d-1901 They married 3/1/1855. Their children: Maggie, Lucy A. Lewis married Ephraim Claunch and had a girl Nell E. Claunch married Zeno Hudson, live in Fla.
3. Mahalia Sloan b-Sept. 5, 1832 married Robert Tate.
4. Harvey Sloan, (son of James Sloan and Sallie Haile) b- Oct. 30, 1834 married Katherine Hail, (Dau. of Gideon Hail & Ellen Cowan) Harvey and Kate lived across the road from Aunt Rena and Uncle Albert Lewis) Children: Guy, Will, Jim, Harve, Maud, Etta, Ellen. Lived in Pisgah.
5. Christine Sloan, b- 12/30/1837 married _____ Silvers
6. George Washington Sloan, (Son of James Sloan and Sallie Haile) b-1839, married Harriett Lewis, (Dau of John Shelby Lewis and Hetty Martin, (Dau of Moses Martin and Susannah - Gainey) Susan Harriett Lewis was a sister to Uncle Albert Lewis that Married Cerena Sloan (My Dad's sister) Geo. W. Sloan and Harriett settled in Mitchell Co. Kansas.
   Issue:
   Albert Sloan, John Sloan, George Sloan, Miles Sloan, Nettie Sloan, Anna Sloan, and Zula Sloan.
7. William H. Sloan born Aug. 31, 1841
8. John D. Sloan, b- 11/ 2/ 1843 d- 11/1/1901 M- Bertie C. Dutton, b-4/29/1844, d- 8/16/1889
   Children:
   Charlie, George, Mollie, William, Benjamin, and Henry.

   (a) Charlie Sloan married Sallie Anderson Issue:
   Myrtle Sloan married ~~Sallie Anderson~~ Chester Gover.
   Clarence Sloan M- Mable Bu_g
   Clyda Sloan married _____ Dean
   Howard Sloan married Helen Jones
   (b) George Sloan b-1870 d- 1930 married Margaret Bryan.
   Issue: Thelma Sloan who is a Librarian in Covington, Ky. Anna Mae Sloan married Dr. J.M. Blades Butler, Ky.
   (c) Mollie Sloan married Crittenden Smith, Elrod, Ky.
   (d) William Sloan, married Eva Smith, lives in Mont.
   (e) Benjamin Sloan died in Mont.
   (f) Henry Sloan, married Nicy Bradley, d- at Somerset, Ky.

9. One not named born -3/18/1845 a girl.
10. Charity Sloan, born 3/3/1847
11. Rebecca Sloan (dau. of James Sloan and Sallie Haile) b-3/3/1847, twin to Charity) married 1/21/1868 in Pulaski Co. Ky.

Page 43

Robert Wesley Shadoan (Son of Wm. Shadoan & Jane Smith)

Robert Wesley Shadoan born April 13,1845. They had the following children:
1.Reuben Austin,2.Wm.Francis,3.Susan Ellen,4.Mabel.
5.Dora,6.Sallie,7.George,8.Ida,9.& Melissia. They lived in Mitchel Co.Kansas. moved about 1880-3 where he died 1/ 1/1917 and she on March 26,1916

12. Mary (Polly) Haile Sloan,(Dau. of James Sloan and Sallie Haile) (James Sloan was the son of Benjamin Sloan and Saran E. (Dick- My Great grandparents) Mary Haile Sloan born 9/23/1849 married 1/7/1869 in Pulaski Co. Ky. to Milton Short Shadoan.(Son of Wm. Shadoan & Jane Smith) Born 1/13/1847(Milton and Robert Shadoan were brothers to Tilford Shadoan and Lucy Shadoan,Stella Grissom's grandmother) Milton Shadoan and Mary Haile Sloan's children:

1. Sarah Jane Shadoan
2. Vina Ellen Shadoan
3. Mary Susie Shadoan
4. Dora Belle Shadoan
5. James W. Shadoan died 12/28/1928
6. George Garfield Shadoan died Aug. 2/1904
7. Harvey Wesley Shadoan
8. Clara F. Shadoan
9. Eva I. Shadoan died Oct. 27,1916
10. Jesse Pearl Shadoan died April 1908

13. Melissa H. Sloan born Oct. 5,1851
14. Charles F. Sloan, (Son of James Sloan & Sallie Haile) born June 6,1853

END OF JAMES SLOAN AND SALLIE HAILE'S CHILDREN

3. Sallie Haile , (Dau. of Stephen Haile Sr.& Nancy Arthur) married William Moody,He lived only one year after they were married.
4. Thomas Haile,married 2/10/1793 Jane Moody
5. Ann Haile,
6. Laban Haile
7. Stephen Haile Jr. married Mary Moody. (Had 8 Sons and 2 daughters.)

1. Nancy Haile married Henry Taylor
Flora Jane Taylor married James Joseph Tolin
Harry Llewellyn Tolin married Eleanner Griesemer
Margaret Tolin married Walter C. Hale
Wallace Charles M- Carla Bedwell,Children:
Walter Carl, Leesa Carlene
David Leslie M- Merilyn Mathison, Children:
Jennifer, Dennis, Charles.

2. Lucy Haile b- 9/25/1804 d-5/26/1879 (Dau. of Stephen Haile Jr & Mary Moody) married Eld. John Tate, b- 11/24/1803 d- 11/16/1841 (Son of Samuel Bracken Tate Sr. & Jane Owens) married 2/24/1825 I saw their graves in Tateville Cemetery Oct.1966-Lucy's marker is broken. Issue:
1.Samuel,2.Mary Jane,3.Mahalia U.,4.Cecila B.,5.Martin Owens, 6.Margaret N.,7.Cerena L.,8.Nancy,9.Stephen Haile Tate,

(1-6) Samuel Tate 3rd (Son of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Hail) b- 12/19/1825 d- 6/27/1914 at Somerset,Ky. (He was a brother to Mary Jane Tate Sloan,my grandmother)

We have his picture) He and Minervia Martin were married 6/2/1846 by Rev. John Shelby Lewis,(Mrs Grace Lewis Denny's grandfather) Minervia Martin born4/23/1826 at Tateville,Ky. died 12/11/1898 at Somerset,Ky. She was the daughter of Moses Martin b-2/28/1803 d- 1/9/1865 and Susannah Gainey b- 3/7/1803 d-10/2/1890. Samuel Tate was a devoted member of the Christian Church and for years was a member of the Official board also an Elder.

Samuel Tate and Minervia Martin's children: (11 or 12)

1.John,2.George,3.Robert,4.Hetty,5.Jane, 6.Moses, 7.Martin, 8. Lucy Ann,9.Dora Elizabeth, 10. Winfrey Scott, 11.Susan Isabelle,12,Mary Margaret. (B. Dec. 5, 1870, d. March 5, 1950, m. Charles Barnett in 1877) See line of Joyce Mize, separate sheet.

See Additional children of Samuel Tate and Minerva Martin at end this section Joyce Mize

1. Robert Tate,b-11/3/1849 d-7/9/1921. M- CORDELLA HUNT, b-2/27/1853 d- 5/10/1902 at Somerset,Ky. They married 2/3/1869 They first lived in the Pisgah neighborhood. Their children:
   1. Dr. McGarver Edward Tate (Dentist) b- 4/24/1884 Near Grundy, died 5/19/1955 (71 yrs) married FLONNIE MAY FERRILL. Their cnildren: 1.Norman, 2.Ferrill, 3. Mrs. Oliver Backhaus,Lexington,Ky. 4. (Norman at Louisville,Ky. and Ferrill at Cherkee,N.C. Dr. M.E. Tate and wife had four grandchildren. She died 3/3/1954 1.Beverly, 2. Mary Reed, Stanford, 3.Barbara of Louisville, 4. John of Lexington.
2. Owens Tate b- Oct.9,1889 at Elihu,Ky. passed away Oct.3,1956
3. Zena Tate b-3/30/1879 in Pulaski Co. Ky. Died 12/16/1959. She married J.H. Shadoan in 1905 Had 3 daughters and 1 so
   1. Evelyn Shadoan
   2. Mrs Robert Kidd
   3. Mrs Alton Prather
   4. James Shadoan of Washington, D.C.
4. Mrs V.G. Trimbles, (Dau of Robert Tate and Cordella Hunt)
5. Dr. R.A. Tate, (Son of Robert Tate and Cordellia Hunt) of Louisville,Ky.

(I got out of line but I won't copy this page over,the (last 2-3-4-5- should be under number 1. Dr. McGarver (Edward Tate . Now the number 2. is for Robert's sister (Lucy Ann Tate cnildren of Samuel Tate and minervia Mar-(tin.)

2. Lucy Ann Tate, (Dau. of Samuel Tate & Minervia Martin)married Adam Catron. Willie, Mollie, Pearl,(Mrs James DeRake)

(2-6) Mary (Polly) Jane Tate,(Dau. of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Haile)born April 10,1827,died June 29,1904 at Tateville,Ky. married 4/2/1844 to CLAYBORN WATSON SLOAN,(Son of Benjamin Sloan & Sarah Elizabeth Dick)born June 1,1822 at Sloans Valley,Ky. Died at Tateville,Ky.1/17/1902 (79 yrs,7 months,17days) Mary Jane was 77 yrs,2 months,19days)

Mary Jane Tate & Clayborn Sloan's cnildren:

1. Lucy Jane Sloan----------born Jan. 13,1845 d-Oct. 1,1855
2. Stephen Watson Sloan,----------born Oct. 30,1846

(Children : Clayborn W. Sloan & Mary Jane Tate)

5. Macisley

4. Macisley Sloan ----------born Jan. 26,1852 d- Aug.1,1853
5. Samuel E. Sloan----------born Mar. 20,1854 d-
6. Columbus Sloan----------born Dec. 1,1856 d-Feb. 24,1936
7. Margaret C. Sloan----------born May. 3,1859 d- Nov.11,1939
8. John W. Sloan----------born Mar. 6,1861 d- 6/29/1880
9. Elizabeth Cerena Sloan----------born Oct. 24,1863 d- 6/2/1936
10. Sherman Sloan----------born Mar. 17,1866 d- Nov.21,1940
11. General Sloan----------born Mar. 24,1868 d- Dec.16,1940
12. Mack Sloan----------born June, 14,1872 d- 9,13,1903

1. Lucy Jane Sloan died young
2. Stephen Watson Sloan married NANNIE EARLY (Dau. of Grance Early & Elizabeth Smith, and Elizabeth was the daughter of William (Dickey Smith.) Nannie Early wasn't very strong, she died May 4,1880, age 27 years. They didn't have any children. Uncle Steve's 2nd wife was MATTIE BEATY. Their children were:

    1. Henry Sloan married and lived in Wichita, Kansas, has a son named Clayborn. (Named after his great grandfather)
    2. Georgia Sloan married Earl Baird and lived in Lakewales, Fla. Their children:
        1. Earl Baird Jr. married Vivian Erwin (Irwin) m- June 1943 daughter of Mr and Mrs Russell Irwin, Langdon, N. Dakota.
        2. Doris Elizabeth Baird married Robert W. Witnerspoon Miller, married May 22,1943. Georgia died in Fla.

3. Mahaly Sloan born 3/4/1848 married Dr. George W. Smith, from Tennessee and removed to Mitchell Co. Kansas. Issue:
    1. James, 2. Roscoe, 3. Alice Susan, (Peck) 4. Nannie, 5. Winnie, (Mrs. Nathan B. Hendee.) They had a son Stephen Sloan Hendee. (Winifred Smith Hendee passed away May 25,1951.
4. Macisley Sloan died in infancy, (1 yr 6 months, 6 days old)
5. Samuel E. Sloan never married died 1912 in Oregon.
6. Columbus Sloan married Hattie Catherine Ballou born March 10,1870 died 7/6/1967 5:35 P.M. She was a school teacher when young. They had one child:
    Lola Sloan born 1/30/1894 M- Ivan G. Hatcher and they live in Jewell, Kansas. Columbus Sloan and Hattie Ballou M-1893.
    Ivan and Lola's children:
    1. Hariett Hatcher (Mrs W.K. Boyles----Merrill--Shirley
    2. Artie Hatcher (Mrs. M.D. Boyles--Wanda, Sandra, and Gail.
    3. Fred Hatcher married_____Valerie, Carla, and Freddy.
    4. Margie Lee Hatcher.
    Hattie Ballou Sloan was the daughter of Levi Ballou & Polly Lewis Hattie's grandfather was Jimmy Ballou and grandmother, was Frankie Jones. Her great grandfatner was Rice Merideth Ballou

7. Margaret Sloan married Joe Grau, Beloit, Kansas. Margaret died, 11/11/1939. Children 2 boys.
    1. Arthur Grau died Oct.1966 Issue: Gloria, Ruth, Gene, Margaret,
    2. Claud Grau, Issue: Rebecca and Rachel. (?)

8. John Tate (Son of Clayborn Sloan and Mary Jane Tate) died 19 yrs old

9. Cerena Elizabeth Sloan married Albert Ousley Lewis (Son of John & Shelby Lewis and Hetty Martin Lewis) Issue:

Page 51

Rena and Alberts Children:

Bertie,Roy, Grover,Margaret, and Anna,

Anna Lewis married C.D.Clark Anna born 1892.Lives Oakley Kansas.
1.Clifford Clark married Mildred Pierson. Dau. "Kim" (--Adopted-Elizabeth Allen)
2.Bobby Clark,married Edith Suter,Their children:
1.Stan Windell Clark b-12/9/1954
2.Drake Lynn Clark, b- 5/6/1956
3.Ron Clark, b- 1958
4.Susan Clark b- 1962
5.Mary Elizabeth Clark 16 months old in 1965

10. General Sloan,(Son of Clayborn Sloan and Mary Jane Tate Sloan) M- Sadie Lane Cox. Issue:
1. Bonnie Sloan born 2/19/1897 married Eugene H. Tarrence. Bonnie passed away April 29,1962 in Detroit,Mich. Their children:
1. Eugene Sloan Tarrence b-11/25/1932
2.Bonnie Jean Tarrence b-11/25/1932 Twins M^s Michelson and had one child: David Michelson b-11/291953 2nd marriage 7/27/1963 to Adrion Valeri Their child Laura Valeri b-May 15,1964

11. Mack Sloan (McCelleon) never married ,died when 29 yrs old with Typhoid fever.He was R.R. operator at Tateville,Ky.

12. Sherman Sloan,(Son of Clayborn Sloan and Mary Jane Tate Sloan)born 3/17/1866 at Tateville,Ky. died Nov. 21,1940 about 5:00 O'clock Thursday P.M. Cerebral hemorrhage. He had arteriosclerosis,(hardening of the arteries) married 1/24/1889 MARGARET ELIZABETH YORK b- 1/3/1867 Maggie died 12/26/1927 at Tateville,Ky about 3: A.M. Monday. She was the daughter of Henry Mitchell York born 2/24/1837 d-12/26/1920 married Oct.6,1859 to Nancy Jane Galloway born April 4,1839 d- 4/4/192 Her parents were James Galloway and Betsy Ann Walker Galloway. Henry M.York's parents were Jesse York and Malinda Lance--Jesse's parents were Thomas York and Francis Mitchel, Ireland and Scotland.

Sherman Sloan and Margaret Elizabeth York Sloan's Children:

1.Boy not named died in infancy
2. Lela Maud Sloan b----------b- June 24,1891 in Pulaski,Co. Ky.
3. Sophronia Jane Sloan ----------b- June 28,1898 Morgan Co. Tenn.
4. Clayborn (Henry Clayborn) Sloan, b- Nov. 6,1894 Pulaski Co. Ky.
5. Ora Opal Sloan ----------b- May, 19,1901 Morgan Co. Tenn.
I was five months old when they returned to Ky. to live.

1. Lela Maud Sloan,married Edgar Hardgrove b-May 2,1884(Son of Charley Hardgrove and Mary Elizabeth Beaty--She was a sister to William Fountian Beaty -their parents were Wm. Beaty Sr.b-Oct.20,1801 and Nancy Price Beaty b-1825 d-1894. She was a sister to Mary Ann Price who married William "Dickey" Smith and their daughter Martha Smith,(Mrs. James "Criss" Lewis)Martha Smith was a sister to Henry Smith,a teacher,Nancy and Mary Ann were daughters of James Price) Maud and Edgar married Oct.20,1912.
Their children:
1. Mary Helen born about 1915 died in infancy
2. Charles Hardgrove b-Nov.19,1918
3. Wilbur Lawrence Hardgrove b-Jan. 27,1923

1.Charles Sloan Hardgrove married Helen Pollard b-12,20,1920

Charles Sloan Hardgrove and Hellen Pollard Hardgrove's schildren:

1. Charlotte Kay Hardgrove b-11/26/1945 M-Billy", Wm. L. Hainsworth Jr. married Sunday June 19,1966. They live in Lexington,Ky.
2. Drew Hardgrove born June 30,1947 Going to Kentucky University. Charles Sloan 2nd marriage Cordie Miller Milburn,(Dau. of Walter S. Miller) Children:Gerald,Vickey,Irene,Ann,(Timmy),Rickey Lewis.

2. Wilbur Hawrence Hardgrove, born 1/27/1923, married Juanita Randalph- married2/7/1952 They have one child.
Jamie Rene Hardgrove b- 3/1/1963.

2. Henry Clayborn Sloan married Bonnie Bryant, 3/11/1914 Bonnie Born 2/9/1896 (Dau. of George Bryant and Cora Canada,George Bryant's parents were Polly Lewis and Billy Bryant) George Bryant died 3/27/1916) Issue:
1. Eugene Gamblin Sloan born April 18,1915 married 1935 Ruth Craptree b-1/31/1917 Their child Bruce Barton Sloan b-3/31/1937 married Allyenn _____Their children:
1 Robert Clinton Sloan born May,29,1937
2 Lynda Sloan born,_____
2. Ann Cathrine Sloan born July 16,1917 M- Kinneth Griffith,Issue: Jack Griffith born April 26,1938 married Louise_____ Their children:
1.Michael Kenneth Griffith b- 5/30/1960
2.Janet Griffith b-July 1963
3. Mildred Christine Sloan b-12/22/1919 married Thomas Grove b-1/10/1922 one child,
1. Bonnie Louise Grove, born Nov. 4,1961
4. Margaret Louise Sloan born Sept. 10,1923 married Lindell Morgan,Their child:
1. Lindell Burns Morgan Jr. b-11/23/1941
Margaret married 2nd George Thomas b_____no children.

3. Sophronia Jane Sloan (Dau. of Sherman Sloan & Maggie E. York)married Samuel Lasica 6/16/1923 Samuel born Oct. 23,1890 died 12/30/1955 Samuel was an attorney. Sophronia married again,Sept. 6,1957 to Homer Cooper born Nov. 10,1896.Also an attorney and Sophronia too.

4. Ora Opal Sloan born May 19,1901 married Sept.6,1922 Imel Parrigin b- 7/16/1892 Their child: Imelene Parrigin b- Dec. 17,1923. Imel passed away April 2,1958 at the Somerset City Hospital. His parents were John Henry Parrigin b-May, 25,1861 and Loretta Marcum Parrigin b-2/8/ 1867. Her parents were Pleasant Marcum & Allie Fair Davis.

(3-6) Mahalia U. Tate (Dau. of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Haile)b-2/11/1830 died 1/1/1910 married 1849 Cyrenius Walt Sloan born 5/1/1837 died Aug. 30,1899 (Son of Benjamin Sloan and Saran Dick) Their children:

1.Nannie B.,2.Maggie, 3. John Fulton, 4.Gilson,5.Lucy Ann, 6. Elizabeth Doolin, 7.Cerena Katherine, 8.Sarah Francis, 9. Ulyssis Grant, 10.William Tibo,11. Cora Milton Sloan.

1. John Fulton Sloan, b-11/29/1849 d-11/29/1931 married 1st. Mary (Polly)Susan Roberts, b- 2/8/1849(Dau. of Tilford Martin Roberts and Susan Shadoan) Mary Susan was a sister to Zura Roberts,father of Charley,Walter etc.) John and Mary Susan

chil dren: Walt er & Gilse

Mary Susan Roberts Sloan died and he married Lucy Jones, b-3/4/1863 d-3/1/1931. Their children: They married 5/9/1889 Russell, Robert, Allie, and Stephen, (Tee)

1. Russell Sloan b-2/9/1890 d- Aug. 3, 1941 married Oct. 6, 1910 M.C. Wilkerson b-1/10/1881 at Washington, Pa. Children of: Virginia Russell Sloan & Maurice Haywood Wilkerson.
    1. Rowena Wilkerson M- George Newell, Issue: _____/_____/_____/_____/
    2. Elizabeth Wilkerson married Jimmy McCarty, had: Michael, Russell.
    3. John Russell Wilkerson
    4. Maurice Wilkerson
    5.
2. Mary (Polly) Jane Sloan b-1851 or 52, married W.B. Smith, I son-1 dau.
3. Giles D. Sloan (Son of Mahalia U. Tate and Cyrenius Wait Sloan) b-2___1858 d-6/27/ 1936 married _____Sabine. Had one child. 2nd. Mrs Jane Doolin (Ioan).
4. Lucy Ann Sloan b-5/29/1906 buried in the Burnside Cemetery-unmarried
5. Cecily Margaret Sloan, b-2/17/1857 d-3/8/1946 M- Jimmy Dick and had
    1. Ethel Dick married John Burton, Issue:
        1. Dick Curry Burton
        2. Margaret Sloan Burton
6. Cora Sloan, (Cora Milton Sloan) (Dau of Mahalia U. Tate and Cyrenius Wait Sloan) b- ___1873 d- 1/20/1913, married John Burton. Issue:
    1. Charley Burton married Lucille Cash
    2. Jean Burton married _____Martin
    3. Katy Burton married Edd Roberts
    4. John Milton Burton died -1967- His mother died when he was born. His Uncle Charley Burton, Monticello, Ky. took him when she died.
7. Nannie Vidlia Sloan, (Dau. of Mahalia U. Tate and Cyrenius W. Sloan) born 9/20/1871 d- 1/23/1939 M- George Smith
8. Elizabeth Doolin Sloan, (Dau. of Mahalia U. Tate & Cyrenius W. Sloan) born 4/3/1859 died 12/17/1931 married Charley Jones Hardwick, (Son of Robert Hardwick & Esther Ballou, dau. of James Ballou & (Frankie Jones Ballou). Children of Betty Sloan and Charley Hardwick.
    1. Zella Hardwick, born-Oct.13, 1893 M-4/25/1918 at Livingston, Mont. Ted C. Neal, one child:
        1. Betty Catherine Neal b- 2/2/1921, Ted died 11/25/1925 with heart failure. Betty C. Neal married Robert Selvidage d-1/23/1968 Tuesday, Their children:
            1. Dianne Selviage
            2. Marcia Selvidage both of them in College in 1966

    Robert was the son of Howard Selvidage and Ida Kelsey (Dau. of E.E. Kelsay. Howard's mother was Mary Corder, (Dau. of Lloyd Corder, her brothers and sisters were: Mat, Ide, Nan, Emm, Jonn, Jim, Bill, & Belle.

2. Mabel Kelly Hardwick married Robert Flynn, they live in Somerset, Ky. Issue: _____/_____/_____/_____/
3. Harold Hardwick, b- M- Alyenn Bryant, (Dau. of Joe Bryant and Foxsy Stigall) Their children:
   1. Jack Hardwick, M-_____ lives in Texas
   2. Charles Hardwick, M-_____ lives in Dayton. Both finished College at K.U.
4. Joe Hardwick, b- M-_____

8. Cerena Katherine Sloan, (Dau. of Mahalia U. Tate & Cyrenius Wait Sloan) married Clayton Brown, Cerena born Oct. 20, 1861 d-1955
9. Sarah Francis Sloan, born 1863 died Nov. 12, 1864
10. Ulyssis Grant Sloan, born Oct, 8, 1866 died 1/11/1946 M-_____ lives in Jewell Kansas. Their children: Robert Dale Sloan, and one girl etc.
12. William Tibbs Sloan born 1868. Died _____ He was a doctor.

(4-6) Cecilia B. Tate, (Dau. of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Haile) b-12/6/1831 died 4/2/1912 married Joseph Martin Lewis born 12/8/1827, died 1/23/1907 (Son of Joel D. Lewis b- 3/24/1806 & Anny Kelly b- 10/4/1808 M. 1/15/1823, Joel was son of John Lewis and Elizabeth Smith) Issue: Cecila B. Tate & Joseph Martin Lewis:

1. James Wesley Lewis
2. Joel D. Lewis (named after his paternity grandfather
3. John Lewis, (named after his paternity great grandfather & Maternal grandfather: John Tate and John Lewis)
4. Samuel Lewis
5. Mary Belle Lewis born 1858 died 1918
6. Lucy Marg. Lewis born 1866 died 1930 married 1st _____ Haines Pearl Haines married W.C. ("Crit") Caddell, Their children:

   1. Norman Cadell married Georgia Ferguson
   2. Ruby Caddell married Earl Kroger, had Jack and Jerry
   3. Grace Cadell married Louie Wiser Had Carol Ann, Gary etc.
   4. Carl Cadell married Lillie Tee Cabbell, Had a girl
   5. Rex Caddell married _____

   Lucy Marg Lewis married 2nd time _____ Williams Had, Margarette, Maud, Ruth. Her 3rd marriage _____ Nunnelly.
   Margarette Williams married Henry Shelton

(5-6) Martin Owen Tate, (Son of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Haile) born 1/27/1834 1/1/1834 died 7/11/1860 un-married
(6-6) Margaret N. Tate, (Dau. of Eld. John Tate & Lucy Haile) b- 1/27/1836 d- 7/5/1872 M- Benjamin Watson Sloan Jr. (Son of Benjamin Sloan & Sarah Elizabeth Dick) Their children:
1. Brutus, 2. Casius, 3. John Sloan, Florence, and 5. Lucy, 6. Sally

1. Brutus Sloan, married Nannie Chestnut, Issue: 5 girls -1 boy
2. Casius Sloan, un-married died in Colo.
3. John Sloan born 1860 died _____ M- Ellen Gover, Dec. 6, 1882 (Dau. of John Loud Gover and Fannie Gillispie)
   John W. Sloan adn Mary Ellen Gover's children:

   1. Pearl Sloan, married L.M. Cheely, ("Punk") and lived in Lexington, Ky.
   2. Frank Clay Sloan, married Marguerite Dudley, and had: John Dudley Sloan.

4. Florence Sloan b-_____M- John Allen Gover. Issue:
Rou, Maud, Sally.
1. Roy Gover married Pauline Smith,(Dau. of Grance Smith & Nannie Taylor,she was a sister to Jess Taylor and Grance Smith was a son of William "Dickey" Smith and Mary Price,dau. of James Price)Grance Smith & Nannie Taylor had: Thenia,Sally,Pauline,_____died-girl
Roy and Pauline's children:
1. John Gover married Ruth Geer (Greer) and had James & Anthony.
2. Martha married_____
3. Flora Gover married _____
4. Robert Gover married Dora Fitzgerald
5. David Gover married_____
2. Maud Gover married James Burgess,--Had: James Jr. & Willis "Buster" Burgess,both fine young men- James runs a Drug Store in Whitley City,Ky.
3. Sally Gover married Frank Brown,Had- William & Ralph.

5. Lucy Sloan, (Dau. of Margaret N. Tate & Benjamin Watson Sloan Jr.) married Milton P. Smith,(Son of George W. Smith and Temple Bryant) Lucy was his first wife. Their children:

1. Walter Smith killed in R.R. accident in 1902
2. Edward Smith Killed in accident in 1896
3. Thomas Smith married lives in N.J.
4. Stella Smith married John Hughes,(Son of Moses Hughes & Lucy Goff)

6. Sally Sloan,(Dau. of Margaret N. Tate & Benjamin W. Sloan Jr.) married William Parker,(Son of Elisha Parker & Eliza Gover) lived in Pasadena,California.

(7-6) Cerena L. Tate,(Dau. of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Haile)b-11/28/1839 d-7/1 1903. married 2/11/1855 PETER LEWIS b- 6/18/1835 d- 3/8/1906.(Son of Joel D. Lewis and Anny Kelly)Peter Lewis' brother,Josepn Martin Lewis married Cecila Tate,sister to Cerena,L. Tate.
Children of Cerena L. Tate and Peter Lewis:

1. General Lewis,----------b- 3/11/1858
2. Lafeyette Lewis----------b- 3/26/1860
3. Greenland Lewis----------b- 7/24/1862
4. Lucy Ann Lewis,----------b- 10/30/1864
5. Telithia Lewis,----------b- 1/20/1867
6. Lou Belle Lewis,----------b- 3/23/1869
7. Fila Lewis,----------b- 1/23/1872
8. Joe Lewis,----------b- 9/13/1878

1. General Lewis not traced
2. Lafeyette Lewis married 1st wife Litha Shadron Children:
Percy, Owen,Oscar,Norman,Bill,Mae.

2nd Wife Mary Sullivan Sanders Lewis. Children:
Vernia Lewis, Susie Lewis married Ray Wallace. Issue:
Charles Ray,Brenda, Patricia,(Patsy)
3. Greenland Lewis married 1st _____Had Fred and Ed Lewis
4. Lucy Ann Lewis M.1st a Lewis 2nd_____Lenaham. Had Tommy
3rd marriage -Lindsley Hardgrove,had one child died in infancy
5. Telithia Lewis,(Dau. of Peter Lewis and Cerena Tate)married Schuyler Hail b-1/20/1867 d- Their children:

Schuyler Hail and Telithia Lewis' children:

1. Kate Hail b- M- Scygil Gregory M.D. Yney had one son.
2. Ruth Hail b- M- Al Cooper----Had one son
3. Lawrence Hail, Judge--He is an attorney M- Helen Cundiff
4. Mae Hail b- a teacher, Kate and her son teacnes too.

Dr. Gregory and Mr. Cooper are both deceased

6. Fila Lewis, (Dau. of Cerena Lewis (Cerena Tate and Peter Lewis) married Ward Faulkner. Their children: Mildred and Marie
7. Joe Lewis, (Son of Cerena Tate and Peter Lewis) married Vernia Simpson Their children:

1. Clyda Lewis married Ray Davis -one child died in infancy
2. Homer Lewis married
3. Lucy Lewis married _____ Withers
4. Charity Lewis married Ray Farris
5. Mattie Lewis married ____ Smith
6. Edna Kate Lewis married _____ Dellon
7. _____ Lewis, (A girl died in infancy)

(8-6) Nancy Tate, (Dau. of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Hail) Not Traced

(9-6) Stephen Hail Tate, (Son of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Hail) Called Judge Stephen Hail Tate, born in Pulaski Co.Ky. 12/5/ 1828 died in Monticello, Ky. Wayne Co., 1/2/1911 married 1st Roda Dick b- ?/27/ 1832 d- 11/7/ 1857. They married 9/16/1852 Their children: Mack, David Logan, Telitha.

1. Mack Tate, married Harriett Lewis, (Dau. of John Lewis and Anna Martin) Their children:
   1. John Tate married Lena _____ had Mildred-Married Lawrence McKinney, they live in Fla.
   2. Bertha Tate, married Edgar Shadoan, (Son of John Shadoan and Mary Huffaker) Their child Virginia Shadoan)
   3. Steve Tate married Trudie Creekmore, Issue: Ralph, Clarice, Edward. They lived in Colo. Ralph, Edward and Trudie are dead. Also Steve, John, Glenn Bertha, Edd, and Virginia.
   4. Glenn Tate, married _____

2. Logan Tate, (Son of Stephen Hail Tate and Roda Dick) married Sallie Rankin. Children: Bill, Lucy, Edward James M- Pearl Wray -d- June 1966 Had: David Hail Tate, and Margaret G. Tate. They lived in Monticello, Ky. Mack Tate and Harriet lived in Tateville, had a pretty home overlooking the little Village. He had a store and Postoffice.

Stephen Hail Tate, (Son of Eld. John Tate and Lucy Hail) married 2nd MINERVIA JANE LEWIS (Dau. of John Lewis b-1/2/1824, d-11/5/1904 and Anna Martin b-12/10/1823 d-5/13/1910 .) Their children:

Bill, Samuel, John, Flonnie, Anna, Ellen, Harriett, James, J.P. (Dock), Mollie, Bonnie, an infant died.

1. Flonnie Tate married Jack Catron. Their children:
   1. Clodie Catron married John Wright (Son of Leo Wright)
   2. Georgia Catron, married Willian Edward Purtle, Called "Ben" d- 1/25/1966 live in California, 7210 E.9th St. Long Beach, Calif. 90813.

Children of Stephen Haile Tate and Minervia Jane Lewis) Con.

2. Samuel Tate, married Lettie Barker, Had Murphy Barker, Surlene Tate
3. John Tate married Opal Ruffner. Their children: Barker.

    1. Delwyn Tate,-died in infancy
    2. Earl Tate, married Etta Brown
    3. Alma Tate, married _____
    4. Harry Tate, married Enroy Snider
    5. Vernia Tate, M- (deceased)
    6. Loran Tate, M- (deceased)

4. Anna Tate, married Charley Burton, (A brother to John Burton)
5. Ellen Tate, married George Hedrick. Their children:

    1. Mura Hedrick, died young
    2. Lewis Hedrick, "Meat" married Sarah Dodson
    3. Ed. Hedrick, married Marie Bloomfield.
    4. Mamie Hedrick, married V.M. Martin
    5. Howard Hedrick, married Dorthy Massey.

6. Harriett Tate, married Terry Tuggle, 2nd. John Kennedy.

Notice Stephen Haile Tate married Minervia Jane Lewis, and Stephen's son by Roda Dick, Mack Tate, married Harriett Lewis a sister to his step-mother.

End of manuscript of
Mrs. Ora Parrigan

Line of Joyce Mize - of stab, Ky.

SAMUEL TATE (SON OF LUCY AND JOHN TATE)

Samuel Tate was born on Dec. 19, 1825, at Tateville, Pulaski County, Ky. He died on June 22, 1914, and married Manerva Martin on June 2, 1846 (Born Apr. 23, 1826-died Dec. 10, 1898.)

Children: 1. John Samuel, b. Apr. 1, 1847, d. Jan 3, 1917, married Mallie Ashurst in 1887.
2. Robert Moore, b. Nov. 3, 1849, d. July 8, 1921, m. Cordelia Hunt in 1869.
3. Dora married John P. Colyer in 1876.
4. Hettie J. married Benjamin Ham in 1868.
5. Winfield Scott married Desdomia Ham in 1882.
6. Lucy married Adam Catron in 1877 (b. Nov. 11, 1857, d. Jan. 26, 1893.
7. Susie married ----- Hines. She was born Mar. 16, 1864, died Jan. June 13, 1925.
8. Moses died young.
9. George
10. Bell married 1st W. D. Hall, 2nd, George Waddle. Son: George Waddle
11. Mary Margaret (Molly) was born Dec. 5, 1870 and died Mar. 15, 1950. She married Charles Chrisman Barnett in 1887. (Grandparents of Joyce Mize) b. Dec. 6, 1870, d. 1940, at Stab, Pulaski Co. Ky. He was the son of Samuel Barnett and Cicely Jane Lewis.

Children:
1. Oscar Edwin, b. 1890; m. Lenore. A Virginia. Lives in Herington, Kansas.
2. Della Jane, bJune 24, 1893, m. John Bolton. Son: O'Neal; lives Stanford, Ky.
3. Asie Blankenship b. 1894; m. Mae Adams; children: Earl; James; Margaret; Dorothy; Helen; Charles who lives at Danville, Ky.
4. Lulu Marshall b. 1897; m. Leroy Davis; Harold, Jack, and Peg (Mace). Lives in El Monte, Calif. Husband deceased.
5. Emma Lois b. 1900; m. George Art. Children: George, Jr; Virginia (Misch); Doris; Billy. George, Jr. and Sr,, Deseased. Lives Cincinnati, Ohio.
6. Orville Gilbert, b. 1902; m. Vesta Hail; Sons: Kenneth Hail; Gerald Jesse; Donald.
7. Gleason Peabley, b. 1908; m. Jewell Smith; son, Michael.
8. Obera Amon, b. Dec. 1, 1911; m. Wilson Hail, Oct. 23, 1929; d. June 26, 1943. Children: Marilyn Joyce (Hail; Curtis Wilson; Ronald; Orville. (stillborn. Obera died at his birth., June 26, 1943

6. Orville--Kenneth, airplane mechanic Eastern Air Lines, Louisville, Ky.
Gerald, has two daughters, lives Dayton, Ohio. Daughters: Lisha, m. Phyllis Mounce; Carol Robin
Donald, coach Orlando, Fla. Children, David, Patty, baby.
2. O'Neal Bolton m. Martha ---; children: Manford, Sith 2--Betty, Anna
3. Earl m. Alice --- one daugh.; James m. Sue, son, Ronnie; Margaret, m. ----Pendygraft; Dorothy m. Earl Boardman--1 son, 2 daugh.
Charles m. Wilma--son.

Descendants of Obera Amon Barnett and Wilson Hail

1. Marilyn Joyce, b. June 25, 1931, Somerset, Ky.; m. July 23, 1949 at Indianapolis, Ind., Wilbert Mize. Children:
   1. Vicki Lynette b. Aug. 11, 1950 at Indianapolis, Ind.
   2. Michael Duane, b. Apr. 23, 1954, at Somerset, Ky.
   3. Lisa Gaye, b. July 6, 1954, at Somerset, Ky.
   4. Edith Denise, b. Sept. 8, 1960, at Somerset, Ky.

2. Curtis Wilson, b. July 18, 1932, d. 1934. the only blue-eyed, in a family of dark-eyed, dark-haired children. Died young.

3. Ronald Carroll, b. Sept. 9, 1929, at Stab, Ky.; m. Wilma Gail Adkins on June 23, 1961. Children:
   1. Scottie Lane, b. Dec. 23, 1962
   2. Sammy Joe, b. Mar. 27, 1964
   Ronald Shannon b. Feb 1969 John Patrick Wilson Hail July, 1979

4. Orville, b. June 26, 1943. Died at birth with the mother.

Wilson Hail died in Jan. of 1951, when Ronald was almost 4. Joyce raised him from then on. She was 19 when her father died.

***

**** **** **** **** ****

ADDITIONAL DESCENDANTS OF SAMUEL TATE-MINERVA MARTIN

1. Robert Moore, b. Nov. 3, 1849, d. July 8, 1921, m. Cordelia Hunt
   Children: 1. John Sam, b. Dec. 16, 1872; d. Apr. 12, 1932; married Nannie Snodgrass, Bolivar, Mo. 1898.
   Children: 1. Nina, b. Aug. 25, 1898; m. Robert Sailor. Daughter, Laura Roberta
   2. Evangeline, b. Apr. 5, 1900; m. C. C. McKay; Children: Shirley & Maclyn
   4. William Moore, b. Aug. 83, 1901, m. Beth Hall; child: Willabeth

2. Martin Luther Tate, b. Feb. 25, 1876. Unmarried.

3. Zena, b. Mar. 30, 1879, m. July 30, 1905, James Shadoan; d. 1925
   Children: 1. Evelyn, b. July 26, 1906
   2. Marjorie, b. Jan. 1, 1910
   3. James, Jr., b. Feb. 17, 1913
   4. Flonnie Mae, b. Apr. 29, 1915

4. Dr. Robert A., b. Feb. 15, 1882; m. Apr. 2, 1908 Catherine Caffey, Uta
   Children: 1. Catherine, b. Feb. 13, 1911; m. William Fowler, 2 child.
   2. Robert Caffey (Lee Garrett)

5. Dr. McGarvey E., b. Apr. 24, 1884; m. Mar. 26, 1907 Flonnie Ferrel
   Children: Edward Ferrel, b. Mar. 18, 1908; d. Sept, 1968; m. 1st, Mary Blaine Foster; 2nd, Martha Felton; 2 daughters
   2. Dr. Robert Norman, b. Mar. 22, 1911; m. July 19, 1929 Margery Bowers
   3. Winnie Beverly, b. Mar. 14, 1916; m. O. A. Bakhous

6. Zada, b. Oct. 21, 1887; m. Jan. 8, 1907 Dr. Volantus Greer Trimble
   Children: 1. Maxine, b. Oct. 13, 1907; m. June 7, 1930 B. R. Hollis
   Child: Ann Trimble Hollis m. Jim Williams

7. Owens b. Oct. 9, 1889 2. Francis, b. June 4, 1911, m. Mar. 3, 1933 Russell Turney; child: Melinda

Cousins of Jayce Mize

1. Fred and Dora were parents of Edward Clives in California near Los Angeles, Sylvia, and Hazel. (both live in Cincinnati). He divorced Dora and married Pearl. Children: Fred, Jr., Bobby, Anna, and Marvin. Fred died when he was about 18.

2. Arthur married Cora. children: Dessie, John Henry, Paul, Martha, Delmer, and Albert Dewey. Dessie, Paul, and Martha live in Southern California. Delmer and Albert live in Pulaski County; John in Frankfort, Kentucky.

3. Charles married Dee. Sons: Elbert and Eugene. Dee died at the birth of a third child who died. Charles married Helen. Children: Edith, Charles E., Mark Duane, Bert, Walter Dee, Terry, Connie. Eugene died when a ship blew up during World War II. Bert lives in Louisville; Elbert in Illinois; All others in Pulaski County, Kentucky.

4. Elbert died in France. Later brought home for burial

5. Jesse died in Ohio.

6. Esta died at age 5. burned in a sage brush fire.

7. ↑ 8 on other sheet.

8. Clarence died at age 3.

10. George Allen. Veteran World War II.

11. Mark. Dead.

12. Mary dead.

"Grandma who did indeed have much heartache was the sweetest person imaginable. I guess it was because the good times far outnumber the bad."

Jayce Mize

Steven Hall, Senior

PIONEERS! O PIONEERS!

Come my tan-faced children,
Follow well in order, get your weapons ready.
Have you your pistols? Have you your sharp-edged axes?
Pioneers! O pioneers!

For we cannot tarry here,
We must march, my darlings, we must bear the brunt of danger,
We the youthful sinewy races, all the rest on us depend,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

O you youths, western youths,
So impatient, full of action, full of manly pride and friendship,
Plain I see you western youths, see you tramping with the foremost,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

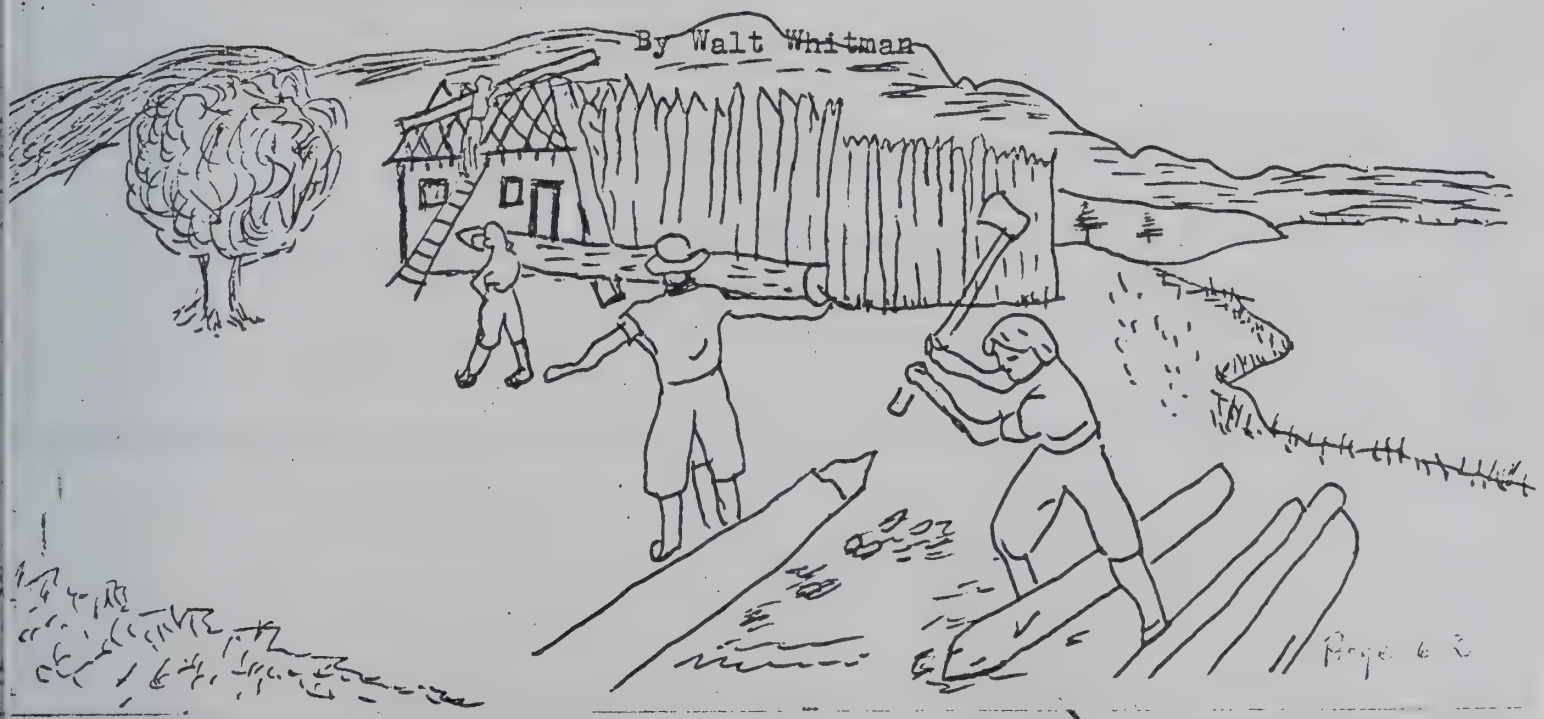
Have the elder races halted?
Do they droop and end their lesson, wearied over there beyond the seas?
We take up the task eternal, and the burden, and the lesson,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

All the past we leave behind,
We debauch upon a newer, mightier world, varied world,
Fresh and strong the world we seize, world of labor and the march,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

We detachments steady throwing
Down the edges, through the passes, up the mountains steep,
Conquering, holding, daring, venturing, as we go the unknown ways,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

We primeval forests falling,
We the rivers stemming, vexing we, and the piercing deep the mines within,
We the surface broad surveying, we the virgin soil upheaving,
Pioneers! O pioneers!

By Walt Whitman



John Pendleton Esquire Lieutenant Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting Know Ye That by virtue of a Land office Treasury Warrant Number twelve thousand two hundred and forty four Issued the Eleventh day of June one thousand seven hundred and Eighty two, There is granted by the said Commonwealth unto Stephen Hall a certain tract or parcel of land containing fifty Acres by Survey bearing date the twenty second day of May one thousand seven hundred and ninety four lying and being in the County of Bedford on the South side of Craddocks Creek and bounded as followeth to wit, beginning at a red oak on his own line thence off new lines South fifty eight degrees East Sixty three poles to pointers, North thirty two degrees East one hundred and fifty four poles to a Gum South fifty Eight degrees West Sixty three poles to a white oak on his own line, thence along his lines South thirty two degrees West one hundred and fifty four poles to the beginning with its appurtenances To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances

appurtenances to the said Stephen Hail and his heirs
for ever. In Witness whereof the said John Pendleton Esquire
Lieutenant Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia hath
hereunto set his hand and caused the lesser seal of the
said Commonwealth to be affixed at Richmond, on the
Sixteenth day of December in the year of our Lord one
thousand seven hundred and ninety nine and of the Common
wealth the twenty fourth,

John Pendleton

Bedford County, Va. [illegible] Book 1782 - 1783

At Court held for Bedford County May 27th, 1782, at the House of David Wright Present: Robt Ewing, William Calloway, William Grigg and James Buford, Gent.--Gross Scruggs, William Leftwich

John Divers pvd, that he furnished Christopher Irvine Commissary under ye provision Law 290 Lb. Beef for which he is paid 16/8 pr. Ct. 25 diets 8 d. each, 16 pecks corn 8 d. each, 10 pecks oats 5/3 & pasturage 7/2.

Stephen Haile pvd. that he furnished ye sd. Company 200 lb. beef for which he is paid 16/8 pr. Ct.

Order Book 1782 - 1783 October 1783

Ordered that Stephen haile be appointed Surveyor of the Road from Antony's Quarter to the fork of Green's Road, and the hands as Pr. list filed are ordered to attend the said Surveyor keeping the same in order.

Deed book O-15, p. 58, shows "Stephen Hale of the State of Caintucky" on the 26th day of September 1809, made Release to Barnabus Arthur.

Deed Book L-12, pp. 1, 2, 3, in 1806, acknowledged Feb. 24th, 1806, partition of lands between the heirs by three deeds, signed by Stephen Hale, Jr., and wife, Polly Hale.

The above records were copied by me and my husband while on the visit to Bedford County, Va., in July 1935, and is proof that Stephen Hailee (Hale) Sr. was a patriot; that he was living in Bedford County in October 1783, and that he had removed to Kentucky before September 26, 1809.

(Mrs. James G.) Katherine Baker Johnson

Subscribed and sworn to before me, this the 15th day of October 1938.

James W. K. Johnson
Notary Public

My commission expires April 15, 1941

The above may be used for membership in Daughters of the American Revolution

THE CHILDREN OF STEPHEN AND NANCY HAILE

Stephen and Nancy found, as most parents do, that the years went all too swiftly by. Where once the house was filled to overflowing with children of all ages, now there were young men and women. To be sure, they were of more help now, but now they had sweethearts and would soon be marrying and going to homes of their own.

Marrying carried with it in those days responsibility of a financial nature. Some responsible person must stand surety and post a bond to guarantee that the marriage was truly legal. The following is a bond from South Carolina, which was no doubt very similar to those of Virginia and elsewhere in the colonies:

> "Know all men by these presents, that we, _____ _____, and _____ _____, all of the county aforesaid, are held firmly bound unto our sovereign lord the king, in the penal sum of five hundred pounds to the which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals and dated _____ _____ _____.
>
> Where as _____ _____ and _____ _____ hath applied for a license, pursuant to the act of assembly of this province entitled an act for preventing clandestine, and unlawful marriages, to be joined together in the Holy Estate of Matrimony, etc."

The first of Stephen's children to marry, or at least in Bedford County, was Sally (Sarah) who was born on Feb. 22, 1772. Her husband was William Moody. They were married on Feb. 18, 1792, when Sally lacked four days of being 18, but William died in 1795 and on Sept. 7, 1796 she married Joseph Johnson, born on Feb. 22, 1773, died in March of 1832. One of their sons was Laban, born on Nov. 22, 1812, died Nov. 23, 1891, and who married Sarah Ann Brown, a widow. A son of that union was William Ballew Johnson who was born Nov. 26, 1836, died June 19, 1917, married Martha Malinda Ford, who was born Dec. 18, 1842, died March 31; 1914. Their son was James Grant Johnson, born Feb. 14, 1871, and who married Katherine Ballow Baker, who was born on Apr. 25, 1874. A daughter of those two was Delila Anne, who married John Britton, who lives at 7012 Stockton Drive, Knoxville 19, Tenn. She is a member of the D.A.R. through Stephen Hail, Sr., who furnished provisions for the Revolutionary Army. Joseph Johnson, who married Sally Haile Moody, was the son of Rev. William Johnson and his first wife, Martha. Rev. Johnson was very active among the Baptists of Virginia and later of Knox County, Tenn. The Baptists condoned slavery and so was popular in the south.

William Moody, Sally's first husband, was the son of John and Susannah Moody. John was born about 1740. He came from Fluvanna County, Va. and settled on the Staunton River, no doubt near the home of Stephen Haile. He served in the Revolutionary War:

"However, the records of this office show that John Moody served in that war as a private in the company designated at various times as Capt. Reuben Lipscomb's and Capt. Henry Young's Co., 7th Va. Regiment. Also designated as 3rd and 7th Va. Regiment, commanded successively by Col. Alexander McClenachan; Lieut. Col. William Heth; Lieut. Col. Holt Richeson, and Col. William Russell. He enlisted on Feb. 16, 1778 for one year and was discharged on Feb. 18, 1779." There were three marriages between John's children and those of Stephen Haile. John's children:

1. George Moody, b. about 1760, married first, on Nov. 8, 1786, Mary Hughes of Bedford County. 2nd, Rachel Mitchell.
2. William Moody married Sally Haile, daughter of Stephen Haile.
3. Susannah Moody married Sept. 29, 1800, William Boyd, Bedford Co.
4. Mary (Polly) Moody married in 1803 Stephen Haile, Jr.
5. Jane (Jenny) Moody married on Feb. 10, 1793, Thomas Haile
6. Lucy Moody married William Shadowen
7. Elizabeth Moody married William Humphries
8. Samuel Moody married Ruth Cadwalader on April 13, 1799

Anne Haile, daughter of Stephen Haile, married Robert Woodcock on July 6, 1793. They moved to Pulaski County, Ky. One of their children married a Mr. Quarles (Quarles in an English name meaning coming from a place near a quarry). A descendant is Pamela Quarles Plater, who lives in Louisiana.

Laban Haile, son of Stephen, married Molly Haile on Oct. 7, 1799, with the consent of Stephen Haile, her guardian.

John Haile, mentioned in the will of his father, is a son.

Thomas Haile and Jenny Moody have a descendant in Henry Hail of Pulaski County, Ky; their son, John, had a son, Jeptha; a son, Carroll.

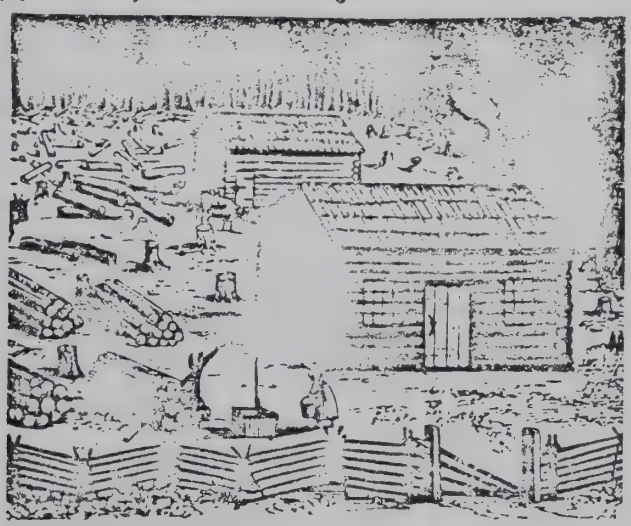
incorrect

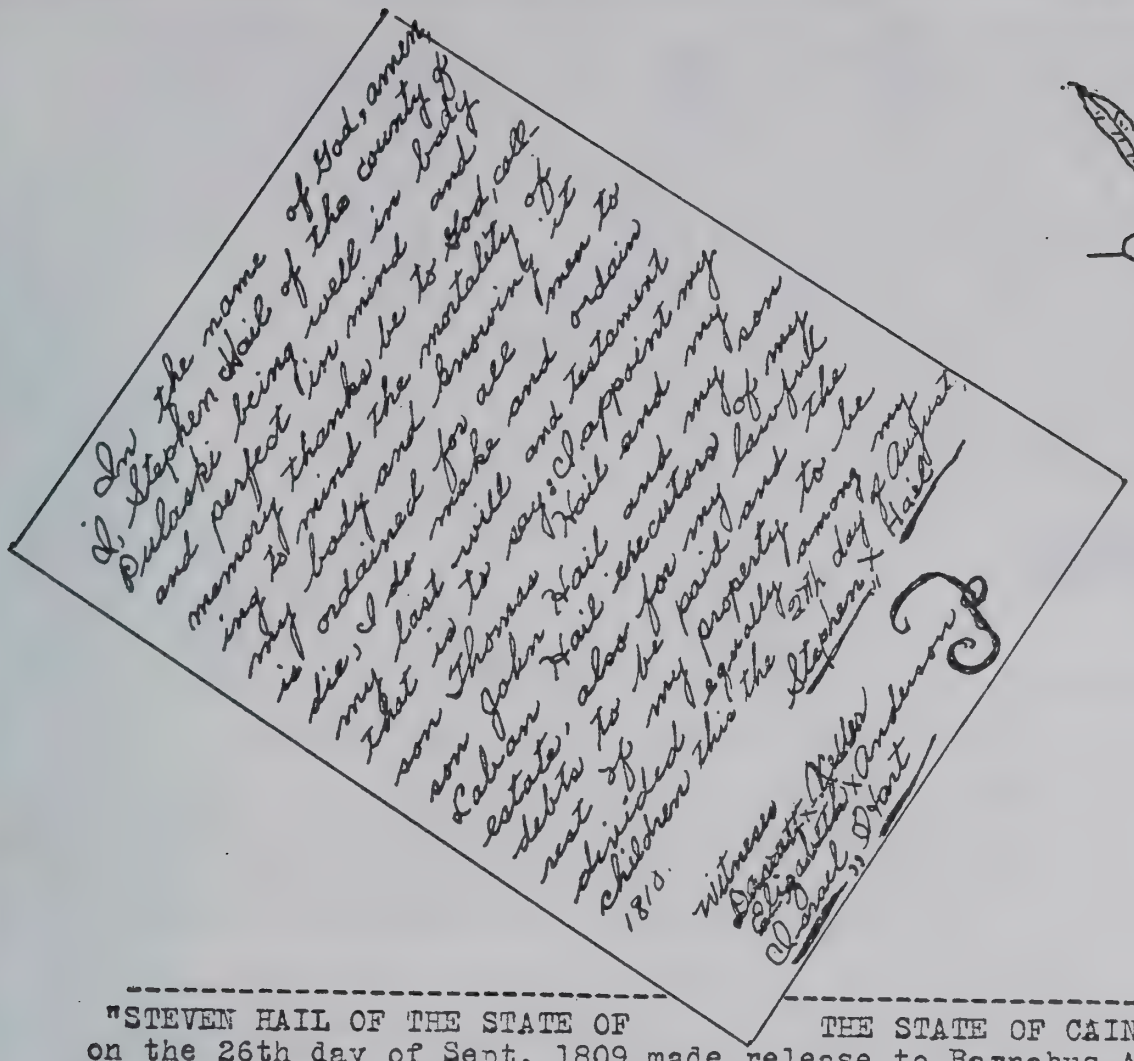
James, born in 1772 married Nancy -----

Susannah married William Camp on Dec. 4, 1790.

William married Susannah Maxey on Oct. , 1796.

Benjamin married Susannah Miles. There were two daughters, Sallie and Rebecca, who married James and George Washington Sloan, two brothers. They, also, came to Ky.



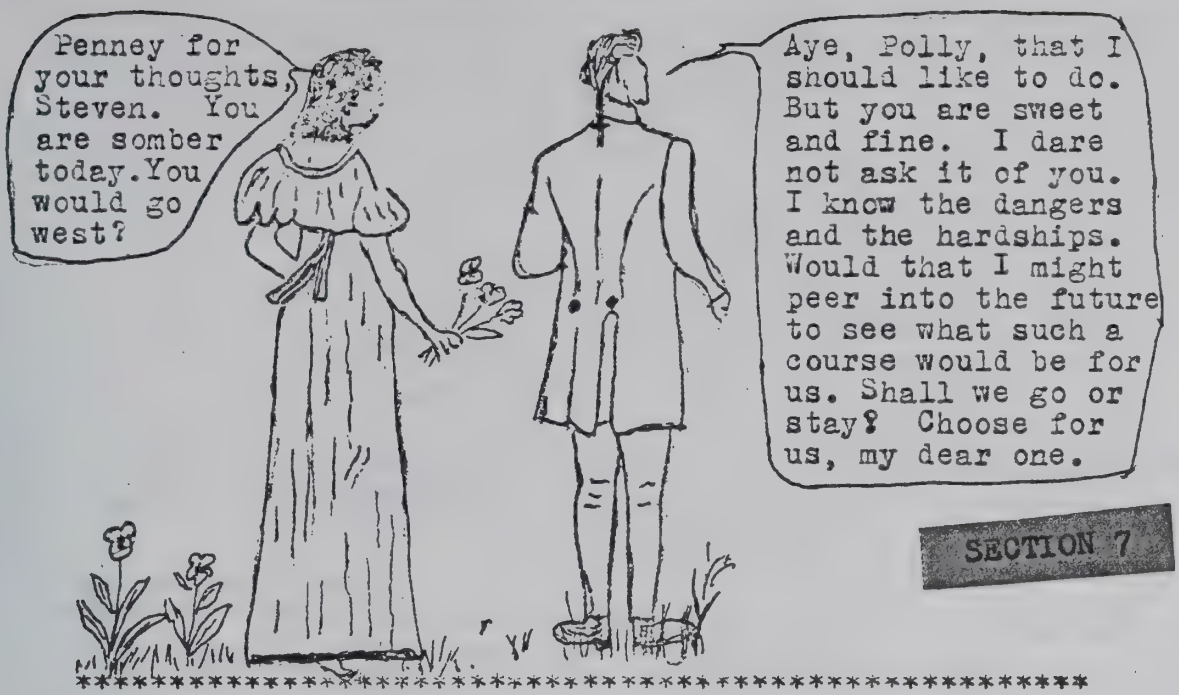

In the name of God, amen,
I Stephen Hail of the county of
Pulaski being well in body
and perfect in mind and
memory thanks be to God, call-
ing to mind the mortality of
my body and knowing that it
is ordained for all man to
die, I do make and ordain
this my last will and testament
that is to say: I appoint my
son Thomas Hail and my
son John Hail executors of my
Laban Hail executors of my
estate, also for my lawful
debts to be paid and the
rest of my property to be
divided equally among my
children this the 27th day of August
1810.
Witness
Stephen Hail
Elizabeth Anderson
Daniel Hail
Dorcas Hail

"STEVEN HAIL OF THE STATE OF THE STATE OF CAINTUCKY on the 26th day of Sept. 1809 made release to Barnabus Arthur." Deed Book 0-15, page 58, Bedford County, Va. By the above date Steven, Senior, had moved to Pulaski County and sold all or part of his holdings to Barnabus, possibly a relative of his Wife, Nancy, who was probably dead. Then, about five years after the above will was written Steven died, surrounded by his children and grandchildren.

Say that Stephen had ten children; each of his children; each of his grandchildren ten; each of the great-grandchildren ten; his great-great grandchildren five; the great-great greats five; the great-great-great-greats three; and the next three children each, Stephen and Nancy by now would have had 225,000 descendants. Just think of that. How many, I wonder, would Nicholas, the immigrant have?

Some of these descendants live now in Pulaski County; some were born there and have since moved away. Many thousands of others have scattered to the four winds and do not even know of Stephen and Nancy.

A few of his descendants are members of the D.A.R. Pamela Quarles Flater of Louisiana is one. She descends from Anne and Rob't Woodcock. Mrs. John Britton of Knoxville, Tenn, daughter of James G. Johnson, descends from Sally or Sarah and her second husband, Joseph Johnson, who was the son of Rev. William Johnson and his first wife, Martha. Rev. Johnson was very active among the Baptists of Va. and Tenn.


Penney for your thoughts, Steven. You are somber today. You would go west?
Aye, Polly, that I should like to do. But you are sweet and fine. I dare not ask it of you. I know the dangers and the hardships. Would that I might peer into the future to see what such a course would be for us. Shall we go or stay? Choose for us, my dear one.

SECTION 7

****

STEPHEN HAIL, JUNIOR, AND POLLY, HIS WIFE

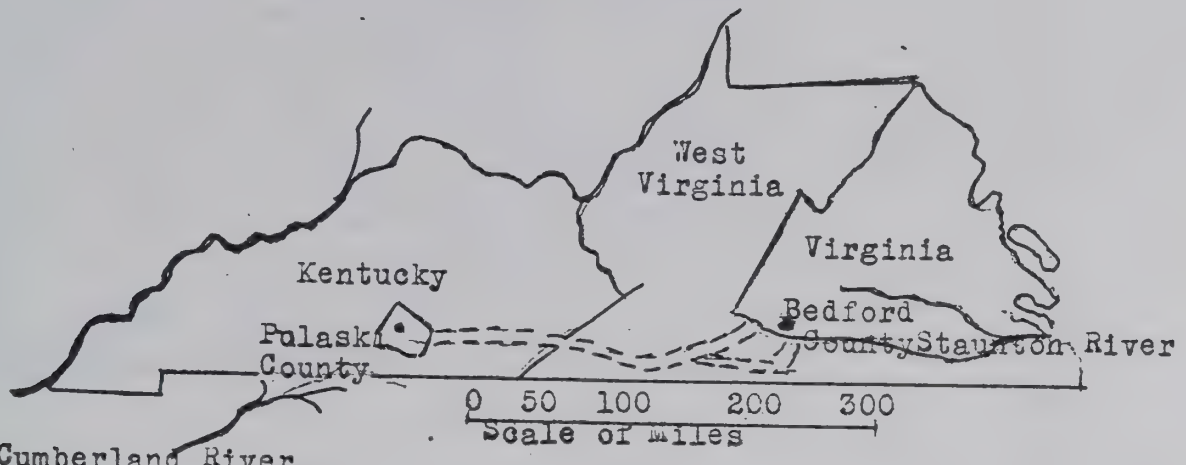
Stephen and Polly were married in 1803. In the lovely land along the Staunton their love blossomed. And yet the sense of tranquility that had settled upon the land with the ending of the war with England was being replaced with another factor that called for decision on the part of these two.

Even before the Revolution young men in buckskins were continually coming and going to "Caintucky". This was probably the Indian name for "dark and bloody ground," for it was a battle ground for the tribes. Perhaps even Daniel Boone came to the Hail home and told some of his fascinating tales to round-eyed youngsters.

More and more frequently whole families with their cattle, hogs, sheep, household goods, farming equipment, and sometimes slaves, were heading west. Virginia was a great, natural gorge through which flowed such a stream of settlers that it flooded the virgin land. Onward and onward it flowed until the shores of the Pacific Ocean were finally reached.

When Queen Elizabeth granted the territory of Virginia to Sir Walter Raleigh its boundaries reached from present day Pennsylvania to South Carolina and it had no westward limits. But the once vast dominion was beginning to break up. In 1784 Virginia gave up its claim to the Northwest Territory and in 1792 a part of it became Kentucky.

One can imagine that there was a great deal of discussion among the children of Stephen Hail, Senior, married and unmarried. The bolder among them wanted to go; some of them may have already been. Parents wanted them to stay. Memories of Indian atrocities were still fresh in their minds. But in the end, they went.



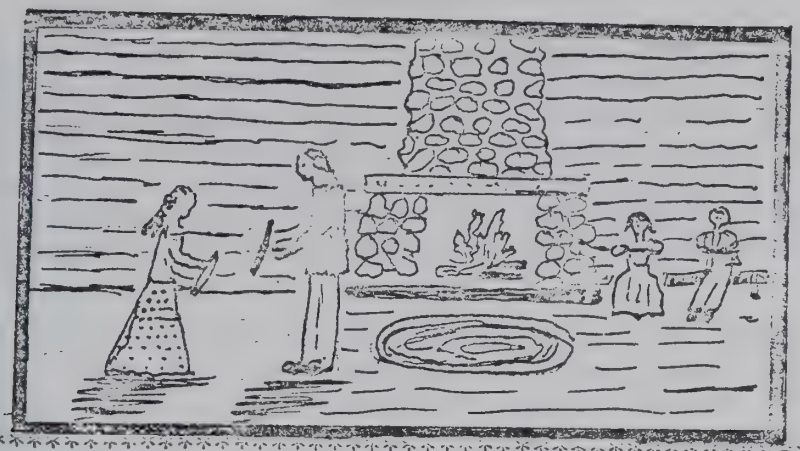
****

FROM BEDFORD COUNTY TO PULASKI COUNTY

Perhaps Polly consulted with her friends as to just what she should take with her for the journey and for setting up housekeeping on arriving in Kentucky. Perhaps she folded her bride's quilts new and shining. Maybe she spun thread and wove cloth enough to do her until their own cotton and flax and wool had been produced. Everyone helped them and parents contributed livestock, meal, and dried fruits. When all was ready there must have been tearful farewells on both sides and prayers that they would meet again.

Adults and older children rode horseback. That was much more comfortable than the wagons for roads were little more than trails. They would be weeks making the journey. Time had to be taken to shoot game for food and care for the sick. Watch was kept so that any stray Indians would not surprise them. The cries of wild beasts in the night were terrifying. But still they came through the Cumberland Gap over the Wilderness Trail. At length they reached Pulaski County. It had been formed in 1798 and was named for the Polish patriot, Count Pulaski, a brigadier general who was killed during the American Revolution. Seven cities and seven counties in the United States have been named for him.

Stephen and Polly chose to build their home in the eastern part of the county on Buck Creek. Then, no doubt with help from the others, trees were felled and in perhaps two days the home was constructed and a fireplace made from boulders from the creek. Drinking water was hauled from the creek, too; fuel from their own woods. From there, too, would come their meat supply. Doubtless Stephen and Polly had help in all of this from their very own slaves. Soon they had a comfortable home and it was time to clear the land for farming; for planting the precious seeds they had brought with them; for becoming self-sufficient. The work they did was not new to them. They had little or no schooling but they did know the work they would have to do.



A
Taffy pulling

****

FUN AND FAMILY

When Stephen and Polly were living there were few spectator sports, though horse racing was always popular. There were few books or reading material of any sort, and even fewer who could read them. Often the preacher doubled as teacher because he could read. He might be a farmer as well to round out his meager salary.

Horse back riding to various homes was a pleasure in itself and, indeed a part of every day life, for young and old, but for the young there was a special zest derived from it, as they went in groups from various homes to visit or take part in the doings of the community. In the farming community where the Hails lived as elsewhere on the frontier there was always work to be done, and it was sometimes easier to do it together and always more fun, less tedious, than doing it alone. Men could discuss the latest news from the east; women could exchange recipes and gossip. If the men were having a log rolling, a barn raising, a roof raising, a house raising the women cooked vast quantities of food for all while they worked and the children played. For the women rag tackings, bean hullings, apple peelings, corn shuckings, and quilting parties. There were hunting parties for the men. And, of course, there was always church, for they had faith in God. But it, also provided a place and time of greeting neighbors. It may seem to children today that life was dull, but it was not. And there was the satisfaction which came when their land was cleared and crops matured and year by year they prospered.

Stephen and Polly were blessed with children to fill the cabin. A second cabin was built beside the first, with a space between them that was fenced and known as the "dog trot." Here sheep might be kept at night to protect them from wild beasts.

When Stephen knew that his first child was on the way, he might have chosen a special log from his woods, cut a special section from it to a specified length, and then proceeded to hollow it out in a special way. When he had finished he took to Polly a rockable cradle that would last for many a year. In the midst of harvest, on September 25, 1804, a little girl was born and placed the cradle. Lucy was the name the parents gave to her. Eight sons in turn occupied the cradle . . . . . Then, on March 2, 1827, the very last was born. Nancy, they called her, for her grandmother Hail.

LUCY HAIL TATE

Lucy Hail was twenty when she married John Tate on February 28, 1825. John's grandfather was Major John Tate of the militia of Washington County, Virginia. He helped to win a victory at Kings Mountain in S. Carolina. In 1803, his son, Samuel, acquired a large tract of land on the Cumberland River and Indian Creek at the present site of Tateville, in Pulaski County. Samuel had 7 children. John was born on Nov. 24, 1803 and died on Nov. 14, 1841.

One must imagine their wedding day. It probably differed little from other frontier nuptials of that time. These ceremonies were always eagerly attended, for they were almost the only social events, except church, where work as not involved. So we shall say that on his wedding day that John and his attendants assembled at the groom's home. They timed it so that they would arrive at the Hail home at noon. The procession would be in double file if the road or path were wide enough. If not, then they road in single file. The journey might not be without mishap. Sometimes practical jokers would lie grape vines across the path, or fire off guns, to trip or scare the horses. Sometimes riders did fall to the ground and then good naturedly climb back into the saddle.

The ceremony by custom preceded the dinner--a meal which had kept the Hail household busy for days in advance. There might have been a variety of meats, boiled or roasted, beef, pork, fowl, or if the hunting had been good, venison or bear meat. Potatoes and vegetables in season would accompany this. The greatest hilarity always prevailed during the meals at weddings and no doubt this one was equally enjoyed. Dessert concluded the meal, and it might include pies, pound cake, and egg nog. A bucket of whiskey with a dipper for all to drink from possibly accompanied all of this. After dinner dancing began and might continue most of the night. The bride, during the night, was stolen away by some of the girls and led to a bed in the attic; the groom followed; from time to time food was brought to them and they made to eat it. There might have been a house warming on property furnished by parents, in a house built in two days by friends and relations. Furniture might have been mostly home made. The cabin of Lucy and John stood for many years. When it was torn down Mrs. Harry Waite had the rock chimney moved to her log cabin in her yard!

Lucy bore nine children: Samuel, Mary Jane, Margaret, Mahalia, Nancy, Stephen Hail, Cecilia b., Martin Owens, and Cerena.

John died in 1841 when little Cerena was two. Stephen Hail Tate, her brother, a Judge in Pulaski County, took the father's place when she was married: "Peter Lewis and Cerena Tate. Feb. 9, 1857. Surety, Stephen H. Tate." Attached to bond: "Consent of Lucy Tate. Witnessed and proved, Stephen H. Tate."

Lucy died on the 26th of May in 1879, aged 75.

Lucy married into a fine family. The Tates were one of the first families to come to Pulaski County. During the Revolution Major John Tate joined the Washington County Militia (Virginia), commanded by Col. William Campbell, who led them to victory against the Royal forces at the Battle of King's Mountain, South Carolina, on Oct. 8, 1780. About 1803 his son, Samuel, left his home in Virginia and acquired a large tract of land on the Cumberland River and Indian Creek at the present site of Tateville. Samuel and his wife had eight sons. Lucy married John. There were at least two children of this marriage. A Pulaski County marriage bond gives us the names of two of them: "Peter Lewis and Cyrena Tate. Date of bond, 9 Feb. 1857. Surety, Stephen H. (Hail) Tate. Attached to bond was consent "for my daughter, Cerena, etc, signed, Lucy Tate. Witnessed and proved by Stephen H. Tate." In the book of marriage returns, was found this, on page 331 of Book I: "------rites of matrimony between Peter Lewis and Cyrena Tate on February 11, 1857, at the residence of Lewis Tate in the presence of Claibourn Sloan and Stephen H. Tate. A gravestone in Tateville cemetery shows that Cerena Lewis was born on Nov. 28, 1839 and died July 2, 1903. Mrs. A.S. Frye, who now lives in Somerset gave me the information about the daughter of Lucy and thinks that the Tates of Monticello, of Wayne County, descend from the Stephen Hail Tates, if not, then from another of Lucy's sons. A Mrs. Pearl Catron De Rake, of Baltimore, deseased, wrote a history of the Tate family. Lucy was her grandmother. She writes of many intereting gatherings at her grandfather's farm, the same farm Lucy must have known, and, since our great-grandmother, Nancy, lived there, too, she also probably visited there.

Most of the information concerning the trip to Pulaski County by the pioneers and life in early Kentucky, came from A HISTORY OF PULASKI COUNTY, KENTUCKY, compiled by Alma Owens Tibbals. Published by Grace Owens Moore, 1952, at Bagdad, Ky.

There are few written details of the very early days in Somerset. No newspaper was published and few letters were written. In the history I mentioned above, there are references to some Hails but they lived there after Stephen left for Missouri. It may be of interest to mention them though I have no means of knowing what relation they bear to us.

Elias Hail, during the civil War, was a private in a regiment known as the first Federal Kentucky Cavalry Regiment, Company L was organized in Pulaski County in 1861 and was mustered out in 1864. A book has been written about them by Eastman Tarrant, THE WILD RIDERS OF THE FIRST KENTUCY CAVALRY. Louisville Kentucky: R. H. Carothers Press, 1894.

A Stephen Hail was sheriff in 1863. George Hail, 1863--68.

J.W. and S.M. Hail owned a general store in Somerset.

Page 74

THE TATE FAMILY

THE TATES were Irish, Scotch, and Englishe descent and came to this country before the Rev. War, as many served in that war from VA

John and Robert Tate (from Washington, D.C. records, War Dept. Samuel (Irish) enlisted Sept. 4, 1755. Henry and Robert took oath of allegiance in Henry County, Va. John Tate was the founder of Augusta County, V.. He settled in Va. in 1743. He came there from Pa. He owned a farm and a mill; married Mary Doak, and died in 1801. He had five sons: James, John (Married Mary Bracken), Wm., Rob't, and Thomas. A daughter married Francis Beaty.

Col. John Tate married Mary Bracken and was Sheriff of Russell Co. in 1794. James came from Pa. with his parents early in the 18th century and lived near Greenville, Va. He was killed at Guilford, Va. Gen'l William Tate was at Point Pleasant and Brandywine. His descendants were numerous. He, or Capt. Robert Tate, had three sons and six daughters. Col. John Tate moved into this section for the first time in Nov. 1772. He, with his family settled on Moccasin Creek but five months later the whole valley became totally vacated for fear of Indians. This was four years before the Rev., and fourteen years before Russell Co was formed from Augustus Co. After the county was formed, 5/9/1786 he took an active part in county affairs for several yrs. He was first Constable in Captain Dortons and Captain Frazier's companies of the militia in Russell County.

The next year Col. John Tate was Captain of the militia on the Moccasin. A year or so later he became one of the County Commissioners, the same as a judge. From this time until his death his name is mentioned on almost every page of the Court Records. He died 12/15/1828, aged 85. Grave on H. John Tate's farm, of my father's, Leland B. Tate, Lebanon, Va (descendant of Joseph). Mary Tate, his wife, died 3/13/1817, aged 75 years.

Robert Tate, their son, was born in Russell County, Va on 7/31/1768, where his parents remained until their deaths at Zumberg. Robert married Winnie Atkerson, who was born in S. Carolina 8/17/1766. She was a descendant of Fr. Huguenots. Soon after their marriage they, with his brother, Samuel, removed to Pulaski Countty in 1806. They lived and died on a farm one half mile west of Tateville on the C. and S. R.R. The old house with wooden latches and strings still stands on the old farm where John and Reuben Shadoan, grandson's of Marie Buster, lived. The house was built by Robert and Samuel who lived on the next farm. South Two miles of this place is the Milt Short bend of the Cumberland River, where the Granfather of the writer lived when in Ky. Robert and Samuel are buried in the Tateville Cemetery.

Robert was a slave owner but whould never punish any of his negroes. He always sent for his brother, Samuel to do all the punishing. He was a Methodist until the time of Alexander Campbell, when he and his family became Disciples of Christ. He was a very religious man. He always were fancy deer skin clothing and hunting shirts to the religious meetings.

His brother, Samuel was a Major after the war of 1812 and served for 20 years in the militia of Pulaski County. Children: William, John, Samuel, Robert, B.G., and three daughters, Cecil, Severa -----

Isaac, Tate, another son of John and Mary, left Va. about the year 1833. He came to Kentucky and then went to Missouri. His sister married in 1758 John Calloway, in Va.

Major Samuel Tate's son, John, has two distinguished sons, Samuel, bo born 12/18/1825 and Judge Stephen Hail Tate born 12/12/5/1828, still living in Somerset. Samuel married Minerva Martin in 1846 and had ten children, all living: John, George, Robert, W.S.

The Tates are a healthy family. None were ever known to have died of consumption. They usually held some office in their county. John Tate and Mary Bracken's children are: Robert, Samuel, Homer, John, Lydia, Isaac, Mattie, and Hannah.

Hannah married a Fugate, and she lived and died five miles S.W. of Tateville. Children: Jane, married W. Lewis. Polly married George Ellis. Minnie married Lewis Shadoan. Robert married Minnie Adkinson. Martha married F. Clooundh.

Robert's daughter _____ born 12/5/1811 died 12/13186--married Milton Short on 1/8/1829 in Pulaski Co. where they resided until 1831, when they moved to Indiana. It was here that they freed their slaves that they had inherited from Robert Tate.

Robert's daughter, Lydia, born 8/15/1808, died 12/9/1845 married Joseph Smith, first, 1824. Children: Jane (Shadoan) who died in Ky. Rebecca, who died in Indiana; Mary Bracken (Baker) who died in Indiana. Sam was killed in the Spanish American War.

Note: Judge Stephen Hail Tate was the son of John Tate and Lucy Hail, ~~not of~~

DESCENDANTS OF JOHN TATE AND LUCY MAIL

1. SAMUEL TATE was born 12/19/1825 and died 6/2 /1914 at Somerset, Ky. (He was the brother of my grandmother, Mary Jane Tate Sloan. We have his picture. O.Pogrigan. He was married by Rev. John S. Lewis on 6/2/1846 to Minerva Martin who was born 4/23/1826 at Tatesville, Ky, and died 12/11/1893 at Somerset. She was the daughter of Mose Martin who settled in Pulaski Co., Ky. just prior to 1800. Moses Martin and Susanna Gainey were married by Wesley White on 9/30/1821. Samuel Tate was a devoted member of the Somerset Christian Church, and for years was a member of the official board, and an elder. In 1875, 1876, 1899, 18890, 1881, and 1882, he was appointed Sheriff of Pulaski County.

Their children:

1. John, Geo. W., Robert, (Mrs. Trible's father), Hetty Jane, Moses Martin, Lucy Ann (married Adam Catron and their daughter is Mrs. Pearl DeRake, another daughter is Willie), Dora Elizabeth, Winfrey Scott, SusanI, Isabelle F., Margaret Elizabeth.

2. Robert, above, married Cordelia Hunt. Children: Dr. M.E. Tate, Robert, Owens, Mrs. V.G. Trible, Mrs. J.H. Shadoan. Robert: b. 11/3/1849 died 7/9/1901 at Somerset married 2/3/1869 Cordellia Hunt born 2/27/1853 and died 5/10/1902 at Somerset, Ky.

2. Mary (Polly) Jane Tate was born April 10, 1827 at Tatesville, in the log house that was near Highway 27 in the Mack Tate meadow where Mr. Wash Hollars used to live. Mary Jane died at Tateville on June 29, 1904 in the log house build in 1812, where General Sloan later lived. The Sherman Sloan family lived on the same farm. Mary Jane married on Apr. 2, 1844 Glayborn W. Sloan (son of Benjamin Sloan and Sarah Dick) born June 1, 1822 at Sloan Valley, Ky and died at Tateville, Jan. 17, 1902.

Their children:

1. Lucy Jane b. 1/13/1845 died 1/10/1855 (10 yrs)
2. Stephen Watson b. 30/10/ 1846
3. Mahaly b. 4/3/1848 married Geo. Washington Smoth
4. Macisley b. 23/1/1852 d. 11/8/1853 (1 year)
5. Samuel b. 30/3/1854
6. Columbus b. 1/12/1856 died 24/2/1936
7. Margaret b. 3/5/1859 died ;;/11/1936
8. John W. born 6/3/1861 died June 29, 1880
9. Rena born 24/;0/1863 died April 1939
10. Sherman born 24/3/1868 died 16/12/1948
11. General born 24/3/1872 died 9/ 13/ 1901.
12. McClellan born June 24, 1872 died 9/13/ 1901.

2. Stephen W. married Nannie Early; then Mattie Beaty, who had Henry and Georgia. Georgia married Earl Baird and lived at Lakeswales Fla. They had two children, Doris and Earl, Jr. Doris married Robert Miller. Stephen was a very religious man and lived in Beloit, Kansas.

Mi Millsprings, Ky. died Aug. 3, 1941. Married Oct. 6, 1910, Maurice Wilkerson b. Jan. 10, 1881 at Washington, Pa. Children: Rowena (Mrs. George Newell, Elizabeth (Mrs. J. McCarty) Maurice, Jr., and John Watson.

Russell's sister, Alline (Mrs. John Folson)

Bob and Stephen, two more sons. of John Fulton Tate.

Cora Milton Sloan married John Burton. Children: Charley, Jean, Kate, and John Milton. Charley married Lucile Cash, Kate married Edd Roberts, and Jean married ///// Martin. John Burton married second time, Ethel Dick. (daughter of Jim Dick and Margaret Sloan) They had : Dick Curry and Margaret.

Cellia Margaret married Jim Dick and had: Ethel.

Giles married Jane _____. Had a child by a former wife, Dale, of Jewell, Kansas.
Grant
Grant

Cerena (Rena) married Phhhh Lewis.a Mercer and lived in Frazer, Ky.

5. CECILA B. TATE was born 12/6/1831 and died 4/2/1912. She married Joseph Martin Lewis, (born 12/3/1827, died 1/23/1907.(son of Joel D. Lewis born 3/24/1906 and Amy Kelley born 10/4/1808, married 1/15/1823. He was son of John Lewis and Elizabeth Smith. She daughter of Joseph Kelley and Jane Buster: married 12/10/1801, in Russell Co., Va.) Children: James Wesley, Joel, John, Mary Bell, (b. 1858, died 1918; Lucy Marg born 1866, died 1930; Samuel T..

Lucy Marg married a Haines and had a child, Pearl (Mrs. Crit Caddell, and second a Williams and had Margarette, Maud, Ruth, and a third time, a Nunnelly.

6. MARTIN OWENS TATE born 1/1/1834. Never married.

7. MARGARET N. TATE was born 1/27/1836, died 7/5/1872. Married Benj. Watson Sloan, Jr. (son of Benj. Sloan and Sarah Dick) Children: Brutus, Casius, Lucy, John, Florence, Sally

John W. Sloan married Ellen Gover and had: Frank and Pearl. (Mrs. L.M. Cheeley) No children. Frank married Margarette Dudley and had a son, John Dudley.

Florence Sloan married John Allen Gover: Children: Maud (Mrs. James Burgess), Sally (Mrs. Frank Brown), Roy married Pauline Smith and had John, Martha, Flora, Robert, and David.

Lucy married Milton P. Smith

Sally married William Parker.

8. CERENA L. TATE was born 11/28/1839. Died 7/12/1903. Married 2/11/1855 Peter Lewis born 6/18/1835, died 3/8/1906 (son of Joel Lewis and Amy or anny Kelly) Peter's brother, Joseph married Cecila Tate, Cerena's sister. Children.

General b. 3/11/1858; Lafayette, b. 3/26/1860; Greenland b. 7/24/1862; Lucy Ann b 10/30/1864; Telitha b. 1/20/1867; Lou Belle b. 3/23/1869; Fila born 1/23/1872. Died 1956; Joe born 9/13/1878, died Nov. 4, 1954.

Lafe and his first wife had: Percy, Oscar, May, Owens

Lucy Ann married first a Lewis, second a Lenham, third, I.L. Hardgrove. One child, Tommie Lenham, born 7/27/1898, died, 11/4/1954.

Greenland had two boys, edd and Fred. Second wife, Mattie Davis.

* Telitha(Litha) married Schuyler Hail: Children: Kate, Ruth, May, Lawrence. Kate married S.C. Gregory and Ruth, a Cooper. May, a teacher.

Fila married Ward Faulkner and had two girls, Mildred and Marie. Ward is the son of Richard F. and Harriette Sloan.

Joe married Verni Simpson: Children: Clyda, Homer, Lucy, Mattie, Edna Kate, and one who died.

Sallie Hail married James Sloan and had a daughter, Hettie, who married Squire Lewis and their daughter, Lucy, married Ephraim Claunch. Their daughter, Nell, (Mrs. Nell Hudson, 3901 29th Ave., St. Petersburg, Florida . She lived there in 1962 when she wrote me.

From Joyce Mize
Stab, Kentucky

April 7, 1826 - marriage of William Hail to Mary Akers - bondsman, William Akers. witnesses, Henry Vaught, Polly Hail, Susannah Hail, Mother, Hosennah Akers, father.

February 8, 1830. marriage, Stephen M. Hail to Pamela Smith. —— Bennett, bondsman. Stephen Hail, father. P. Smith had neither parent or guardian in Kentucky. witnesses: John H. Hail, Bennett Hail, James Silvers.

* Of interest because Mrs. Raymond Yekel Rt. 2, Parma, Idaho 83660, says her great-grandmother was Margaret Hail, born July 31, 1836 (date on widow's pension from Civil War) She married William Howard S. Williams. January 24, 1855, in Lincoln County, Kentucky. Believe her father was William Hail born 1805 in Kentucky. He married Mary ——, born in 1805 in Kentucky. Her brothers and sisters were: John, b. 1830; Jefferson, b. 1834; Elizabeth, b. 1826; Stephen, b. 1838; Jane, b. 1842; Schuyler, b. 1844; Savannah, b. 1846; and Joseph, b. 1848. Perhaps a sister, Mahala, born 1828.

All born in Kentucky.

LABAN HAIL, SON OF STEPHEN HAIL, POLLY MOODY HAIL

THE LEWIS FAMILY

BY Ora Parrigan of Burnside, Ky. 42519

I have a very nice Lewis record. The first of mine is:

John Lewis m. Nancy _____ . Their children:

1. William Lewis m. Jane Buster, Oct. 12, 1829. (daughter of Martha Tate and John Buster.)
2. Elzirey Lewis m. Laban Hail
3. Martha Ann Lewis m. Thomas Haynes or Heath
4. Charity Lewis m. Robert H. Keeley
5. Nancy Lewis m. Martin Silvers
6. Jerelda Lewis m. Conoway Warmon
7. Sicley Lewis m. Zephemiah Heath
8. Joel D. Lewis m. (1/15/1823 Anny Kelly (dau. of Joseph Kelly and Jane Buster). There were two John Buster's and two Janes. Joel and Anny Kelly had nine children. One,
9. Rev. John Shelby Lewis, Sr. m. Mary Jane Kelly, a sister to Anny. They had seven children. One, John Shelby Lewis, Jr., m. Hetty Jane Martin and they had eleven children. Joel and Anny Lewis also had a son they named John Lewis. He married Anna Martin and they had eight children. Five of the Shadoan girls married five of the sons of that Lewis marriage.

The Lewis record includes the Shadoan, Martin, and Tate records. Also the Kelly's.

This is the immediate family of Elzirey Lewis Hail.

MARRIAGE: Elzirah Lewis and Laban H. Hail

I, Marshall Davenport, Clerk of the Pulaski Co. Court, hereby certify that according to the records of my office, Laban Hail married Elzirey Lewis on April 11, 1831, with the consent of the fathers, Stephen Hail and John Lewis, with James Silvers signing as surety.

* Laban H. Hail was born on Feb. 20, 1812 and died on May 10, 1878. (Cemetery records, Macon Co., Mo.)

Elzirah Lewis was born on Sept. 4, 1814 and died April 3, 1882.

Their children: [1]Charity Mae, [2]William Thomas, [3]John Moody, [4]Lucy, (married Mr. Shoemaker, had: Minnie, Allie Bud, one other), [5]Charlie, (married and had a son, Frank), [6]James, (possibly a grandson, not son), [7]Louisa, and [8]Samuel.

Samuel, son of Laban and Elzirah Hail, was born in Macon Co., Mo., 5/31/1849. Died 3/20/1922. (From family Bible) Married 1st, 9/12/1870, M. E. D. (Ellen) Abert, in Macon Co. She died 8/24/ 1882.

Alla or Ollan-b. 7/13/1871. Died 8/24/1887 T.B.
Laban H. -- b. 9/6/1874. Died 4/16/1928 T.B.
Francis M.--b. 9/19/1874. Died 4/16/1895 T.B.
Delia A. -- b. 12/15/1876. Died 7/18/1958
George --b. 2/25/1879. Died Feb. 17, 1959. M. Emma _____.
Children: Eugene and Harold

Samuel Hail married, 2nd, Lucy Elizabeth Bealcher, b. 5/7/1854. Died 8/5/1932. Children: A daugater, Elsie M. Hale, born 5/9/1884. Died 5/30/1937. Married a Mr. Dawson. Children:
Dora Dawson, b. 11/10/1904. Married 3 times. No children.
Emery H. Dawson, b. 4/20/1907. Married -- ?
Clyde Lee Dawson, b. __/20/1909. Several children

Louisa L. Hail, b. 10/8/1853, m. Henry Sagaser. She was a tiny little thing, according to the descendants, very generous and easy-going. She and Henry had eight children. After that he left her for another woman, and no help. Life, as may be imagined , was very hard for all of them. Louisa died 4/3/1929.

CHILDREN:

1. Thomas L. Sagaser, born 2/22/1877, died 10/31/1930. Married Ida Burns, born 12/15/1875, died 7/19/1951.
Children:
Ruth Maria Sagaser b. 9/22/1900; d. 5/13/1902
Theresa Helen b. 10/9/1902
Thomas Paul b. 10/16/1904
Bernard Lee b. 3/24/1907
Florence Jannette b. 10/27/1912
George Clarence b. 1913
Robert Lewis b. 1917
Winfred b. 3/4/1922; d. 4/7/1923
Helen m. Everett Fitch b. 10/28/1902. Children: Donald, b. 4/9/1928; Lyle Thomas b. 9/30/1927; Eugene; Elizabeth; Barbara; Brenda.

Donald (above) married Dorothy Lamb b. 5/12/1935. Children: Stephen Fitch b. 4/9/1955; Charles b. 5/31/56; Robert, b. 10; 5; 57; Jane b. Jan 6/1959; Alan b. 2/18/1963; Hugh b. 12/30/1965.

Lyle Fitch m. Elizabeth Farrely b. 5/10/1929. Children: Catherine b. 10/23/1954; Thomas, b. 3/31/56; Sheila b. 6/6/__; Rosemary b. 9/16/__ ; Theresa b 7/16/__.

Eugene Fitch m. Joanne Humbert b. Sept. 1929. Children: Miriam b 5/14/1955; Jean b9/27/1956; Carolyn b. 6/19/1958; Michael b. 6/9/1960; Marcel b. 1/27/1965

Barbara Fitch m. Lee Lloyd b. Nov. 22. Children: Peter b. 12/22/1960; Andrew b. 1/31/1964; James b. 4/3/1965; Mary b. 7/31/1966

Elizabeth and Brenda did not marry.

Paul Sagaser (Thomas Paul) m. Betty Maddler b. 1917
Children: Rosalie b. 4/1/1939 m. Fred Biggs. Children: Michael & Lori
Marie b. 7/1/1942 m. Richard Riolo. Children: Joseph, Richard, and Tony, b. 8/10/1966.
James Sagaser m. Rosalyn _____. Children: Thomas, Londa, Steven b. June 19/1966

Florence Sagaser m. Eugene McGinnity b. 1910
Children: Phyllis b. 2/21/1931; Marilyn; Clarece; Leon; David; Gary; Dianne; Michael b. 1952.

Phyllis m. Roger Philippi. Children: Sherri b. 1953 and baby born in 1968

Marilyn m. Sam Filicetti. No children

Clarice m. Gary Troxel. Children: Theresa, Timothy, Jeffery
1957 1958 1960
Leon McGinnity m. Mary Buckley. Children: Steven, 1960, Daniel, 1962, Randy, 1963; James, 1964; Patrick, 1965.

Jeanette McGinnity m. William Merrill. Children: Debra, 1958; Karen, 1960; William, 1961; Patricia, 1962; Darrin, '64

David McGinnity m. Joyce Schwede

Gary McGinnity m. Sandra Pappa

Dianne m. William Moe. Children: Angela, and Charles

Michael McGinnity did not marry.

Bernard L. Sagaser b. 3/24/1907 m. Dorothy Williamson 10/8/1913
Children: Shirlee Elaine b. 8/14/1929; Clifford Leo, b. 4/20/1931; Chester B. b. 8/22/1932; Thomas L. b. 9/6/1940

Address: Jamestown, So. DaKota

Shirlee m. H. G. Van Crew b. 7/19/1922. Children: Gregory b. 3/14/1950; Phillip b. 2/27/1954; Aloyne, b. 8/21/1951; and Kay Ann b. 9/9/1959

Clifford m. Dorothy Tennis b. 5/16/1932. Children: Jani b. 5/8/1955; Ann b. 2/14/1956; Jill b. 11/25/1957; Chip b. 3/3/1959; Lynn b. 4/27/1962; John b. 8/28/1963.

Chester m. Shirley Raymond b. 1/31/1933. Children: Michael b. 11/9/1955; Patrick b. 2/6/1957; Janet b. 1/20/1958; Kevin b.10/4/1962; Diedre Collean b. 6/8/1964

Thomas m. Marlene Helland b. 1/7/1942. Children: Teresa b. 1/26/1965; Shannon b. 4/19/1966; Marilyn b. 9/7/1967.

George Sagaser m. Florence Gerrity b. 1914
Children: Patricia b. 1940; Jannette b. 1942; Ida Beth b. 1944; John b. 1952; and Margaret b. 1949.

Patricia m. Jerry Mills. They have 4 or 5 children.

Jeannette Sagaser m. William _____. Son, Greg.

Robert Sagaser m. Margaret Luckak b. 1918. Children:

Mark, who married Lana Estby. One child at least. Mark born in 1948.
Thomas b. 1949; Stephen b. 1951; Paul b. 1952; Monica b. 1953; Samuel b. 1955; Jeannine b. 1958.

John E. Hale son of Isham Miles Hale and Margaret Kelly

REMINISCENCES OF ADELIA LEWIS HALE (WIFE OF JOHN E. HALE)

As told to Sidney Boyer, her grandson, and as copied from his notes in 1955 by Gladys Carnahan, at 5824 Truman Road, Kansas City, Missouri

Sophronia Zeli on March 18, 1849 in Platte County, Mo., married William Sloan.

Grandfather's farm--900 acres in one place and 300 in another. The house farm was about 300 and 900 was down on the creek bottom. The Civil War broke him up, too. He was old and had no body to farm. He lived just a mile and a half from us in Platte Co. but we never lived with him. That was when he lived just a mile and a half out of Platte City, Mo. William Sloan came to Platte Co. in the fall of 1838 from Kentucky near Somerset. He married Cicily Tate of that community. Grandma Hale (Margaret Kelly) folk lived within a Stone's throw of the Tates in Ky.

Lydia Sloan married a Tate and they had a son, John, who never married. "Well, John, what are you going to do?" "I'll tell you, Nilly Martin, I've joined the Mormons. I'm going to be an elder in the Mormon Church at Salt Lake City." A year or so later Uncle Bill got a letter from John Tate asking him to come out to Salt Lake and join the Mormons as he would be a great leader because of his spirituality. Uncle Bill replied that he wouldn't join for all purgatory.

I went home in 1846 and lived with Grandfather Sloan, my mother's father (who migrated from Ky. in 1838). He was born and raised in Va. He pre-empted lands in Ky. that his father had acquired as pay for Rev. War service at the Battle of King's Mountain.

Cecily Tate Sloan's father was named Samuel Tate. He was a minister in the Rev. War.

Cother, an Englishman, pre-empted Grandpa Sloans farm.

My grandfather, Jesse Lewis, said that his wife was the daughter of a wealthy planter who disinherited her because she married him. (This may account for the fact that we have not been able to find mention of Miranda Sloan in the records of the Sloan family, or among the children of Lt. Archibald Sloan, whose daughter I believe she was. Consulted: James Lewis and Ann Elizabeth Stewart Lewis of North Carolina and Missouri; their ancestry and descendants by P. Lloyd Lewis, July 27, 1934)

We had a big loft and many a time after eleven o'clock we heard a tap-tap on the window and we let a southern boy sleep up there. We'd have been burned out if they had found it out.

I rode "Old Bet", a 6 year old mare at the first Platte City Fair. I was just a fill in between acts, I guess. Old Bet was just a flyer. She got as much interest in it as you would, she'd take the bit in her mouth and go.

[illegible] in July, 1933

My grandmother, Cecily Tate, the daughter of Samuel Tate, the minister, was raised in Va. When she was 16 her father and she rode on horseback to Ky. from Va. on a church mission (Presbyterian). Grandma Sloan was one of the smartest women I've ever seen. Just as bright as could be. I don't know just when they moved to Ky. Anyway, when her mother died in Ky. and left a lot of slaves and property, Grandma Sloan got her part in money, and she took mother and mother's five sisters to Barry and ordered new side saddles for them all, and she paid $50.00 each for them in gold. In time mother gave her saddle to me and it was green plush instead of leather. They said you could stick on them a lot easier that way.

Belva: "I talked with Cousin Judd about her mother. Judd remembered hearing her mother tell about the saddles. 'Mother was a regular queen and everyone adored her. Our father worshipped her. Lide and Joe, the colored folks in the home, and everyone else, adored mother. Emery Bird Thayers used to have a footman in uniform to assist their customers from their carriages. How pleased he was when Mrs. Hale drove up with her spirited dapple grey horse named Frank."

William Sloan lived in Platte County and bred horses for Fort Leavenworth during the Civil War. When Pennoclis' Command came through Platte City he was ten years old.

William Lewis said that in 1910 or so he made a trip to Oregan, Mo., to go over to the cemetery. He found there the grave of Miranda Sloan of Va., the daughter of a rich planter.

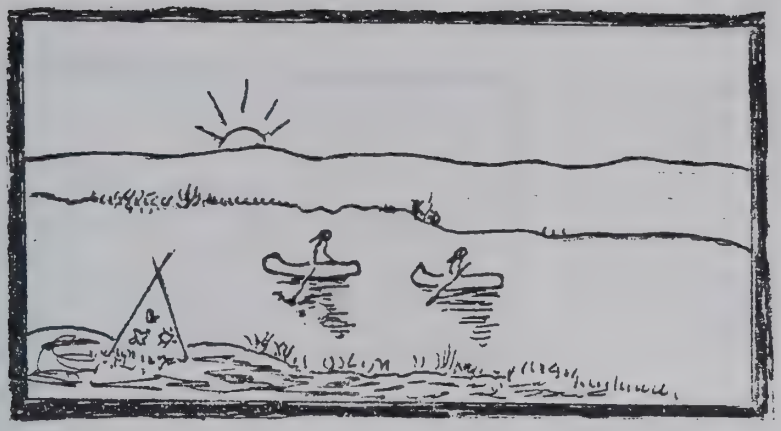
William Sloan (James' Sloan's son, a nephew of Benj. Sloan.) m. on Mar. 15, 1793, Cecilla Beverly Tate, born in Russell Co., Va. on July 29, 1799.

David Sloan who fought in the Rev. War. married Martha Watsbn.

A Trip to California for Gold

I can remember seeing them start. I can see the Platte City Liberty Road. We had to cross 80 acres to reach it. Uncle Bracken was along. I don't know how many wagons there were but a long line of them, and fully five yoke of oxen to a wagon. The wagons were made in Independence. Those wagons broke down from being made of green lumber. Once they were nine days without water. When they did get water father passed it around to nine of them before taking a drink himself. Cousin Bob Tate's tongue was swollen out of his mouth. He almost died. None of them did die. They went to the Sacramento Valley. I had a Deguarreotype of my father mining. He had a placer mine. I can remember his bag of nuggets as long as to your elbow. My father and Uncle Bracken and Uncle Jed (Jet-eye) started home together. When they got to Sacramento "Jet-eye" died and was buried.there. I don't know when Uncle Billy or Cousin Bob Tate came back but they made good money.

Aunt Frank Hale (96) told how Aunt "Sis" (Uncle Stephen Hale's son of Stephen Hail, Jr.? wife) father was sick at the Isthmus of Panama and died there.



MISSOURI
Probably means "people of the long canoes." Indians lived on the banks of the Missouri when the white men came.

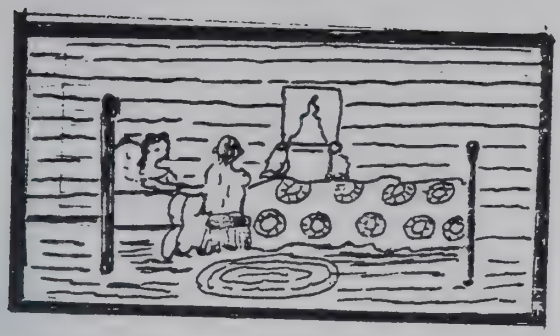
Missouri, the state, has been called the "Mother of the West."

SECTION 8

Stephen Hail, industrious, prosperous plantation owner, loving husband, and father of ten children, respected member of his community, lived in Pulaski County for approximately thirty years, surrounded with kinfolk and friends of long standing. He and Polley would have been content to remain there for all of his remaining days. But tragedy struck him and his in a most insidious way. Out of the goodness of his heart he signed several large security notes for otherpeople. Whether the notes were signed by some of his older sons who were just getting a start on plantations of their own is not known. All we do know about the matter is that the money was not repaid in time and Stephen sold his land and his slaves to pay it himself. One can imagine the shock, the grief, and the embarrassment of that unhappy family when once the facts made an impression upon them and they realized that they were homeless.

Stephen did what frontiersmen had always done before him. He went west. Missouri was the new frontier then, and it was to Macon County in that state to which he went. Perhaps he and some of his almost grown sons accompanied him on the first trip to the new home. They chose a spot in a new township that was just opening up--Jackson Township. Three families had come there during the previous year; three new ones and Stephen and William Haile during 1839. They liked the look of the soil here. The great ice sheet of long ago had left rich deposits of soil on this glacial plain. It was well suited to the growing of corn. About one fourth of the township was covered with trees at that time.

Very probably but maybe not, Stephen and his sons put up a log cabin before the women came. We have no record of the journey, the paregrination that led to the end. Imagine the pretty Polly of Virginia, the petted Nancy, doing the grimy, dirty jobs that housekeeping of that day and age demanded, and which, for all of their lives, negroes had done for them. Cooking had to be done over a fireplace that was hot enough in winter and must have been torture in the heat of summer. The clothes had to be washed in wooden tubs with lye soap made by the women. Perhaps the spinning wheel and loom had been brought to the new home, to be used as soon as possible for new clothing. It was very difficult for Polly and Nancy; probably equally so for the men who worked the fields. There was no way out of it. The only escape was death.



"Farewell, my love"

Nancy Hail was 12 years old when she came to Macon County, Missouri. Three years later her mother died; of overwork, perhaps; of heartbreak, perhaps.

As she lay dying did she dream that she was a child again in the land along the Staunton?

Did she see the vast fields of pennyroyal that had never known a plow when she and Stephen came to Pulaski County? Did she remember picnics in the woods with her children when in sheltered spots shy violets bloomed? where the hills were covered with redbud in the spring and rhododendron in the summer? Did she recall the Indian pinks that rivalled the color of the Kentucky cardinals? and the pure white trillium, wild anemonies, poppies, and bloodroot? the caves and waterfalls the children enthusiatically explored? Who can tell?

But when Polly closed her eyes for the last time I am sure that she firmly believed that some day she should meet again her loved ones in Paradise; that the parting with Stephen was but a day.

They buried Polly far from Virginia; far from Pulaski: in the new land of Missioni. And, despite the grief of her loved ones life had to continue without her. If life had been difficult for Nancy when her mother was there to guide her and conncil her, what must it have been without her. She must cook and clean for several almost grown brothers and her father; there was no end to the drugery. "What," she must have wondered, "had life in store for me?"

The goddesses who spin our fates had it all planned. Romance was just around the corner.

THE RED CLAY OF PULASKI

There's a sunny, hill-girt Valley
Where the Cumberland winds its way,
Where the morning-glory clambers
And a cardinal sings all day.

There's a cabin in the clearing,
And a hound dog in the shade,
A scent of woodsmoke in the air
And sorghum freshly made.

And I know that hazy mornings
Say that frost will be here soon.
There'll be bittersweet and asters
And a golden harvest moon.

For the mist is on the river,
And it's there that I would go
To that cabin in the clearing
That was built so long ago.

For the friends I loved are sleeping
Where I would rest as they,
In the shadow of the mountains,
Wrapped in old Pulaski clay.

--Jennie Wirt Hall

NANCY HAIL AND HENRY TAYLOR

We do not know just where Nancy met the young school master, Henry Taylor. It is not very possible that she was a student at a district school after the death of her mother. There was no time for that. There were schools in Pulaski County when Nancy was a girl and no doubt she learned there to read and write and add sums, for she could do that.

We have no painting of Nancy and photographs were unknown then. We don't know whether or not she was pretty. She was always slender, no doubt, for a faded snapshot taken after she had been many years married shows her so. In it she is as tall as her husband; one at least of her sons would be six feet tall.

Henry would have been drawn to her for two reasons. She was named Nancy and that was his mother's name. She had recently lost her mother and Henry lost his through death when he was a child.

It is easy to imagine their courtship. There would have been long evenings when the day's teaching was over for Henry and he had perhaps ridden to the Hail homestead on horseback. Perhaps he shared with Stephen and his grown sons the meal prepared by Nancy. Perhaps Nancy endured a great deal of not very subtle teasing by those brothers--those unnamed in this writing because they are unknown. One William Hail came to Macon County with Stephen and may have been a grown son. There is a gravestone at 10 mile cemetery in that county of a William Hail who died when he was 68. Also one of Isaac Hail who died on April 30, 1864, aged 16. Was he killed during the fierce fighting which took place in Missouri during the War between the North and the South? It is just possible for the war was not over until the following year. The daughter of Nancy's youngest daughter, Ida Taylor, dimly remembers "the carpet-baggers took everything he had" and thought that it referred to Stephen. But he died long before the war. No doubt her mother had told her that long ago and it was nearly forgotten.

During those long evenings Henry no doubt listened to tales Stephen told of his early life in Virginia and Kentucky. Then they in turn heard Henry's touching story. It would melt a heart of stone, not to mention a soft-hearted sixteen year old girl.

HENRY TAYLOR AND NANCY SMITH

HENRY TAYLOR was named for the father he never knew, though he bore the same name. It may be that he was of Irish descent, for a daughterwas to write in later years that the family was Scotch-Irish. She may have meant Scotch and Irish. This point is important, for I should like to show that Henry was the grandson of Major John Taylor whose home was Pennsylvania, who came from Ireland, who fought during the Revolution, for whom Fort Taylor im Va. was named. The three sons of Major Taylor were named Henry, John, and Samuel. In Miami County, Ohio, there are graves for Revolutionary soldiers with all three names but no one knows who the two latter are who lie at rest in them. Henry's grave is not that of our ancestor. It has been checked out with one of his descendants who is a member of the D.A.R. She can trace her own line but knows nothing of the other two, so we know nothing. There is just one thing that makes this believable. When Margaret, a daughter of Nancy Hail and Henry Taylor, sat down to write a history of her families in 1929, she made a statement which aroused my curiosity and started me on a search for them years later.

Hails: "Grandfather (Stephen Hail, Jr.) was of English descent and was a direct descendant of Nathan Hale of history." Now Nathan Hale was never married and had no known descendants. What Margaret wrote she had heard from her mother years before. It is likely true that the story of Sir Robert Hales had been passed on from father to son for generations. But Nathan Hale was the only famous Hale these backwoods people would have heard about. And is it possible that there was a Revolutionary hero, Major Taylor, told about, too, and half remembered?

Henry Taylor, in 1818, when he was 21, married Nancy Smith, whose parents came from Scotland when she was a child, and whose mother was in 1818 a widow who supported herself by weaving. Henry was a cobbler who made and mended shoes.

Now during the year of 1818 the government bought the central part of Indiana (meaning land of the Indians) at a council of the Indian chiefs and the land began to develope rapidly. Thousands of acres of land were opened to settlers for a few dollars per acre. They poured in from the east. So many people used it as a path that Indiana became known as the "Crossroads of America." The Erie Canal was built and opened an easy route to the east.

Henry decided to go there and find some land for himself and Nancy. He had a sister named Delphia Harmon who had moved to near Zionsville, near the edge of Marion County. She was much older than Henry and had a son, Will, who was planning to marry, and who asked his uncle to make his wedding boots. All footwear was made byhand then. He cut the boots from leather, while his sister made new socks. He complained of feeling well and lay down for a while, maybe an hour. Then he came out and bade each one farewell, fell into Will's arms, and died. There were no coroners. He was buried in Cottonwood Cemetery.

THE ORPHAN

NANCY TAYLOR gave birth to a little son on April 21, 1819, in Miami County, Ohio, and she named him for his father he would never know.

A cheerful fire in the huge fireplace; the whirring of the spinning wheel; the creaking of the loom were no doubt the lullabies little Henry heard most often, for the two women now must earn sufficient money to support themselves, and Nancy now lived with her mother. This life continued until in two years Nancy married a man named Edward Coleman. They had a son and he also was named for the father. Then, when Henry was about four years old Nancy died. Henry's step-father took his own son back to his people but Henry was left alone and never again was to see his little half brother.

Grandmother Smith felt that she was too old to rear another child. Like Henry, Nancy was no doubt the youngest or nearly so of a large family. He was sent to his uncle, Hiram Smith, who treated him with much cruelty. He must have told his children in later years of this for Margaret states that he did not fare as well as his uncle's dogs. The helpless, hapless child lived on his uncle's place for six long years, until the day when another uncle, William Smith, came from his home near Zionsville, Indiana, to Cincinnati, the nearest market. When he stopped at Hiram's place to visit he saw how the little orphan was being treated. He spoke with him privately and told him that if he would run away and meet him at a designated time and place he might come and live with him. Henry gladly left this foster home but somehow he missed his uncle, who went on home without him.

Henry was about ten years old by this time and had never travelled anywhere before. But he knew his uncle lived near Zionsville. He had a tongue in his head to ask the way. Perhaps the hospitable folk of that day invited Henry to share their meals or sleep in their cabins. At length he reached his goal; was welcomed at the already overcrowded cabin; began school when he was 12 years old; worked two days a week for his room and board and fifty cents a day, which was considered handsome pay in those days. School terms did not begin until crops were harvested in the fall and then dismissed when spring work began so Henry was quite ignorant when he reached the age of 21 and was free to do as he chose. He set about getting an education, studied the "higher branches" by himself, as there were no high schools in Indiana then. He must have had a good mind for Margaret says that at one time he was considered the best mathematician in the state of Indiana.

From: Anna Cassell
To: Barbara Olivier
Subject: Pulaski Co., KY

Msg #397, Oct-23-93 07:21:40

Barb: In searching further on this Stephen Hale that married your Nancy Turpin, I think I told you he was the son of Laban Hale and that Laban married Elziray Lewis who was the sister to my g.g. grandfather Joel Daniel Lewis, and I think I told you that Laban might have been a son of Wm. Hail or something like that but upon finding a family group sheet that was sent to me, I find that Laban was the son of a Stephen Hail. do not know who this Stephen married through. Barb, I am all wet about this Laban Hail being the father of this particular Stephen Hail, the Laban Hail that married Elziray Lewis didn't get married until 1831 either so it could have been a brother and that maybe a Laban Hail might have been his father but another Laban Hail. Now I am getting myself all confused. I searched thru what Gloria had sent to me and she sent me some info that showed some Hail marrying Tates etc. but didn't find anything on your Stephen and Nancy Turpin Hail I think I have her line here somewhere, she has a Turpin connection and it might be with this particular marriage I do not know and when I find it, I will get back in touch. Love and Hugs...Anna
--- FreeMail 1.09
* Origin: *THE DARK CORNER* Spartanburg, Sc (1:3652/100)

NVN
1-800-336-9692

Nancy Hall
Elziray Lewis
Tates

192 Tucker Rd.
Spartanburg 29306

'87-'89

Surry Co NC Ca 1795

John Lewis m Mary Heath

Charity m Ed H Kelly

Cecily - Zephaniah Heath

Elizabeth m Laban

Nancy Lewis - Rev Martin Silvers

Jerd Cole Ruth m Rev Griffin Conway Dalman

Martha Ann m Thomas Heath

Jr Daniel - Anna Kelly w/o Joseph Kelly + Jane Luster

Wm Lewis m Jane Luster

Rev John Shelby - m Mary Jane Kelly

John Luster Martha Tate

James M

From: Anna Cassell
To: Melanie Nolan
Subject: Ky Pulaski Co.

Rec'd
Msg #192, Oct-26-93 15:36:06

Melanie: I enjoyed our chat last night. While rummagine thru my materials this morning I came upon a little info that you might be interested in. It was sent to me by David Heath, Atlanta, Ga.
This is some information on John Heath, it has been rumored that he was also married to an Elizabeth Smith, but indeed I think that that was all it was a rumor. He indeed I believe was married to a Nancy Heath and this is the lady who bore his children as it shows them as marrying in NC, Stokes Co. in 1794...in the NC Marriage Records....Anyway I will post this info anyway and let you make up your mind.....John Lewis. Born about 1780 in NC, died in Pulaski Co. Ky. in 1838 or 1839. He married about 1798 it is believed, to Elizabeth Smith of Va, born about 1782 and died before 1830. One daughter was born in NC around 1800, through Tn., where 2 children were born before they settled in Pulaski Co. Ky. The 1810 Pulaski census lists John Lewis, age: group 26 to 45 years and a female (wife) age group 26-45 with children. They are again listed on the 1820 census. The 1830 census lists John, age group 40-50 years,with children. A female of John's age group is not listed. It is presumed she died. Record of a second marriage of John Lewis was not found in Pulaski Co.> William Heath, Jr., Nov. 22, 1839, bought 25 acres of John's land from his heirs. (Deed Book 10, Page 578,Pulaski Co.) The parcel of land was lying in the forks of the Cumberland River, beginning on a white oak near Big Cave, thence N. W. through a small hollow to Benj. Sloan's line, which was made by John Lewis and Wm. Heath. John's children, listed by names and names of husband's and wives,signed the Deed of Sale. "Nancy Lewis" was listed but not identified as widow or otherwise, and did not sign. The 1850 census lists a Nancy Lewis, age: 70, born in NC as head of family with a Samuel Hanford, age: 17, born in Tn., a farmer. It appears her residence was close by Thos. and Anna Lewis Heath. John's children:
(Marriages obtained from Pulaski Co. records and ages are estimated from the census.
1. Ruth Lewis, born about 1799 in NC., married April 14, 1814, Bazdile Griffin. Ruth died before 1818. Bazdile Griffin married a second time, Feb. 26, 1818, Eliz. Heath, daughter of Wm. Heath, Sr. Jeselda Griffin (daughter of Ruth and Bazdile, born about 1815, married August 7, 1838, Conway Warman. Jeselda died before 184?. Conway Warman married second time, June 16, 1845 to Catherine Massey. (I think there is something wrong with the information I have here. Robert T. Lewis, Burnside, Ky. sent me the family group sheet where he lists Jeralda Ruth Lewis as marrying twice, first to Basil Griffin and second to Conway Warman. In the Pulaski Co. Marriage Book I, it lists Jeralda Ruth Lewis as marrying Ruth Lewis which is probably the same girl on 14 April 1814 and he is shown again as marrying Eliz. Heath on the 26 Feb. 1818 unless that is a different Basil Griffin. It shows a Conway Warrman as marrying a Cathrine Massey. I am thoroughly confused but according to the marriage book this is the way it is....Anyway this is all I can confuse you with on the first child of John and Nancy H. Lewis.
2. Charity Lewis, born about 1801 in Tn. married Mar. 10, 1819, Robert H. Neely, born 1798. Pulaski Co. Census of 1850 lists Robert, age: 52, Charity 49, Sarah 18. (Thompson Hail, 16 and Christine Warman 13, were living with them.) The 1860 census lists Robert, age 61, Charity 59, and Malinda 30. The 1880 census lists Robert, age 80, born in NC and Jane 40 born in NC probably 2nd marriage. Some Bruckner grandchildren living with them.)
Malinda W. Neely married April 18, 1850, William Smith who died before 1860. Malinda W. Smith, age 32, married, second time, May 7, 1861, Anderson Haynes, age 45, at his residence. Anderson was former husband of Lois Heath (deceased),daughter of Thomas Heath.) Witnesses: William Lewis and W. C. Heath. Minister John S. Lewis. Elzira Neely married April 26, 1842, Michael Silvers. Surety: Robert H. Neely, and consent of Sarah Silvers. Nancy Neely married May 2, 1849,

Stephen Silvers. Surety: Martin Silvers. Ruth Neely
married Oct. 21, 1839 John L. Cox, Surety: Robert Neely.
Anna Lewis, born Dec. 27, 1803 in Tn., married Sept. 9, 1820, Thomas Heath,
son of Wm. Heath, Sr. I WILL TRY AND POST YOU SOME MORE I

ATION TOMORROW.
›HAPPY HUNTING.....ANNA
--- FreeMail 1.09
 * Origin: *THE DARK CORNER* Spartanburg, Sc (1:3652/100)

From: Anna Cassell
To: Melanie Nolan
Subject: Ky. Pulaski Co. Info

Rec'd
Msg #213, Oct-27-93 09:45:24

Melanie: Here is a continuation of the info on the John and Nancy Heath Lewis children that I started yesterday.
Joel D. Lewis, born about 1805, married Jan. 15, 1823, Anny Kelly who died about 1860. Pulaski 1850 census lists Joel D., Age: 45 years, born in Ky., Anny 46 years, with Joseph Martin, Age: 23, Nancy, 19, Squire, 18, Peter, 15, Margaret (Peggy), 12, James, 11, Anna, 10, Mary (Polly), 9, Sarah, 4, and Charity, 3, and Anny A., born in 1850. Also, two other children, John, born Jan. 2, 1824 and Jane were both married before the 1850 census.
Peter Lewis married Feb. 17, 1857, Cyrenia L. Tate. Wit., Claiborn Sloan.
Squire Lewis married March 1, 1851, Heaty Sloan, at residence of Sally Sloan. Min: Martin Silvers. James L. Lewis married Feb. 19, 1857, Angeline Eliz. Bryan, with consent of Joel D. Lewis. Wit., Peter Lewis and Harris Heath. Min., Martin Silvers. James married a second time, age: 24, Sept. 30, 1863, Jane Hamilton, age: 22, at residence of John Lewis. Wit., James Lewis, Wm. Hamilton and Eleanor Hamilton. Min., John Lewis. Charity Lewis, age, 12 or 13, married Sept. 10, 1861, Wm. Taylor, age: 23, Anderson Co. Ky. Wit., J. Taylor and M. G. Lewis. Min., W. F. Richardson, John Lewis, son of Joel D., born Jan. 2, 1824, died Nov. 1904, married July 21, 1840, Anny Martin, dau of Moses Martin. She was born 1823, died 1910. Both buried in Old Tateville Cem. Witnesses at their marriage: Zephaniah Heath and Addison Williams.
Their children as listed in 1860 census: Moses, Joseph, Minerva, James, George A., John W., Harriet, and Alexander. Jane Lewis married Dec. 24, 1844, Johnson Martin. Fathers Joel D. Lewis and Moses Martin were witnesses. Sarah Lewis age: 155, married Sept. 29, 1861, Thos. Hamilton, age: 17, at residences of Joel D. Lewis, father who gave consent. Minister John S. Lewis. Witness, John W. Silvers. Nancy Lewis married June 7, 1851, George Martin, with consent of her father Joel D. Lewis. Wit., Sam Tate. Margaret (Peggy) Lewis was born 18 June 1837, died 8 March 1906, married William Shadoan on 4 Oct. 1855.
--- FreeMail 1.09